

MGC



SOME  
OLD NORFOLK FAMILIES



Alfred, The Great

Charlemagne

William, The Conqueror

Edward, The First

George Washington

Thomas Jefferson

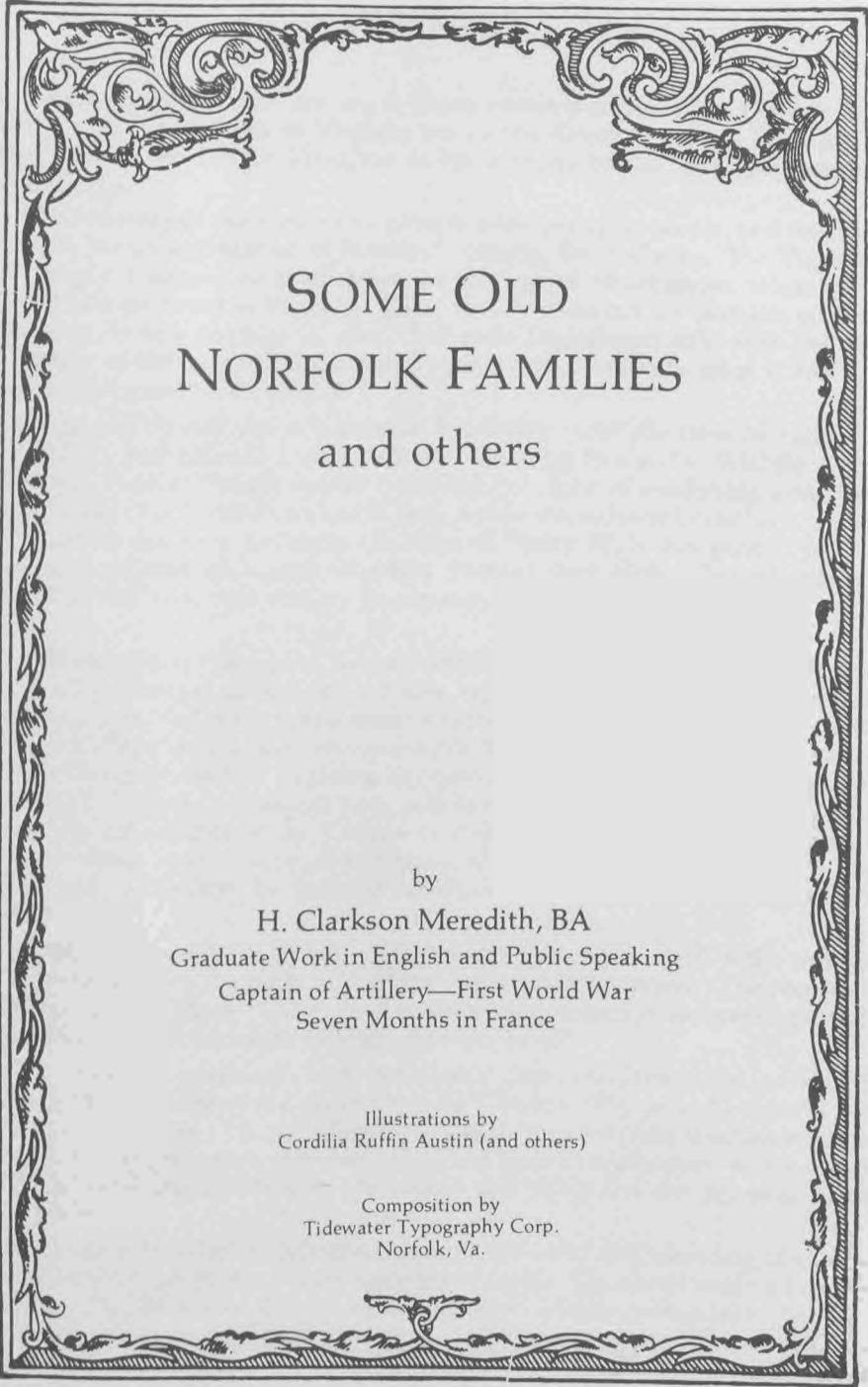
Robert Edward Lee

Chief Justice John Marshall

City Directory 1801

City Marriage Bonds—1817-1847





SOME OLD  
NORFOLK FAMILIES  
and others

by

H. Clarkson Meredith, BA  
Graduate Work in English and Public Speaking  
Captain of Artillery—First World War  
Seven Months in France

Illustrations by  
Cordilia Ruffin Austin (and others)

Composition by  
Tidewater Typography Corp.  
Norfolk, Va.

*Library of Congress Catalog Card No. 76-8044  
Tidewater Typography Corp., Norfolk, Va.*

## PREAMBLE

American genealogies are much more comprehensive than English ones. Many records of parishes in Virginia before the Revolution were deposited by Bishop Meade and Doctor Slaughter in the archives of the Episcopal Seminary in Alexandria.

"The History of the State of Virginia is a history of its people, and its people is nought but an aggregation of families"; quoting Esten Cooke. The Virginians were simply a society of Englishmen of the age of Shakespeare taken out of England and set down in Virginia. There they worked out the problem of living under entirely new conditions. But, they were Englishmen still, with the vices and virtues of the original stock, and Virginia was essentially what it has been styled, a continuation of England."

"Coats of Armor did not become hereditary until the time of Henry III (1216-1273) and Edward I (1247-1307)." Quoting Holland's "Middle Ages", Chapter 2, Page 2. "Many nobles exercised the right of conferring arms upon their followers for faithful services in war, and in the fourteenth century, according to Lower, and even as late as the reign of Henry IV, it was general practice for persons of rank to assume whatever insignia they chose. No attempt was made until the sixteenth century to register or control in any way the use of arms."

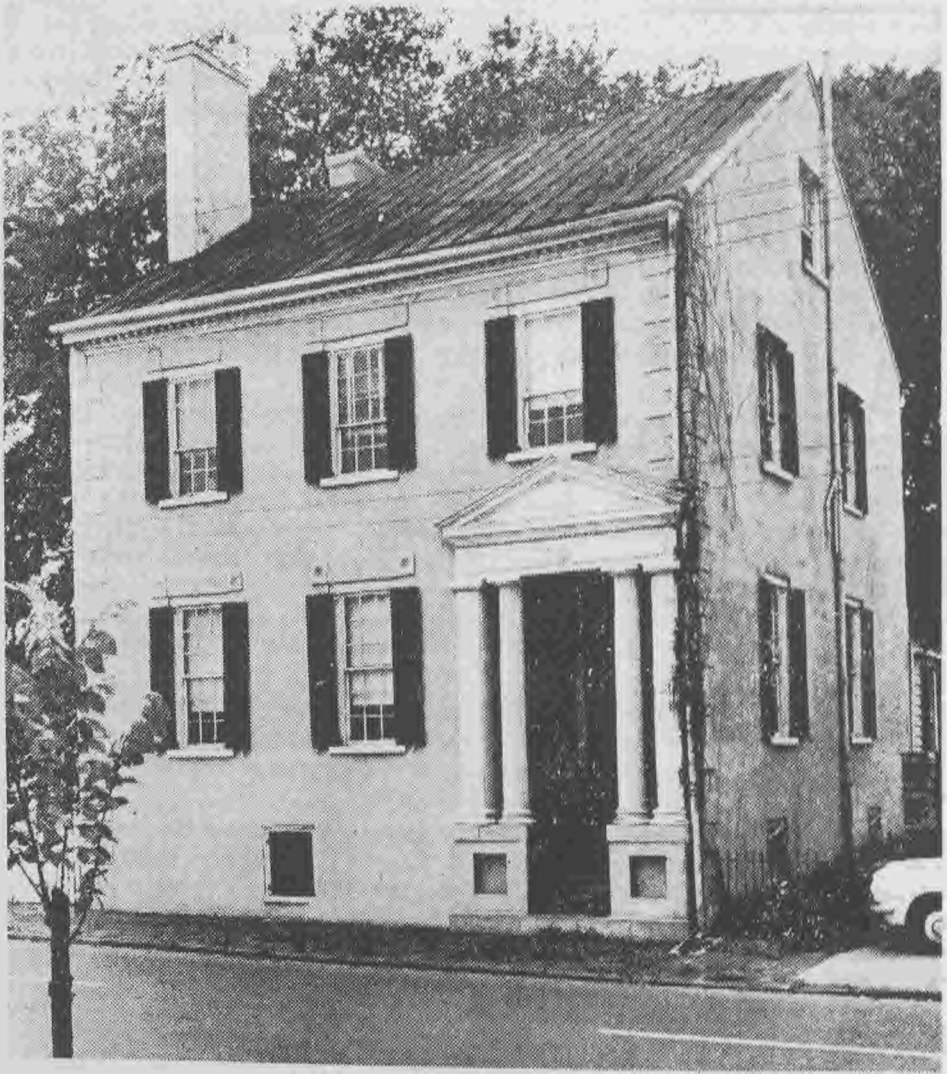
"When civilians began to assume importance in the community, and the title 'Armiger' ceased to indicate military rank, this title was coveted by many whose ancestors had never borne arms in battle. It became necessary to form the Herald's College which was charged with the duty of regulating the use of Heraldic Insignia, and of granting the privilege of using arms under proper restrictions. One of their earlier steps was to organize the "Herald's Visitations" by sending out officers of the College to visit every family seat in England, to collect evidence in the shape of pedigrees, to record the arms claimed by each family, and to confirm or disallow questionable claims, in accordance with the evidence."

It took a long time to do this. "Visitations were made in all of the counties in the sixteenth and the early part of the seventeenth centuries. The records of these expeditions, filling thousands of volumes of manuscript are preserved in the British Museum, the Herald's College and elsewhere."

The term, "Gentleman", used in Colonial days, proclaimed the individual's standing in his community, according to Goode's "Virginia Cousins". He either was a member of a titled family or was descended from freemen who had some relative prominence. He was above the class of tradesmen, which was in turn, above the plain people of the towns and cities and the peasants of the countryside.

Following the Battle of Marston Moor in 1644 and the beheading of Charles I on January 30, 1649, the British government under Cromwell made a business of ridding the country of all of Charles' followers of any prominence. In fact it was broadened to include all titled people and their families with the intention of leaving the country to be populated only by the professional people, tradesmen and those of lesser social standing.

The Cavalier migration to Virginia during the Cromwellian rule of England is estimated by historians as being between ten and twenty thousand men. Most of them were compelled to leave, taking their wives and families with them, and whatever personal property it was possible for them to include in their passage, leaving their homes and all other possessions. Some were even assisted in the cost of their transportation and sometimes the entire cost was borne by the government so determined was it in its purpose. Cromwell's Rule was the real beginning of democracy among English speaking people.



The Allmand-Archer House, The oldest house in Norfolk.

## GENERAL INFORMATION

Samuel Boush I Left the first chalice to Old St. Paul's Church. Robert Tucker, a prominent merchant, left a chalice and paten in 1722. All three pieces bear the donor's coat of arms.

Reverend John Marsden served at the Borough Church (St. Paul's) and apparently went to Lynnhaven in 1727.

Major Lemuel Newton surveyed the Glebe Lane in November 1710. "Dam in the Mire" Creek came to be known as Newton's Creek, soon after 1690, on account of the tract owned by the first George Newton, east of Church Street between the corner of Nicholson and Bute Streets. George Newton inherited from his father, Wilson Newton, in 1762 the W. N. tract bounded roughly by Church Street, Bute Street extended, Landing Street, and Vermont Street.

George Chamberlayne of Warwick County, Lieutenant in the Virginia Navy, had a son George who lived in Norfolk who was married to Elizabeth Calvert Taylor. Benjamin Pollard of Norfolk, Lieutenant in the Marines and later Captain, 1776, married Abigail Taylor, 1784. He was Mayor of Norfolk in 1787, dying in 1807. He had a son, Benjamin and a daughter, Margaret, who married George Loyall.

Celey Saunders, Captain, married Martha Bland Selden in 1834. Their daughter, Elizabeth Selden Saunders, was wife of Colonel Walter Taylor. Their grandson was a Captain in the U.S.N.

John Nivison probably first lived in the vicinity when his step-father became minister of Portsmouth Parish in 1785. He became a prominent lawyer and died 1820. He and his wife Sarah were buried in St. Paul's churchyard and his daughter Anne was the wife of Littleton Waller Tazewell, who was Governor and Senator. Their son was John Nivison Tazewell.

Possessions in both Virginia and Bermuda belonged to his large family, which included Henry II in Virginia, Horatio, Elizabeth, wife of Joel Cornick, Sarah, wife of Maximillian Boush I, and Mary, wife of Edward Atwood. Henry II died in 1687 leaving three heirs—

1. Henry III.
2. Sarah who married Cason Moore I.
3. Mary who married William Moore.

Sarah and Maximillian Boush were the parents of Samuel Boush of Norfolk Town, and Maximillian Boush II.

The Woodhouses lived in the general area between London Bridge and Pungo, called the Upper Eastern Shore Precinct of Lynnhaven Parish.

Samuel Cornick was in Virginia in 1653 when he received a certificate for 650 Acres for transporting thirteen persons including his wife Jane and children, Martha, William and Thomas. William got a patent for his acreage which was just south of the present Village of Oceana. This tract was known as "Salisbury Plain". The Cornicks came from the city of Salisbury in Wiltshire. William

Cornick's wife, Elizabeth, was the daughter of John Martin. Three of their children were, Joel Cornick, who inherited Salisbury Plain and married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Woodhouse, Elizabeth Cornick married Thomas Cannon, died 1684, and Barbara Cornick, who married Captain Francis Morse.

Thomas Keeling owned land in 1635 on the east side of Lynnhaven River. As Ensign Thomas Keeling he was listed as a Vestryman in 1640. He left six children, the oldest of whom was Adam Keeling—godson of Captain Thorowgood whose wife Anne was sister of William Cornick's wife Elizabeth, both daughters of John Martin. The Keeling lands lay mostly south of London Bridge and Oceana except the old house known as "Dudlies" built about 1690.

Captain Thomas Lawson and wife Margaret Bray arrived at Jamestown in 1610 with their grandson and wife. Their son was born shortly afterwards, Anthony. He had two sons, George Lawson and Anthony II (1634-1701). The latter was head of the line in lower Norfolk County. He went to School in England and after a soujourn, visited Northern Ireland. He settled in Princess Anne County (lower Norfolk) in 1668 adjoining the plantations of the Moseleys and the Hancocks. He took as his wife, Mary, daughter of John Gookin and widow of William Moseley II. Their children were—

1. Thomas Lawson I, who died in 1703.
2. Mary, who married Thomas Walke I.
3. Margaret, who married Colonel John Thorowgood, son of Adam II.

Lt. Colonel Anthony Lawson was one of the feoffees in trust for Norfolk Town Lands under the act of 1680. The other feoffee was Captain William Robinson of Lynnhaven Parish who became owner of a town lot. Lawson did not make his residence at "Lawson Hall" until 1695.

Ensign Thomas Lambert was granted a patent for the Point on the Elizabeth River that bears his name in 1635. He later received a grant in Lynnhaven Parish called Puggetts Neck on Little Creek. He died in 1671, leaving four daughters and in the same year four sons-in-law recorded a deed of petition for the Puggett's Neck property.

#### Notes—

Pattie and Mattie Keeling's father and mother lived on Bute Street in an old house facing south, near Boush St. and near the tablet.

Mr. Dalrymple was a contractor. His daughter married into the Garrison family. She was divorced from Mr. George Garrison's father and then put on deep mourning as was the custom at that time.

Interview with Mrs. Robert DeJarnett concerning the early history of the German Club. The early dances were held over Olliver's Store at the corner of Church and Cove Streets. At first they were held in the large double parlors at the home of her uncle, Mr. James Reed. He lived on East Main Street and when she was a little girl, she would hear him talking about "dancing the German."

Next the club was moved to Montefleur's Hall and nearly all of the people who went to the dances had to go by street car which ran down Church Street. They would get off of the car and walk through a small muddy lane to get to Fenchurch Street where the hall was located.



Her cousin, Miss Sarah Leigh, married Captain Pegram and lived on E. Main Street. Mrs. Pegram's sister, Miss Fanny Leigh, married a Mr. Bonsal of Norfolk who lived on Freemason Street, opposite the Whittle house, next door to which was later built St. Christopher's Hospital. The yard was paved with light marble with a large black marble "B". The neighborhood children enjoyed calling them the B family. By coincidence the house was sold to Mr. Cicero Burruss so the "B" was retained. Cicero Burruss was the grandfather of Eugene Burruss who married Miss Nellie Oldfield.

Mrs. DeJarnett's mother, Lucretia Nash Reed, was born in Norfolk in the year 1858 and married Dr. George Dodd Armstrong, the outstanding minister of the First Presbyterian Church which was located on Church Street just across the street from Old Saint Paul's Episcopal Church. These two churches gave the name to our present Church Street which was previously known as the 'Road Out of Town'. Dr. Armstrong's mother was a Miss Dodd from New York, and her sister, Susan Elizabeth, married Mr. Benjamin Gray of Norfolk who moved to Richmond. Mr. Gray's daughter was the mother of B. Gray and Whitmell Tunstall of Norfolk. Miss Harriett Reid was another daughter who married Mr. James Spence and went to Baltimore to live.

Dr. George D. Armstrong was born in New Jersey and graduated from Princeton in 1830. His father was also a minister and lived in New York. Miss Rebacca Reid married Mr. Charles Thorburn of an old Norfolk family who lived on E. Main St. across a side street from Mr. Charles Reid.

---

Captain John Smith, of Jamestown fame, was born in the town adjoining or on the estate of Sir Thomas Willoughby in England and the latter had much to do with Smith's voyages. When he came to Virginia in 1607, it is believed that he brought with him one of Sir Thomas' sons, aged 14 years. Whether this same one or another of the name came over in 1620-1 on the same ship with the Sharps, I know not, although such is claimed. At one time the Willoughbys owned practically all of the Norfolk of that day, but, as they raised only daughters rather than sons it has been very hard to find out much about them. The last male of the original line, Major James Sharp (whose military record I have from the War Department) died about 1845. He and his mother are the only Willoughbys buried in the old Norfolk Cemeteries.

William Willoughby and his wife, Margaret (Marnix) Willoughby, are buried in St. Paul's churchyard. They were the parents of Mary Willoughby who married Colonel William Sharp. It is believed that most of the family's early members were buried in the family burying ground on the estate which was at the head of Willoughby Bay, now filled in and a part of the Air Station at the Naval Base. However you will see the large Willoughby Oak, surrounded by a fence and a tablet marking its history within the Naval Base confines.

The Willoughbys are still a very prominent family in England. One of them was a Lady in Waiting at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth II.



## CONTENTS

Alfriend Family .....	1-6	Calvert .....	95
Bland .....	5	Chamberlain .....	96-101
Armistead Family .....	7-14	Chamberlayne .....	98
Main Trunk .....	7	Wilson .....	98
Beverly Arthur Armistead .....	13	Vernon .....	99
Bakers .....	15-19	Corbett .....	99
Baker Family .....	17	Kerr .....	99
Baldwin Family .....	20-26	Burroughs .....	100
Boykin Family .....	23	Tyler .....	100
Irwin Family .....	24	Clarkson Family .....	102-106
Bankhead Family .....	27-30	Clarkson .....	106
Bankhead Genealogy .....	28	Cocke Family .....	107-110
Barron Family .....	31-33	Cooke Family .....	111-115
Barton Family .....	34-36	Cooke Family .....	112
Baylor Family .....	37-45	Coupland Family .....	116-118
Baylor Excursus .....	41	Covington Family .....	119-121
Bell .....	46-52	Excursus .....	120
Line of Bell .....	50	Custis .....	122-125
Berkley Family .....	53-55	Line of Moore and Minetree	
Walke and Curtis .....	54	Johnston and Pugh .....	122
Ferebee .....	55	Custis and Johnston .....	123
Middleton .....	55	The George Family .....	124
Blackwell .....	56-60	Porter Family .....	124
Blow Family .....	61-62	Dabney Family .....	126-128
Boush Family .....	63-66	DeJarnette .....	129-131
Boush Family Excursus .....	65	Dickson Family .....	132-133
Boykin Family .....	66A-66B	Dodson Family .....	134-136
General George Washington's		Winchester .....	136
Commission to Philemon		Keithley .....	136
Gatewood .....	66B	Duvall Family .....	137
Brooke Family .....	67-72	Early Virginia sailing ship .....	460
Brooke Genealogy .....	68	Eggleston Family .....	138-142
Goode Family Excursus .....	70	Galt .....	143-145
Browne Family .....	73-81	Garnett Family .....	146-148
Browne Excursus .....	78	Garnett Jordan Family .....	147
Pender .....	80	Garrison and Custis Family .....	149-157
Bruce Family and Others .....	82-87	Goode Family .....	158-160
Burroughs .....	88-91	Gordan Family .....	161-162
Burroughs Genealogy .....	89	Grandy Family .....	163-166
Newton and McAlpine .....	90	Grandy Excursus .....	165
Byrd Family .....	92-94		

Grinnan .....	167-174	William The Conqueror Line	256
Bryan .....	170	Custis and Garrison .....	257
Thompson .....	172	William Clopton .....	259
Grinnan and Tucker .....	173	Anjou Plantagenet Kings	
Bolling .....	174	of England .....	260
Gwathmey Family .....	175-178	Mimmo Family .....	278-279
Hanckel Family .....	179	Moseley Family .....	266-267
Harrison .....	180	Myers Family .....	267A
Heath Family .....	181	Nash Family .....	268-272
Hemmingway .....	182-184	Newton Family .....	273-277
Hodges Family .....	185	Arps Family .....	276
Hoggard Family .....	186-191	Northern Family .....	280
Hoggard Family Excursus .....	190	Old Saint Paul's Churchyard .....	459
Hubard Family .....	192-194	Page Family .....	281-286
Hughes Family .....	195	Parks (Parke) Family .....	287-293
Hunter Family .....	196-199	Pickett Family .....	294-297
Jacob Family .....	200-201	Pickett of Fauquier County	297
J. S. Jenkins Family .....	202-203	Randolph Family .....	298-301
Johnston Family .....	204-205	Reed .....	302-303
George .....	205	Ruffin Family .....	304-312
Jordan Family .....	206-209	Skipwith .....	308
Keeling Family .....	210-211	Garnett .....	309
Langhorne .....	212-214	Dejarnette .....	310
Lawson .....	215	Burke .....	310
Lee Family—Resume .....	216	Byrd .....	310
Leigh Family .....	217-218	Willing .....	310
Loyall Family .....	219-220	Taylor .....	311
Mann Family .....	221-224	Meade .....	312
Little Family .....	222	Beverley .....	312
Martin Family .....	225-226	Travis .....	312
Fontaine Maury .....	227	Seawell Family .....	313-316
May Family .....	228-229	Segar Family .....	317-320
McBlair Family .....	230-232	Gatewood .....	319
McCormick Family .....	233	Selden Family .....	321-327
McIntosh Family .....	234	Sharp Family .....	328-334
Meredith Family .....	235-265	Shepherd Family .....	335-336
Warner Hall Lewis Line .....	244	Starke Family .....	337-341
Flanders Ormond Line .....	245	Moncure .....	339
Reade Line .....	249	Wallace .....	340
Tyrell Line .....	250	Stribling Family .....	342-344
The Parellel Montagu Line .....	251	Stuart Family .....	345-348
The Clopton Line .....	252	Talbot Family .....	349-351
Gilbert De Clare Line .....	254	Taliaferro Family .....	352-356
Earl of Lancaster Line .....	255	Tayloe Family .....	357-363

Taylor, Richard, Family of		Washington-Custis .....	433
Norfolk .....	364-371	West Family .....	434-435
Lightfoot .....	368	Whichard Family .....	436-441
Taylor, Robert Barraud .....	372-373	Whitehead Family .....	442-447
Taylor, L. Jerome, Family .....	374	Taylor Connections .....	444
Taylor, Tazewell, Family .....	375-378	Whittle Family .....	448-454
Taylor, Washington, Family .....	379	Willcox Family .....	455-461
Tazewell Family .....	380-384	The Ambler family. Very	
Waller .....	384	prominent family in the state	456
Thompson Family .....	385-389	The McArthur Memorial .....	458
Thoroughgood Family .....	390-391	Williams Family .....	462-465
Tucker Family .....	393-400	Wheeler .....	463
Tunstall, Richard .....	401-407	Bland .....	464
Tyler Family .....	408-421	Willoughby Family .....	466-470
Excursus No. 1 .....	415	Wilson, Benjamin Franklin,	
Excursus No. 2 .....	416	Family .....	471-475
Excursus No. 3 .....	417	Womble Family .....	476-477
Excursus No. 4 .....	418	Woodhouse Family .....	478-480
The Magna Charta .....	422		
Vandeventer Family .....	423	†    †    †	
Walke Family .....	424-427	Poplar Hall .....	481
Waller Family .....	428-432	A Matter of Interest .....	482-484

## ALFRIEND FAMILY

*Two Alfriend brothers, Shadrack and Benjamin, of Arca (probably Arcadia) in England, came to settle in Prince George County, Virginia, in the year 1700. Shadrack married Anne Wilkins and left two sons, William and John.*

*John Alfriend died young, leaving two sons—Abraham and Major John Alfriend.*

*Major John Alfriend, married Martha Manson, daughter of Peter and Susan Hardaway Manson. There were seven surviving children—*

1. Shadrack Alfriend, who married Elizabeth Woodlief.
2. Anne Wiljind Alfriend, who married Thomas Eckles, leaving one son who never married.
3. Mary James Alfriend, who married Edward Henry Allen of Dinwiddie County, Va. Their children were—
  - (a) Mary Alfriend Allen
  - (b) Anne Robertson Allen
  - (c) James Edward Allen
  - (d) Sydenham Dudley Allen
  - (e) Martha Elizabeth Allen
  - (f) Peter Woodward Allen, M.D.
  - (g) Agnes Manson Allen
  - (h) Joan Watson Allen
4. Agnes Alfriend, who married Doctor Peter Woodward. Their children were—
  - (a) Indiana Woodward
  - (b) Emma Woodward
  - (c) Bettie Woodward
  - (d) John Woodward
  - (e) Peter Woodward
  - (f) Lucy Woodward
5. Susan Alfriend, who married Doctor Sherer. There were four children—
  - (a) William Sherer
  - (b) John Sherer
  - (c) Edward Sherer
  - (d) Calidonia Sherer
6. Martha Alfriend, who married Robert Henry Branch. Their children were—

- (a) Mary Frances Branch
  - (b) Agnes Joanna Branch
  - (c) James Branch
  - (d) Peter Branch
  - (e) Anne Maury Branch
  - (f) Robert Walker Branch
  - (g) William Branch
  - (h) Percy Branch
7. Joan Alfriend, who married Mr. Watson but left no children. She died in Lynchburg.

*Benjamin Alfriend*, one of the two brothers who came to Virginia, and settled in Prince George County, left three sons. Abraham and Ned (Edward) settled in Georgia and Collins lived in Petersburg, Va.

*Doctor Shadrack Alfriend* who married Elizabeth Woodlief, as noted above, received his degree in Medicine at the University of Maryland. He died while on a business trip in Alabama. He had contracted some kind of fever. This was about the year 1825. The children of Doctor Shadrack and Elizabeth Woodlief Alfriend were—

1. Peter Woodlief Alfriend, who died unmarried. He was born on 11th December 1817.
2. John Shadrack Alfriend 1st, who was born in 1819 and died in 1873.
3. Ann Rosa Alfriend, who died unmarried. She was born on 23rd June 1821.
4. Richard Jeffrey Alfriend, born 7th April 1823. He married Susie Strachan and their children were—
  - (a) Virginia Alfriend
  - (b) Theophilus Alfriend

*John Shadrack Alfriend 1st*, married on 8th June 1858, Eliza Prentiss Vickery. She was the daughter of Captain Jacob Vickery Sr. and Ann Whiddon Peters.

Their children were—

1. John Shadrack Alfriend II, born on 19th May 1859.
2. Richard Jeffrey Alfriend, born 1st October 1860 and died 6th June 1923.
3. James Vickery Alfriend, born 1st May 1866.
4. William Willson Alfriend, born 24th April 1868.

*John Shadrack Alfriend II* married Eliza Dangerfield Fisher, a widow. Their children were—

- (a) John Shadrack Alfriend III
- (b) Margaret Daingerfield Alfriend who lived in Charlestown, W. Va.

*John Shadrack Alfriend III*, married Eliza (Lyde) Harrison of Weston, West Virginia. Their children were—

- (a1) Genevive Alfriend
- (b1) Gertrude Alfriend, who married Kimberley.
- (c1) John Dangerfield Alfriend, an Episcopal Minister of Yorktown, Virginia. He married Kitty Little Dupuy.

*Richard Jeffery Alfriend*, son of John Shadrack Alfriend and Eliza Prentiss Vickery, married Mary Emily Huhme on 12th October 1885. Her parents were Albert Irving Huhme and Josephine Louise Samuel, his wife. Their children were—

- (a) Emily Huhme Alfriend, born 23rd October 1886.
- (b) Margaret Bland Alfriend, born 14th August 1891.
- (c) Richard Jeffery Alfriend, Jr. born 5th October 1894.
- (d) John Samuel Alfriend, born 6th July 1897.
- (e) Virginia Blair Alfriend, born 14th February 1900.
- (f) Theoderick Bolling Alfriend, born 26th May 1906.

Emily Huhme Alfriend married Hunter Ripley Rawlings on 7th June 1908. Their children were—

- (a1) Hunter Ripley Rawlings, born 1st January 1911.
- (b1) Frances Bland Rawlings, born 29th November 1912.
- (c1) Elizabeth Claxton Rawlings, born 22nd August 1915.
- (d1) Emily Huhme Rawlings, born 28th January 1919.
- (e1) Mary Blair Rawlings, born 19th October 1928.

*Hunter Ripley Rawlings, Jr.* married in 1942, Tucker Evelina Trapnell. She was the daughter of Doctor Richard Watkins Trapnell and Evelina Bedinger.

*William Willson Alfriend*, the fourth son of John Shadrack and Eliza Prentiss Vickery Alfriend, was born 24th April 1868, as noted, in Petersburg, Va. He died 24th December 1942, in Norfolk. He married Sarah Willmoth Dudley who was born 23rd January 1865. She was the daughter of William Robert Dudley (1842-1918) and Sarah Davis Berryman (1845-1919), both of Bertie County, N. C. Their children were—

1. William Jeffery Alfriend, born 28th October 1891 in Norfolk.
2. Sarah Dudley Alfriend, born 25th September 1903 in Norfolk.

*William Jeffery Alfriend*, attended William and Mary College, graduating in the Class of 1912. He was a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity. He then entered the Virginia Theological Seminary at Alexandria, graduating from that Institution in 1915. He joined the Virginia National Guard as a Chaplain and was sent to the Mexican border in 1916-17. He was appointed Chaplain of the 116th Virginia regiment of infantry, 29th Division.

On the fifth of September 1917, he married Mary Virginia Bethel of Halifax County, Va. She was the daughter of Charles Thomas Bethel, born 25 January 1855 in Rockingham County, North Carolina, and Mary Alice Coleman (1871-1946), his wife. These two were married in the year 1888. Mary Virginia Bethel was born 8th November 1890. She attended University of Virginia and Columbia University. She obtained her Bachelor of Arts degree from Florida State University in 1930 and her Master's in 1933, and was a member of Phi Beta Kappa.



The children of William Jeffery and Mary Virginia Bethel Alfriend were—

1. William Jeffery Alfriend Jr., born 22nd September 1918 at South Boston, Va.
2. Anne Gordon Alfriend, born 20th September 1921 in Pulaski, Va.
3. Julia Ethel Alfriend, born 6th February 1924 in Pulaski.
4. Jane Dudley Alfriend, born 13th August 1927.

Sarah Dudley Alfriend, daughter of William Willson Alfriend, married Rev. Ambler Mason Blackford on 5th August 1947. She graduated from the Philadelphia Church Training School in 1926. The Rev. Ambler Mason Blackford was headmaster of the Episcopal High School at Alexandria. His mother, Eliza C. Ambler, was born at "Gunston Hall".

Returning to the children of Richard Jeffery Alfriend and Mary Emily Hulme who were married on 12th October 1885.

1. Margaret Bland Alfriend who was born 14th August 1891, married Henry Vance Boykin on 15th June 1914. Their children were—
  - (a) Richard Alfriend Boykin Jr. born 7th April 1918, married Margaret Lillian Rumble. Their children were—
    - (a1) Richard Alfriend Boykin
    - (a2) Margaret Rumble Boykin
    - (a3) Jeffrey Vance Boykin
    - (a4) Katherine Boykin
2. Richard Jeffery Alfriend, Jr., born 5th October 1894. He married first, Miriam Whitehead, daughter of Doctor Whitehead of Princess Anne County. Their children are—
  - (a) *Richard Jeffrey Alfriend III*, who was born 12th March 1920. He married Rachel E. Kaebnick on the tenth of April 1965.
  - (b) Robert Whitehead Alfriend, M.D., who was born on 5th July 1921. He married Octavia Coleman of Amelia County, Va.
  - (c) Katherine Whitehead Alfriend, who was born on 18th July 1924. She married Harold Charles Roati of the State of California.
3. John Samuel Alfriend, born 6th July 1897. He married on 17th of June 1922, Harriet Lucile Sanderlin. She was the daughter of Samuel Sylvester Sanderlin and Hannah Anne Russ, his wife. Their children were—
  - (a) Anne Bolling Alfriend, born 27th December 1933. She married John Morton Abbitt Jr., attorney, on the 10th of June 1955.
  - (b) Susan Bland Alfriend, born 29th July 1938. She married Alfred Beynon Bevan, Jr. on the 23rd of August 1960.
4. Virginia Blair Alfriend, who was born on the 14th of February 1900. She married Richard Custis Mapp of the Eastern Shore, Va., on the 8th of December 1921 in the rectory at Kempsville. His father was Richard Mapp and his mother was Margaret Anne Talmage. The children of Virginia B. Alfriend and Richard C. Mapp were—

- (a) Richard Custis Mapp Jr., born 2nd April 1923.
  - (b) Anne Talmage Mapp, born 29th July 1927.
  - (c) John Alfriend Mapp, born 8th December 1932.
  - (d) Virginia Blair Mapp, born 8th December 1932.
5. Mary Blair Alfriend, who was born on 30th of July 1903. She did not marry.
6. Theoderick Bolling Alfriend, who was born on 26th of May 1906. He married Jessie Hunter de Treville on 20th April 1927. She was the daughter of John LaBouladré de Treville of Richmond and Jessie Hunter Slingluff, his wife, of Baltimore. Their children are—
- (a) Theoderic Bolling Alfriend Jr., born 5th June 1928. He married Mary Ames Bolton of Baltimore, Md. Their children are—
    - (a1) Virginia DeT. Alfriend
    - (b1) Harry Bolling Alfriend
  - (b) Jesse Hunter Alfriend, born 13 March 1936. He married Barbara Rouse Nereau. Their children are—
    - (a1) Emily Elizabeth Alfriend
    - (b1) Jesse Hunter Alfriend Jr.
    - (c1) Lisa Hunter Alfriend
    - (d1) John Samuel Alfriend II

## ALFRIEND FAMILY EXCURSUS

### BLAND

*Edward Bland* lived in the reign of Edward IV and some older members of the family claim to have descended from him. This Edward Bland of Burfield left a son or grandson named Adam.

*Adam Bland* married Jane Atkyns, daughter of William Atkyns, Esq. of London around the year 1519. The second son of this marriage was—

*Peter Bland*, married Susanna whose surname is not available. There were four children—

1. Joan
2. Susan
3. Adam
4. William

*Adam Bland*, the eldest son, was born on 1st of September 1586, approximately. His wife's name is not known. Their son was—

*John Bland*, who accumulated a sizeable estate. He was buried at Saint Antholins at London in his own vault. He married Susan and they had many children. Their ninth son was—

*Theoderick Bland*, who lived for a while at Luars, Spain. He then left

Spain and came to Virginia in 1654. He settled in the neighborhood of Westover, on the James River in Charles City County. He died there, having given the money to build the church as well as the ten acres of land upon which it was built. On this land he also had built a courthouse and a prison to serve both the county and the parish. He was a member of the King's Council and a respected citizen. He married Ann Bennet, the daughter of the former Governor of Virginia, Richard Bennet, Esq. Their second son was—

*Colonel Richard Bland*, who was born on 11th August 1665 and died on 10th April 1720. He married first, Mary Swan who was the daughter of Colonel Thomas Swan. All of their children died young. He married secondly, Elizabeth Randolph, the daughter of Colonel William Randolph of Turkey Island on the James River in Henrico County. Among their children was—

*Richard Bland II*, born 6th May 1710 and died 26th October 1776. He married Ann Poythress on 21st March 1729. She was born on 13th December 1712 and died on 9th April 1758. She was only daughter of Peter Poythress, gentleman and colonel. Richard Bland II was born at Jordan's Point and was a member of the House of Burgesses for forty years. He was a member of the Revolutionary Conventions of 1775 and 1776, and a member of the first Congress. He was a member of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence, and was Justice and Sheriff of Prince George County. Their son was—

*Captain Richard Bland III*, who was born 20th February 1730 and died in 1788. He married Mary Bolling who was born on 16th July 1744 and died on 9th September 1803. She was the daughter of Colonel John Bolling of "Cobbs" in Chesterfield County and Elizabeth Blair, his wife, who was the daughter of Doctor Archibald Blair and the niece of Commissary James Blair, D.D., the founder of the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Va. Their daughter was Anne Poythress Bland who was born 17th May 1765 and died 26th March 1806. She married first, John Morrison, and secondly, Peter Woodlief, who was a soldier of the Revolution in Captain Robert Bolling's Troop. The daughter of Anne and Peter Woodlief was—Elizabeth Bland Woodlief, born 1798 and died 1874, married Dr. Shadrach Alfriend on 27th February 1817.



## ARMISTEAD FAMILY

### MAIN TRUNK

- I. Anthony Armistead of England m. Frances Thompson
- A. William Armistead (came to Virginia 1635, d. 1660) m. Anne
  1. William (died young and left land to brother John)
  2. John Armistead (1680 Lt. Col. in Gloucester, 1688 in Council) (his descendants inherited the Brick House tract, lived at Hesse) m. Judith (Bowler, Beverley or Hanes?)
    - a. Judith (d. 1699) m. Col. Robert Carter of Corotoman (son of John and Sarah Ludlow Carter (her dates: 1665-1699) (his: d17 ) (may have been a daughter Sarah, who died)
      - (1) John Carter (b. d1748) m. 1723 Elizabeth Hill of "Shirley"
      - (2) Elizabeth Carter (b. d1721) m. (1) Nathaniel Burwell  
(2) Dr. George Nicholas
      - (3) Judith Carter (b. d. ) was 2nd wife of Mann Page of "Rosewell"
      - (4) Anne Carter m. 1722 Benjamin Harrison of "Berkeley"
    - b. Elizabeth Armistead (b. d. ) m.
      - 1st—February 16, 1687 Ralph Wormley
      - 2nd—Oct. 5, 1703 William Churchill (immigrant, Middlesex County)
        - (1) Armistead Churchill of Bushley Park (1704-1763)
          - (a) Lucy Churchill m. John Gordon 1756 (came to Va. from Ireland)
        - (2) Priscilla Churchill (1705-1758) m. (1) Robert Carter of "Nominny" son of Col. Robert and Elizabeth Landon Carter; m. (2) John Lewis of Warner Hall, son of Col. John and Elizabeth Warner Lewis
        - (3) Elizabeth (1710-1779) m. (1) Col. William Bassett (son of Col. Wm. and Joanna Burwell Bassett), (2) William Dawson, President, William and Mary College
    - c. William Armistead (1671-1711) m. Ann or Anna Lee (daughter of Hancock and Mary Kendall Lee)
      - (1) *Captain John Armistead* of Gloucester m. (1) Elizabeth Gill  
(2) Susanna Meriweather (daughter Thomas Meriweather)
        - (a) William  
1a. m. Dandridge

- 2a. Gill Armistead m. Betsy Armistead (daughter Booth Armistead and Stith)
  - a1. Susanna m. John Cary (son of Hannah Armistead and Miles Cary)
- (b) Col. Gill Armistead (b. 1733-1762) m. Bettie Allen of James City County.
  - 1a. Fanny m. Col. John *Ambler* (son of Ed Ambler and Tazewell)
  - 2a. Elizabeth Armistead (Betsy) m. Col. Miles Cary Selden, Jr.
    - a 1. Betty Selden (March 10, 1775)
    - a 2. Miles Selden (January 5, 1777)
    - a 3. Mary Selden (March 10, 1779)
    - a 4. Giles Selden (November 16, 1781)
    - a 5. Cary Selden (February 16, 1783—twin Loyal)
    - a 6. John Selden (Sept. 15, 1784)
    - a 7. Patsy Selden (January 15, 1786)
    - a 8. Joseph Selden (May 7, 1787)
    - a 9. Samuel Selden (February 14, 1789)
    - a10. William Selden (January 31, 1791)
    - a11. James Selden (April 16, 1793)
    - a12. Adeline Selden (February 1802)
- (c) John Armistead m.
  - 1a. William                      2a. Agnes                      3a. Susan
- (d) Susanna m. William Russell
  - 1a. Armistead Russell m. Elvira Clayton
    - (a1) Armistead Russell, Jr. m. Sallie Ann *Meredith* (now in Richmond)
- (2) Mary, daughter of William Armistead and Anna Lee, m. (1) Hon. James Burwell, (2) Hon. Phillip Lightfoot (2nd cousin to *Selden*)
- (3) William Armistead m.
- (4) Judith Armistead m. George Dudley
- (5) Ann Armistead m. Capt. Anthony Walke of "Fairfield"
- (6) Joyse Armistead m. Mordecai Booth of Jarvis Farm, Gloucester
- (7) Hannah Armistead m. Miles Cary of Warwick. Their son was
  - (a) John Cary m. Susanna Armistead (daughter of Gill Armistead)
- 3. Henry Armistead, son of William Armistead who came to Virginia in 1635 and Anne, his wife, m. Martha Burwell (bap. 1685)
  - a. William Armistead m. Mary Bowles (this William has often been

mistaken for his grandfather William Armistead) (She was daughter of Maj. Lewis Burwell and Abigail Smith)

- (1) William Armistead m. Maria Carter
- (2) John Armistead m. Lucy Baylor
- (3) Bowles Armistead m. Mary Fontaine
- (4) Henry (d. before 1773)

b. Lucy m. Thomas Nelson, Sec'y of the Colony

c. Martha m. Dudley Diggs of the "Committee of Safety"

d. Robert Armistead m. Mrs. Elizabeth Ball, daughter of Charles Burgess

B. Anthony Armistead, son of Anthony Armistead and Frances Thompson, m. Hannah Ellyson (daughter of Dr. Robert Ellyson of James City County, Va., formerly of St. Mary's Parish, Md.) (His dates 1645-1727, was Burgess 1693-1699.) His descendents inherited "Willocks" and "The Mell".

1. William Armistead m. (1) Hannah Hind

a. Anthony Armistead (Warwick County, will 1738) m. (1) Jane Moss

(1) Col. Robert Armistead of Eliz. City, will 1774, served as Col. of Militia, church warden, m. Ann Wallace, daughter of Rev. James and Ann Sheppard Wallace

(2) Edward m. (1) Jane (2) Martha Thompkins

(3) Moss d. 1736 (see date of father above—I am certain the two Moss wives caused the children to be reversed)

(4) Hannah m. Hon. Miles Cary of Pear Tree Hall, son of Col. Miles and Elizabeth Cocke Cary.

(5) Judith m. Hon. John Robinson of Middlesex County, son of Hon. Christopher and Judith Wormley Robinson

b. He m. (2) Margaret Benit

c. William m. Judith Hollier

d. John of Blissland Parish, New Kent County, Va. m. Elizabeth Gill (probably daughter of first Elizabeth Gill's brother)

e. Hind m. Hannah, widow of Matthew Watts

1. William m. secondly Rebecca Moss (daughter Edward Moss)

a. William m. (1) (2) m. Mary Latham Curle (sister of Judge William Roscoe Curle of Sawyer's Swamp)

(1) (records differ here . . . this is wrong. (One record lists children of Wm. and Mary Curle as James, Robert, Thomas; another as William, Moss and Rebecca—which are the children of Rebecca Moss and William Armistead, 3rd generation.)

1. William (3rd generation m. Rebecca Moss)

b. Mary m. (1) Selden (2) John Lewis (not certain but seems right from date and Selden bk.)

- c. Moss Armistead m. (1) Mary Booker m. (2) Mildred Slater
- d. Rebecca Armistead m. (1) John Sheppard m. (2) Elijah Phillips
  - (1) Rebecca Phillips m. William Moss Armistead, probably her first cousin, son of Moss Armistead above (some records say he was son of a William Armistead) in which case this was probably William who married Curle. (The generations fit better this way.)
- 2. Anthony Armistead m. (1) Anne Armistead of North Carolina, m. (2) Elizabeth Westwood
  - a. Westwood Armistead m. Mary Tabb
- 3. Robert Armistead m. (1) Anne (?) Booth (daughter of Robert and Anne *Bray* Booth)
  - a. Ellyson (Capt. of York County, Justice, High Sheriff and Capt. of militia, will 1759) m. (1)
    - (1) Robert Booth Armistead
    - (2)
    - (3)
  - m. (2) Jane Anderson, daughter of Rev. Anderson of Westover
  - (1) Robert Booth Armistead in 1753 m. Ann Shields of Hampton, (daughter of Shields and Marot) (2) James Bray (died) (3) Ellyson m. Susanna Chr.
    - (a) Mary Marot Armistead m. Gov. John Tyler
      - 1a. John Tyler (pres. U. S. m. (1) Letitia Christian\* (daughter) (cousin through the Armisteads) m. (2) Julia Gardiner of Long Island, N.Y.
- b. Booth m. Stith
  - (1) Robert
  - (2) Booth
  - (3) Betsy Armistead m. Gill (son of William Armistead, son of Capt. John Armistead and Elizabeth Gill)
- m. (2) Robert Armistead above and Katherine Nutting (widow Shelton)
  - a. Robert Booth Armistead m. about 1780 Louisa Westwood (this line has some of the same names) (Mason and Cooke line)
- 4. Hannah m. William Shelton (his second wife was Miss Nutting) (1698)
- 5. Judith m. John West of West Point, son of Col. John and Unity Croshaw West, inheriting 4,000 acres in Pamunkey Neck, adjoining West Point, Virginia. (John West was son of Capt. John West, brother of Lord Delaware)
- C. Frances Armistead m. (1) Rev. Justinian Aylmer of Jamestown m. (2) Lt. Col. Anthony Elliott of Elizabeth City County, m. (3) Col. Christopher Wormley of Middlesex County (son of Ralph Wormley)

- a. (see second page of trunk line) William m. (1)
- (1) Sally
  - (2) Polly
  - (3) Robert
  - (4) Nancy married Robinson of Richmond
- William Armistead m. (2) Mary Latham Curle (widow Wallace)
- (1) William m. (1) Martha Booker (Patsy) m. (2) Elizabeth Armistead of N.C. (probably from Anthony and Elizabeth Westwood Armistead)?
  - (2) Moss
  - (3) Rebecca
  - (4) James
  - (5) Robert
  - (6) Thomas
  - (7) Anne m. Starkey Robinson of Richmond
  - (8) Euphan m. William A. Graves
  - (9) Sarah
  - (10) Mary
- (Many families had more children than all reports name)  
 (same names as earlier generation William plus Moss)  
 (other children claimed with these parents—"The Armistead Family" Virginia Armistead Garber)
- (1) William Armistead m. (2) Elizabeth Armistead of N. C.\*
    - (a) William Moss Armistead m. Rebecca Phillips
      - 1a. Alice m. F. R. Benson
        - a1. Dora
        - a2. Armistead
      - 2a. Lizzie m. F. R. Bensen
        - a1. John Bensen m. Carrie Y. Barlow
        - a2. Alice C.
        - a3. Francis R. m. Mary Hunter
      - 3a. Robert J. Armistead m. Mary Hodges
        - a1. William H. Armistead m. Elise Holderby
        - a2. Lizzie
        - a3. Susie G. m. Grundewald
        - a4. Mary m. Andrew Ainsworth
        - a5. Robert m.
      - 4a. Moss William Armistead m. Annie Kirn
        - a1. Gertrude A. Baker Armistead, who married Harvie S



- a2. Moss W. Armistead, Jr., who married Mary Judith Smith.
- a3. Elizabeth Armistead, who married Ralph E. Dennett.
- a4. Henry Kirn Armistead
- a5. Rebah Armistead
- a6. Ruth Armistead, who married Arthur D. Robinson. Their daughter is—
  - 1. Anne.
- 5a. Samuel Wilson Armistead m. Janie Lindsay
  - a1. Samuel W. Armistead m. Kitty Coke, daughter of Bishop Coke.
  - a2. Lindsay
  - a3. Moss William
- (b) Catharine m. Walker Watts
- (c) Robert m. lives in New Orleans

Note: Samuel Wilson Armistead, Naval Constructor, U.S.N. had studied abroad at Royal Naval College, Greenwich, England. This was famous. His tragic death ended a brilliant career. Janie was daughter of Mr. Ambrose H. Lindsay of Norfolk County.

*"And the night shall be filled with music,  
 And the cares that infest the day,  
 Shall fold their tents like the Arabs,  
 And as silently steal away."*

## BEVERLY ARTHUR ARMISTEAD

*Francis Noble Armistead* was born at Naval Hospital in Portsmouth, Va. in the year 1806. He died on 14th April 1841. He was a first lieutenant in the Marine Corps. He married Catherine Lucretia Bayton the daughter of Capt. Beverly Bayton, born 1774 and died 1834, and Eunice Juen, his wife. They were married in April 1799. She was born in 1773 and she died on 7th January 1847. Children of Capt. Beverly Bayton and Eunice Jean—

1. Catherine Lucretia Bayton who was born on 24th February 1813.
2. Ann Elizabeth Bayton who was born on 6th December 1822.
3. Thomas Jefferson Bayton who was born

The children of Francis Noble Armistead and Catherine Lucretia Bayton, his wife, were—

1. Beverly Arthur Armistead who was born on 10th July 1834 and died 26th November 1886.
2. Francis Noble Armistead, born in 1833 and died in 1864, leaving no heirs.
3. Catherine Bayton Armistead, born in 1838 and died in 1841.
4. Emma Harris Armistead, born in 1840 and also died in 1841.

*Beverly Arthur Armistead*, born 10th July 1834, married Laura Medora Collins. She was born on 7th October 1836 and she died on 30th August 1895. Their children were—

1. Catherine Lucretia Armistead, who was born in 1867 and died in 1886.
2. Francis Noble Armistead, who was born in 1871 and died in 1892.
3. Mattie Livingston Armistead, who was born on 10th August 1869 and died June 14.
4. Margaret Braidfoot Armistead, born April 29th, 1874, and died 13th December.
5. John Collins Armistead who was born on 4th April 1876 and died on 19th May 1915.

Catherine Lucretia Armistead married William Handy Hartt on 14th January 1892. Children—

1. Annice Hartt who was born in 3rd January 1893 and died seven days later.
2. William Handy Hartt Jr. who was born on 26th October 1895. He married Williams Waddell, on 28th August 1937. There was one child, William Handy Hartt III, who was born 28th August 1939. He married on 17th April 1962, Helen Fenson Moore. Their children are—
  - (a) Polly Sherwood Hartt, born on 18th August 1964.
  - (b) William Handy Hartt IV who was born on 26th March 1968.

3. Beverly Armistead Hartt, who was born on 11th February 1898 and who married 15th May 1896, Anna Margaret Hastings, who was born October

4. Catherine Armistead Hartt, who was born November 3rd, 1900.
5. Samuel Tolman Hartt, who was born 4th August 1902. He died on 27th July 1968. He married 24th November 1937 Margaret Kincaid Stone who was born on 14th March 1908.
6. Evelyn Hartt, who was born on the second of January 1906. She has not married. Mattie Livingston Armistead, born August 10th 1869, married on 27th January, 1897 Dr. Edward Alexander Hatton of Portsmouth. He was born and he died on 2nd April 1924. There was one child—

Edward Alexander Hatton Jr., who was born in January 1898 and died 16th October 1929. Margaret Braidfoot Armistead married on 27th April 1898, the Rev. Zebulon Skinner Farland. She died on 27th July 1931, leaving no children.

*John Collins Armistead* born 4th April 1876, married 27th April 1904, Annie Louise Heath. She was born on 23rd December 1878 and she died on 8th March 1953. She was the daughter of Judge James Elliott Heath of Eastville, Northampton County, Va. Judge Heath's wife was Indiana Amanda Nottingham. His portrait hangs on the Courthouse wall. The son of Judge James Elliott and Indiana Amanda Nottingham was—

*Beverly Arthur Armistead* who was born on 13th February 1905. He married on 25th November 1931, Louise Daniel Foster who was born on 21st September 1907. She was daughter of Robert Mynn and Bertha Bowles Foster, he having come from Cumberland County and she from Powhatan County, Va. The daughter of Beverly and Louise Armistead was—

*Nancy Louise Armistead*, who was born on 24th May 1940. She married on 28th April 1962, Malcolm Emery Church, who was born on 17th May 1938. His parents were Edward Emory Church and Martha Ann Heckathorne who were from California. The children of Malcolm and Nancy Church are—

1. Nancy Hunter Church who was born on 9th December 1966.
2. Malcolm Campbell Church who was born on 3rd of March 1968.
3. Joshua Armistead Church who was born on 4th April 1971.



## THE BAKERS

Captain Lawrence Baker, a Burgess from Surrey County, Virginia, in 1666 to 1667, was an uncle of Henry Baker I, who was born in the Isle of Wight, England, and died in the Isle of Wight County, Virginia (1647-1712). Since Lawrence Baker had only daughters, it is Henry Baker I who is the ancestor of the present Baker families and their connections in Norfolk. In 1680, Katherine Baker, daughter of Captain Lawrence Baker, married Hon. Arthur Allen, Jr. and in 1681 she received at her father's death one half of his large estate. The earliest records show that Arthur Allen built "Bacon's Castle", which figured prominently in Bacon's rebellion and is still a show place because of its chandelier-type chimneys. It now belongs to Walter Pegram Warren.

Henry Baker, born in England, had as his Coat of Arms Three White Roses. He was Lieutenant Colonel in the Colonial Army, Justice of the Peace and a member of the House of Burgesses. He married Mary, who is thought to be the daughter of Colonel John Blake, Burgess in 1666 from Nansemond County, Virginia. Colonel John Blake made a grant of land to Henry Baker in 1670. The Blakes were related to Admiral Blake of the English Navy and closely connected with the Bakers.

Henry Baker I left land in Nansemond County and also land in Chowan County, North Carolina (originally part of Virginia) called "Buckland". The estate of "Buckland" is now in Gates County (formerly Chowan), North Carolina. Henry II, his son, lived in both of these places in 1720 and later.

Colonel Henry Baker, the son, was Burgess and Justice of the Peace in Nansemond County in 1714, and later lived in Chowan. His home was "Shoal Bay" (later owned by the Wrenns). He married Lady Angelica Bray of England, living in Williamsburg, Virginia. This couple's son, Henry III, was the father of General Lawrence Baker of the Revolution. General Lawrence Baker married Anne Jones.

1. Henry Baker married Mary Blake.

(a) Henry (II) inherited "Buckland," married Lady Angelica Bray:

(a1) Henry (III) married Katherine; their son was: Booth

(1) General Lawrence Baker married Anne Jones first and their children were a daughter and Dr. Simmons Jones Baker.

General Lawrence Baker married Anne Maria Burgess (daughter of Parson Burgess of England) secondly; their child was:

John Burgess Baker (M.D.), whose wife's name was Mary Wynn Gregory. Their child was:

William James Baker (Major in the Civil War) who married Sarah Frances Collins. Their children were:

- Blanch Baker,  
Lawrence Simmons Baker (General, C.S.A.), and  
Louis Goudin Young Baker of Suffolk.
2. James Baker (Lt., killed in French and Indian War, 1700).
  3. Lawrence Baker (inherited the Isle of Wight, Va. property). married  
Their child was:
    - (a) Richard Baker (whose wife's name is unavailable). Their child was:
      - (a1) Lawrence Baker (whose wife's name is unknown). Died 1803.  
Left his Coat of Arms to General Lawrence of "Buckland", his  
cousin.
  4. William Baker married (his wife's name is also not known). Their son  
was:
    - (a) Benjamin Baker (of Nansemond County, Va.) married (wife's name  
unknown). Their son was:
      - (a1) Richard Baker (Judge) married Lelianna Barraud, daughter of  
Dr. Philip Barraud of Norfolk and Williamsburg and Anne  
Blaws Hansford (1760-1836). Their children were:
        - (1) Maria May Baker who married John J. Burroughs. Their  
children were:  
Richard Baker Burroughs (died infancy),  
John J. Burroughs,  
William Henry Burroughs,  
Richard Hansford Burroughs,  
Hugh May Burroughs (who married Emily Eyre Wilson,  
daughter of Capt. Samuel Wilson), and  
Benjamin B. Burroughs (who married first Carrie B. Bor-  
land and second Mary Champe of Richmond).
        - (2) Richard Henry Baker, married Nanny M. May (Peters-  
burg) in 1850. Their son was:  
Richard Henry Baker, II (1855-1930) married Nannie  
Mallory Hope (daughter of James Barron Hope, Commo-  
dore, Editor of the Norfolk Landmark and Poet Laureat  
of Virginia; and his wife Anne Beverley Whiting—  
daughter of Kennon and Ann Wythe Mallory Whiting.  
Kennon Whiting was the son of Thomas Beverley and  
Elizabeth Kennon Whiting—all of Hampton—Thomas  
Beverley Whiting was Burgess from Gloucester in 1775-  
1776). The daughters of Richard Henry Baker, II and  
Nannie Mallory Hope were:  
Maria May Baker and Jane Hope Baker (1896-19 ).
    - (3) Mary Baker married Thomas Lawson Barraud, her  
cousin.
    - (4) Benjamin M. Baker married Theodosia Potts.
    - (5) Lilianne (Lelia) Baker married Dr. Robert Barraud Taylor  
(October 7, 1863).

- (6) Emily Baker married Theodore S. Garnett, a lawyer in Norfolk (October, 1873). Their children were:  
 Lelia married (1st husband's name not available; 2nd—Huger, and 3rd—Daingerfield.)  
 Theodore S. Garnett, who married Eleanor Randolph (daughter of Bishop Randolph). Their children were:  
     Theodore S. Garnett married Kitty Wilson;  
     Eleanor Garnett married Richard Willing Byrd Ruffin;  
     Randolph Garnett married Gretchen Ahlswide,  
     daughter of Luther Ahlswide of California.
- (b) Louis Goudin Young Baker of Suffolk, born 14th July, 1865, died 31st of May 1934 in Norfolk. He married 19th of November 1902 at Holly Springs, Mississippi, Frances Lafils McKie. She was born 28th September 1874 and died 15th November 1961. Their children were—
- (a1) Frances McKie Baker, born 14th December 1903. She married George Turner Gray of Norfolk.
- (a2) William Lawrence Baker born 2nd November 1905.
- (a3) Sarah Eliza Baker, born 21st November 1908.  
 Children of Frances McKie Baker and George Turner Gray—
- (1) Sally Baker Gray, born 26th April 1931, who married Wyatt B. Pringle in 1955. Their children were—  
     Katherine Somers Pringle, born 20 March 1957.  
     Wyatt B. Pringle, Jr., born 13th June 1959.  
     Frances Gray Pringle, born 20th October 1961.
- (2) Frances Elizabeth Gray, born 5 October 1938 who married Robert Lester Bunting 27th August 1965. Their children were—  
     Robert Gray Bunting, born 21st October 1966.  
     William Lester Bunting, born 31 May 1969.  
     David Laurence Bunting, born 26th February 1971.
- (a4) William Laurence Baker married Ella Donna Timberlake on 2nd September 1943. She was born 4th July 1912, and died 3rd August 1951. Their son is—  
     William Laurence Baker III, who was born 21st September 1944.

## BAKER FAMILY

*Copy of letter written by Mrs. de Graffenreid, of Washington, D. C.  
 to Mrs. George W. McCormick  
 June 1900*

If your sister, Mrs. Clark, has become a Colonial Dame I hope she will be there at the next meeting and I am minded to furnish two names, if not three, in the distinguished Baker line of Ancestors who rendered Colonial Service to their

Country—The birth of the elder, Henry Baker of Isle of Wight dating back to 1647. Laurence Baker, a Burgess from Surry County in 1666 to 1677 was it seemed, an uncle of Henry of Isle of Wight—Laurence died in 1681, leaving no sons—(so we hear from Blanche Baker of Norfolk) but daughters only, as his will in her possession shows—In the Will of Henry of Isle of Wight he left "Buckland" to his son Henry II, which was thrown into North Carolina when the dividing line was drawn in 1728. Henry left land to him also in Nansemond County, Va. and he, Henry II, lived there a goodly number of years as late as 1720 and later in Chowan a part of Nansemond—Henry I died in 1712, the year his Will was probated—It was drawn in 1707 when he was about sixty years of age. He had four sons, Henry, James, Laurence and William—From the last son, William, descent Judge Richard H. Baker, living in Norfolk during the Civil War and his sons and grandsons—James, the son of Henry I, was killed in the French and Indian War of 1700. His rank was Lieutenant. Henry I left his Isle of Wight estate to his son, Laurence, whose line became extinct in 1803 when his grandson, Laurence—son of his son Richard—died—The Baker crest was three white Roses—Laurence left in his will the Coat of Arms and pictures to his cousin Laurence Baker, grandson of Henry II who owned "Buckland"—This grandson was General Laurence Baker of North Carolina—of Revolutionary fame, who died in 1805—He in turn was grandfather of General Laurence Simmons Baker, C.S.A. from Suffolk, Virginia—Two orphan boys, Laurence and Hodges, are his grandsons—Henry II was father of Mary Baker who married in 1742 Tscharner de Craffenreid the first born American ancestor—Her mother was Ruth Chauncy—Henry II was Justice of the Peace from Nansemond in 1714 and later from Chowan, a highly honored position in those days—His marriage to Lady Angelica Bray, from England, the birth of their son, Henry III—Henry's second marriage to Ruth and his own birth are not on record being destroyed by fires—The Will of Henry II in 1737 leaves his watch and seal (brought from England by his Ancestors) to his son Henry III, father of General Laurence Baker of the Revolution, who married first Anne Jones—they had one daughter and a son Dr. Simmons Jones (Baker). General Laurence Baker next married Anna Marie Burges, daughter of Parson Burges of England—issue one son only, Dr. John Burges Baker who had two sons in the Confederate Service, Major William James Baker, father of Blanche and General Laurence Simmons Baker, C.S.A. from Suffolk, Virginia. In 1885 Major James W. Baker writes that he saw in Edenton, North Carolina, a Commission from George II creating Henry II Justice of the Peace with some Military rank—He was always called Colonel Henry—His father was a Lieutenant Colonel and so spoken of in the Colonial records of North Carolina. From Virginia leaf of History, Public Officers in Virginia in 1680 Isle of Wight Henry Baker 1699. Receives for Virginia duties in His Majesty's Colony and Dominion for Surry Captain Laurence Baker. Henry Baker Justice of the Peace for Isle of Wight 1702—1698 and 1685. He was also a Burgess for Isle of Wight. Henry II had large tracts of land—He left Buckland now in Gates County, North Carolina, to Henry III. To Ruth Chauncy's sons, John and Blake and others he left separate land in different Counties—John had a son in the Continental Service during the Revolution—He married Anne Norsee—The Blakes were related to Admiral Blake of the English Navy and closely connected with the Bakers—Colonel John Blake was Burgess in 1666 from Nansemond County, and made a grant of land to Henry I in 1670—There is

every reason to suppose that his daughter was Henry I wife—In Henry's will she is called Mary—The name thereafter occurred frequently in coming generations—This would be a third line and there is hardly a doubt says Blanche.

"I have the wills of Laurence Baker 1681—The uncle of Henry I of Isle of Wight, also the will of Henry of Isle of Wight 1712 and of his son Henry 1737 (he died 1739) and of two of his brothers, James 1756 and Laurence of Isle of Wight and of the son and grandson of Laurence, Richard and Laurence, the last of his line."

The Bakers came from the North of England in the early part of the 17th Century, Colonel William Saunders, C.S.A. of Raleigh, North Carolina—Author, Secretary of State of North Carolina—who compiled the Colonial records of North Carolina and was the son of Dr. Simmons Jones Baker—He died a few years since, leaving no children.

*"There is so much good in the worst of us,  
And so much bad in the best of us,  
That it doesn't behoove any of us  
To talk about the rest of us."*





## BALDWIN FAMILY

Robert Frederick Baldwin (I) of Winchester was the son of Dr. Archibald Stuart Baldwin and Kitty Mackey, daughter of Dr. Robert Mackey of Winchester and Catherine Snickers who were married August 20th, 1757. Robert Frederick Baldwin (I) married Caroline M. Barton who died in 1860. Their son was—

Robert Frederick Baldwin II, born Winchester, Virginia December 16th, 1863. He married Elizabeth Deans Boykin of Baltimore, Maryland where the wedding took place on April 5th, 1899. She was born October 10, 1877 and died April 27th, 1957. He died April 27th 1930. They came to Norfolk at about the turn of the century and he started the real estate firm of Baldwin Brothers and Byrd, Real Estate and Insurance. Their son—

Robert Frederick Baldwin III was born in Norfolk, January 22nd, 1900. He attended the Norfolk Academy and Maury High School, graduating from the latter in 1916. He won a Bachelor of Arts Degree at the University of Virginia in 1919.

The children of Robert Frederick and Elizabeth Deans Boykin were—

1. Robert Frederick Baldwin III.
2. Elizabeth Irwin Baldwin, born April 5th, 1901.
3. William Boykin Baldwin, born October 14th, 1902.
4. Cary Barton Baldwin, born in 1903 and died in 1904.
5. Katherine Barton Baldwin, born August 22nd, 1905.
6. Mary Cornelia Baldwin, born July 27th, 1906.
7. Frances Stuart Baldwin, born September 29th, 1913.
8. William Barton Baldwin was born July 26th, 1915. He was educated at the Norfolk Academy and the Virginia Military Institute, graduating with the Class of 1935. He served in the U. S. Army in World War II. He entered the life insurance business and is now manager of the Norfolk Office of the Life Insurance Company of Virginia. He is a member of the Norfolk German Club and the Norfolk Yacht and Country Club. He married on April 10th, 1948, Cordelia Burke Tazewell, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Littleton Waller Tazewell. Their children are—
  - a. Katherine Stuart Baldwin, born August 1st, 1952
  - b. Margaret Dornin Baldwin, born December 17, 1955
  - c. William Barton Baldwin, born September 30, 1959

Robert Frederick III was a member of the Raven Society and a Phi Beta Kappa at the University. He married on June 4th, 1938, Myra Skinner Carr, daughter of Charles Stuart and Pattie Skinner Carr of Norfolk. He was elected to the Legislature of Virginia as a member of the House in 1938, serving until he was elected a State Senator in 1948. He declined to run for reelection in 1968, having well served his city and his state. He returned to his real estate and insurance business.

The children of Robert Frederick III and Myra Skinner Carr Baldwin were—

1. Robert Frederick Baldwin IV, born July 19th, 1940. He married September 14th, 1963, Frances Mason, daughter of Robert H. and Frances Mason. Mr. Mason is editor of the *Virginian-Pilot* newspaper. Their son is Robert Mason Baldwin.
2. Myra Stuart Baldwin, born December 14th, 1942 and married on January 4th, 1964 Andrew Phillip Kingsford Ormond of Lincolnshire, England. The wedding took place in Norfolk. Their children are—
  - (a) Mathew Robert Kingsford Osmond, born August 18th, 1965.
  - (b) Louise Elizabeth Osmond, born November 10, 1967.

*Elizabeth Irwin Baldwin*, born April 5th, 1901, attended Sweet Briar College. She made her debut before the Norfolk German Club in 1920. She married on April 28th, 1928, Stewart Reginald Whitehurst, who was born on 8th January 1895. He attended Maury High School and graduated from the Virginia Polytechnic Institute with the class of 1916, majoring in mechanical engineering. He served in the U. S. Navy in World War I, holding the rank of lieutenant, junior grade. He returned to Norfolk in 1919. He was president of the Whaley Engineering Corporation for 32 years, retiring in 1963. He is a member of the engineers of Hampton Roads, Princess Anne County Country Club and the Farmington Country Club. They have two children—

1. Stewart Reginal Whitehurst Jr., born April 28th, 1930. He married Susanne Langhorne of Charlottesville. They have two children—
  - (a) Stewart Reginald Whitehurst III who was born June 10, 1961 in Charlottesville.
  - (b) William Langhorne Whitehurst, born on October 14th, 1962.
2. Elizabeth Baldwin Whitehurst who was born on June 15th, 1937 and who married on June 14th, 1958, Matthew Gardner Buckner Maddin of Nashville, Tennessee. The children of this marriage are—
  - (a) Matthew Buckner Maddin, who was born on June 26th, 1962 at Franklin, Virginia.
  - (b) Stewart Baldwin Maddin, born on September 4th, 1967 at Atlanta, Georgia.

*William Boykin Baldwin*, born October 14th, 1902, was educated at the Norfolk Academy and Maury High School, graduating from the latter in 1919. He then attended the University of Virginia and graduated in 1924, obtaining a Bachelor of Science degree. He entered the Navy in July 1942, as a reserve lieutenant. He served on the aircraft carrier USS Lexington for a year in the

Pacific Combat Zone. He came out of the navy as a Lieut. Commander in 1945 and returned to the real estate and insurance business established by his father and his uncle, Baldwin Brothers & Taylor. He married Marie Eloise Fitzgerald of New Jersey, on February 14th, 1954. He was a member of the Princess Anne Country Club, the Farmington Country Club and the Norfolk German Club. They have two children—

- (a) Kathleen Cary Baldwin, who was born on December 30th, 1954 in Norfolk.
- (b) Elizabeth Boykin Baldwin, born March 13th, 1957.

*Cary Barton Baldwin* was born in 1903 and died in 1904.

*Katherine Barton Baldwin*, was born on August 22nd, 1905. She married in Norfolk, December 4th, 1931, Lieut. Joseph Irwin Taylor. He was born on August 23rd, 1902 at Plainsville, New Jersey. He graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy in the Class of 1924. He was on active duty with the Navy from 1924 until 1955, when he retired as a Rear Admiral. He was a winner of the Legion of Merit with combat designation in World War II.

*Mary Cornelia Baldwin* was born in Norfolk on July 27th, 1906. She married in Norfolk August 28th, 1930 Lieut. Robert Ellington Dixon USN who was born at Richland, Georgia, April 22nd, 1906. He graduated from the U. S. Naval Academy in the class of 1927. He was promoted to the rank of Rear Admiral in 1955. He served on active duty from 1927 thru 1960. He was the winner of two Navy crosses, Legion of Merit and 2 stars, and the Commendation Ribbon in World War II. See "These Men Shall Never Die" by Lowell Thomas. There was one child, Cornelia Baldwin Dixon, who was born on March 2nd at Pensacola, Florida. She married Lieut. Robert Xavier McKee, USN, on August 22nd, 1957 in Washington, D. C. There were two children—

1. Mary Katherine McKee, born December 9th, 1958, at Pensacola
2. Linda Anne McKee, born March 6th, 1960, at Pensacola

*Frances Stuart Baldwin* who was born on September 29th, 1913 at Norfolk. She was married on April 22nd, 1939 to James Henry Culpepper Jr. of Norfolk. He was educated at Maury High School, graduating in 1932, and the Virginia Military Institute in the Class of 1936, winning a degree in Electrical Engineering. He served in the U. S. Army, attaining the rank of Major, 1942-1946 inclusive. He resigned and became president of C. A. Nash & Sons Inc. He is a member of the Harbor Club and the Norfolk Yacht and Country Club. Three children—

1. James H. Culpepper III who was born May 22nd, 1941 and died February 12th, 1943.
2. Robert Stuart Culpepper who was born on June 30th, 1944. He married Elizabeth B. Welton on April 22nd, 1966. Their daughter is—
  - (a) Anne Stuart Culpepper, born September 4th, 1968.
3. James H. Culpepper IV who was born on August 1947. He married Margaret Ann Messick on October 17th, 1968. She was born December 16th, 1946. They have one child—
  - (a) James H. Culpepper V who was born on June 5th, 1969.

## BALDWIN EXCURSUS

### BOYKIN FAMILY

The Boykin family has lived in America over three hundred years. In records in Kent County, England, Boykin is a very old family. The first record of a Boykin in America is one Jarvis or Jervase Boykin who came to Charlestown, Massachusetts in 1635 from Charing Cross, Kent, England. Edward Boykin, early Virginia settler, was born about 1650 and either rented or leased land in the year 1670 in Isle of Wight County, that part that is now Southampton. Then followed grants in the same portion of the county to various Boykins. From Simon Boykin, the youngest son of William (1731) are descended the Boykins now living in Southampton.

From Thomas Boykin, brother of William, it is probable, is descended Major Francis Boykin, II, of the Revolution. He fought with Washington in the north and spent the memorable winter at Valley Forge, and, at the last was at Yorktown. See Pamphlet "Isle of Wight County" 1608-1907, by Col. E. H. Morrison. He was born in 1750 and died in 1805. He married Anne Marshall in 1783.

Upon the return of peace he settled upon his plantation in Isle of Wight. In 1800 he donated to the Commonwealth the land upon which the Court House now stands, and, erected the first public buildings at his own expense. Fort Boykin was evidently named for him.

Francis Marshall Boykin II was born in 1781. He was the son of Major Francis and Anne Marshall Boykin. He was a Justice of Isle of Wight County in 1805, and, a Lieut. Col. of Militia in the War of 1812. He married in 1803 Fannie Godwin and had issue—

1. Anne Marshall Boykin who married Watson Pendleton Jordan on November 5th, 1818.
2. Francis Marshall Boykin III who was born in 1806 and died in 1866.
3. Robert Marshall Boykin who married 1st, Virginia Young and 2nd, Emily Mason.
4. Anthony Godwin Boykin who married Anne Reed Elliott.

Francis Marshall Boykin, III born 1806 at Smithfield, obtained his degree in Medicine probably in Philadelphia. He married three times, first, Hester Ann Briggs in 1843; secondly, Evelina C. Ballard; and thirdly, Mildred James Hill. He was a general of Virginia Militia and a Brigadier in the Confederate army in 1864. His plantation was called "The Rocks" and was situated on the James River. Issue by 1st wife—

1. Hester Ann Boykin
2. Samuel Henry Boykin
3. Octavia Boykin
4. Francis Marshall Boykin Jr., who was a Lieut. Colonel in the Confederate Army.
5. Sarah Frances Boykin

There were no surviving children by his second wife.

Issue by third wife, Mildred James Hill—

1. William Augustine Boykin
2. Robert Hill Boykin
3. Mildred Isabelle Boykin
4. Herbert Claiborne Boykin
5. Burnet Brown Boykin

*Francis Marshall Boykin Jr.* taught school in Norfolk, as also did his half sister, Mildred Isabelle Boykin. William Augustine Boykin and Robert Hill Boykin lived in Norfolk and were both members of the Norfolk German Club in 1871. Robert Hill Boykin married Salie Venable of Petersburg and lived in Richmond. William Augustine Boykin was born at "The Rocks", Isle of Wight County, on 9th April 1851, died in Ruxton, Maryland 19th May 1918 and is buried at Cedar Grove Cemetery, Norfolk. He served as a private in a boys battalion of the 3rd Virginia Infantry, used as local defense forces. He surrendered at Petersburg on his fourteenth birthday, 9th April 1865. After the war he joined the Norfolk Light Artillery Blues and rose from 2nd Lieutenant to Colonel of the Fifth Maryland Regiment (The Dandy Fifth). He attended Davison College and moved from Norfolk to Baltimore in 1881. He married in Norfolk, 13th November 1873, Elizabeth Whitehead Irwin, daughter of Henry and Cornelia Crigsby Whitehead Irwin.

## IRWIN FAMILY

*George Irwin* was born in 1750 and died on 29th March 1812. He lived in York, Pennsylvania from 1755 to 1812. He was a member of Naci's Regiment, moving up from 2nd Lieut. to 3rd Captain in December 1775. He is mentioned frequently in Powell's History of York County.

His first wife was Martha and there are no available records of any children. He married secondly, 15th June 1807, but the wife's name is not given. Their son was—

*Major John Irwin* but his date of birth is not known at this writing. He married Sarah Mc-Clay of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania and he died on 10th November 1822. Their son was—

*Henry Irwin* who was born in 1779, in the late days of the Revolution. He died 18th November 1823. He married Elizabeth Cromwell who was born in 1791 and died 16th February 1855 in Baltimore. After the death of Henry, the widow had moved to Baltimore. Their children—

1. Ann Matilda Irwin, who was born on 23rd March 1816. She married first, George Weathered with no record of children. She married, secondly, James Winchester. Their daughter was Ann Irwin Winchester of Ellerton, Maryland who was a member of the Maryland Historical Society in 1929.
2. Mary Irwin, who was born the fourth of April 1818. She did not marry.

3. Henry Irwin Jr., born 13th October 1819 and died 9th July 1868. He was buried Elmwood Cemetery, Norfolk. He was a Captain in the Confederate army and General Elsey's Chief of Staff. He married on June 11th, 1846 Cornelia Grigsby Whitehead, born 1827 and died March 9th, 1869. There were eight children—
  - (a) Mary Irwin, born March 4th, 1847
  - (b) Henry Howard Irwin, born November 19th, 1848, died April 16th, 1850.
  - (c) Cornelia Grigsby Irwin, born May 11th, 1851, died July 24th, 1920 at Burvale, England. Buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Norfolk. She married George McBlair of Richmond in June 1880.
  - (d) Elizabeth Whitehead Irwin, born July 31st, 1853, died March 5th, 1881, buried Norfolk. She married William Augustine Boykin, born April 9th, 1850, died May 14, 1918, Norfolk.
  - (e) Susan Shober Irwin, born April 20th, 1856. She married Robert Duer Wainwright, a Captain in the United States Marine Corps.
  - (f) Anne Howard Irwin who was born April 8th, 1858.
  - (g) Ellen Elzey Irwin, born June 10th 1861 and died May 12th, 1862.
  - (h) Emily Winchester Irwin, born October 15th, 1862. She married Robert Lee Hardy, uncle of General MacArthur. There were five children—
    - (1) Charles Hardy, born 1885 and died in 1906.
    - (2) Lee Hardy who died young.
    - (3) Emily Hardy who died young.
    - (4) Irwin Hardy.
    - (5) Edward Hardy who was born on June 25th, 1896 and who died in 1947. He married Katherine Corprew of Norfolk, June 10th, 1919
4. Ellen Irwin, born 30th March 1822. She married General Arnold Elsey on 19th May 1845.

Cornelia Whitehead and Henry Irwin died soon after the yellow fever outbreak, leaving five daughters. Their guardian and uncle was John B. Whitehead. He employed a Mrs. Williamson as house keeper and kept a home for the girls on Bank Street.

1. Mary Irwin, born 4th March 1847 and died 28th March 1875. She married John Southgate Tucker on 15th December 1868. Their children were—
  - (a) Irwin Tucker, who was born in 18th September 1869.
  - (b) John Southgate Tucker, born 31st May 1871. He died 29th December 1887.
  - (c) Mary Rosina Tucker, born 28th January 1873, and died 7th March 1873.
  - (d) Cornelia Whitehead Tucker, born 14th June 1874. She married Henry Poor of Ruxton, Maryland. She died when her first baby was born.

2. Henry Howard Irwin, born 19th November 1848 and died on 16th April 1850.
3. Cornelia Grigsby Irwin, born 11th May 1851, died 24 July 1920 in Burvale, England. She married George McBlair of Richmond in June 1880. Their children were—
  - (a) Virginia Louise McBlair, who married John Walker. They had one son who was Colonel Anthony Walker of U. S. Marine Corps.
  - (b) Cornelia Irwin McBlair, who married 1st, Edward Stribling of Berryville, Virginia and Norfolk. She married 2ndly, Charles B. Borland of Norfolk and Virginia Beach.
  - (c) George McBlair Jr. born 18th December 1886, who married Elma Rosser, born 20th September 1919.
  - (d) Robert Galt McBlair, who married Gretchen Frick of Gainesville, Wisconsin. Their daughter was Betty Blair McBlair.
  - (e) Henry Irwin McBlair
  - (f) Hugh Blair Grigsby McBlair
4. Elizabeth Whitehead Irwin, who was born on 31st July 1853 and died 5th March 1945. She married William Augustine Boykin who was born 9th April 1850 and who died on 14th May 1918. They had five surviving children—
  - (a) Mary Irwin Boykin, born on 14th October 1874. She married 1st, Thomas Bell of New Jersey, and, 2ndly, 1st October 1929, Rolfe Pomeroy Brown. She died in 1958.
  - (b) Elizabeth Deans Boykin, who was born on 10th October 1876, and died on 27th April 1957. She married Robert Frederick Baldwin on 5th April 1899 in Baltimore, Maryland. He was born in Winchester, Virginia 16th December 1863 and died 27th May 1930, Norfolk.
5. Susan Shober Irwin, born 20th April 1856 and died She married *Robert Duer Wainwright*, Captain U. S., Marine Corps, Their children were—
  - (a) Robert Auchmuty Wainwright, who was born in April 1878 and died in February 1915. He married Elvira Jett McCormick of Berryville, Virginia in 1908.
  - (b) Bessie Montreson Wainwright, who was born in 1913 and died in 1918.
  - (c) Henry Wainwright, born He married Miss Goreson and lived in Baltimore.
  - (d) *Robert Wainwright*, married Elvira McCormick. He died young. They had one son—*Robert McCormick Wainwright* who was born on 1st February 1910. He married Dorothy Leslie Parker of Portsmouth. They have two sons—
    - (1) Robert McCormick Wainwright Jr., born 9th June 1940. He married Diane Nash.
    - (2) Taylor McCormick Wainwright, born 13th December 1943.

## BANKHEAD FAMILY

*Times Dispatch*, June 12, 1910.

At a meeting held at Spottsylvania Courthouse for the election of officers, James Bankhead was chosen as Lieutenant of minutemen for Caroline County, September 12, 1775 (Force's American Archives 693). His portrait is in the St. Memine collection of Etchings in the Corcoran Art Gallery and in the Congressional Library, and a large oil painting in uniform is in possession of a great-great grand daughter in Connecticut. He lived at "Bankhead's Point" near Port Royal, and died in comparative youth, leaving a son and two daughters. His widow, Christian Miller Bankhead, lived to extreme old age, dying in 1840 at "Oak Spring" near Guinea Station, of an overdose of opium, "beloved of all who knew her" as stated in an old bible. The flounce of her India mull wedding dress elaborately embroidered, is still cherished by descendants, and has done duty as a christening robe for a great-grand child. Her silver snuff box and the "christening bowl" of oriental china with blue and red decoration (much scratched and battered) in which the children were baptised, are also owned by a descendant, together with a lock of her snow-white hair, as soft and fine as a baby's.

Their son, General James Bankhead U.S.A., after serving nearly fifty years during the War of 1812, the Greek and Seminole Wars, and the Mexican War, died in Command of the Department of the East in 1856. Of him and his wife, Anne Pyne, of South Carolina, there are six portraits and various miniatures in possession of descendants. Their house was at "White Plains", near Fredericksburg, was burnt during the Civil War. Their sons were Capt. John Pyne Bankhead, U.S.N., who commanded the "Monitor", lost in a violent storm off Cape Hatteras during the Civil War. General Smith Pyne Bankhead, C.S.A. (Captain of Virginia Volunteers, Mexican War); and General Henry Cary Bankhead U.S.A., General John Bankhead McGruder, C.S.A. and Captain George McGruder, U.S.N. were grandsons of James Bankhead and Christian Miller of Port Royal.

Several mahogany chairs, with cabriole legs and Dutch feet, which belonged to Thomas Roy and were imported from Scotland, have come down to his great-great-great-grand children through Elizabeth Roy and Christian Miller, their daughters and granddaughters. One of these chairs which is at "Spring Grove" near Guinea's Station, had the pierced splat and a small piece of the club foot kicked off by a Federal Soldier during the civil war, but is still highly treasured by a descendant.

It is not known if Thomas Roy had other children or left a will; Caroline County records have been destroyed.

James Bankhead, M.D., was a surgeon in the Royal Navy. His ship had visited Virginia several times and he was much impressed with the climate and the soil. Accordingly he resigned his office and came to Virginia prior to 1738.



He settled and built up a practice in Westmoreland County, on Monroe Creek. There, he met Elinor Monroe, aunt of President James Monroe, and married her on August 20, 1738. His son, James Bankhead was a Revolutionary officer, Lieutenant in the Marines.

The third James Bankhead was born in Virginia 1783, son of Lt. James Bankhead. His tastes pointed to a military life and he joined the army as Captain of the Fifth Infantry, June 18, 1808. He rose by successive steps to the rank of Lieu. Col. of the Third Artillery, April 26, 1832. He saw active service and won brevet rank as colonel in the Florida Campaign, and afterwards in the Mexican War. He received a like honor for conspicuous gallantry at Vera Cruz in Command of the Second Artillery, when he received the brevet rank of Brig. General, March 29, 1847. In the following year he was commander of Orizaba, a Department of Mexico, and at the time of his death had charge of the Military Department of the East. His son, John Pyne Bankhead, was a U.S. Naval officer during the Civil War. General Bankhead died in Baltimore November 11, 1856.

## BANKHEAD GENEALOGY

- I. James Bankhead, M.D., surgeon in the Royal Navy m. Elinor Monroe
  - A. Elinor (August 8, 1739-December 1, 1754) unm.
  - B. Dr. William Bankhead (August 22, 1741) m. Ellen Steuart of King George County
    1. Steuart Bankhead (d. May 10, 1805) m. Eve Formicuta (widow Norfleet). She was the ward of Lord Dunmore, Governor of Virginia. They married while Steuart was a student at William and Mary.
      - a. Eliza Bankhead m. (1) E. Lawson Waring October 30, 1817; m. (2) Col. Henry Garnett of Westmoreland (8 Garnett children); and
      - b. Ellen Bankhead m. 1796 Robert Gilchrist Robb (b. Orange Co. 1775). She died young and Robert Robb m. his father-in-law's widow, Eve Formicuta (Formicola?).
  - C. Lt. James Bankhead of the Marines of the Virginia Navy who married Christian Miller (1758-1840). His dates about 1756-1785. She was the daughter of James Miller, a wealthy Scotsman of Port Royal. He owned 19 slaves.
    1. Elizabeth m. Thomas Magruder of Maryland (8 children)
    2. James III, General of the U. S. Army, attaché to President Monroe; also envoy to France and England (son *John Pine*).
    3. Janet (b. about 1785-1815) m. William Dunlap of Edinburgh 1799
  - D. Dr. John Bankhead, (1760- ) m. Mary Warner Lewis (on May 10, 1787), widow of Philip Lightfoot.

1. Charles Lewis Bankhead m. Ann Cary Randolph, daughter of Thomas Mann and Martha Jefferson Randolph, and granddaughter of President Thomas Jefferson.
2. John Bankhead, (1794- ) m. Ann Eliza Steuart, (direct descendant of the Royal House of Scotland, probably his cousin from Ellen Steuart):
  - a. Rosalie Steuart, m. February 1, 1837, Lucius Dade, son of W. A. G. Dade (Another daughter, sister of Rosalie, Ellen Monroe m. Philip Thornton)
  - b. Mary Elizabeth m. Judge W. W. Wallace
  - c. William, M.D. (October 14, 1795-December 17, 1873) m. Dorothea Minor, daughter Garrett Minor, attorney of Fredericksburg, and had—
    - (1) Georgeanna Cary m. William Edwin Moncure (son of 4th John Moncure of "Somerset", Stafford County, Virginia. His dates (August 26, 1824-June 18, 1888); her dates (August 26, 1830-May 9, 1890) m. October 18, 1863. She was a gifted writer, genial and hospitable. (had issue)
    - (2) Mary Warner married her cousin Charles Bankhead (no issue)
    - (3) Elizabeth Garrett Bankhead m. Bickerton Winston of Hanover
    - (4) Rosalie Steuart Bankhead m. (1) Capt. Winston (2) H. Beverly Selden (son of Miles Cary and Ann Randolph Selden).
    - (5) Ellen Monroe Bankhead m. Rev. Jaquelin Marshall Meredith (issue)
    - (6) Nora Bankhead m. Major John Mason Lee, C.S.A. of Stafford children
- E. Ellen m. Philip Thornton of Culpepper (died d.s.p.) (She is in two places)
- F. Jane m. John Francis Whitaker Taliaferro of Blenheim, Carolina County

### Bankhead References

Richmond, March 10, 1966: *Times Dispatch* June 5 and 12, September 4, 1910.

James and John Roy are on record in Spotsylvania as early as 1720, 5 years after the formation of the County. The former bought 107 acres on "Haslee River", and the latter, described as being of "St. Mary's Parish", Essex County bought 121 acres. They were of Scotch extraction, members of the Clan Gregor, having assumed the name Roy when the McGregors were proscribed in Great Britain. James Roy (d. 1741) His will names son, Thomas to whom he left all his land, and his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John Gordon. Thomas Roy, whose guardian was John Gordon, Jr. was person for whom the town of Port Royal was named. On February 15, 1777 he became 2nd Lt. of Grayson's Continental Regiment. Elizabeth Roy, daughter of Thomas Roy m. James Miller, a Scottish man. His portrait is extant.



Dr. William Bankhead, of Caroline County, Virginia. He procured his medical degree from the University of Pennsylvania.

His daughter, Christian Miller, born 1758, m. about 1776, James Bankhead, son of Dr. James Bankhead and Ellinor Monroe of Westmoreland.

"The Times-Dispatch", Richmond, Virginia Sunday, June 6, 1910—"Confederate Column" article: "In the Rappahannock Country"

"Elizabeth Roy (McGregor) a daughter of Thomas, married a Scotchman living near Port Royal. His portrait by Copley is in possession of his great-granddaughter, Miss Virginia Miller, of Washington. He was a wealthy merchant, owning vessels which traded direct with the mother country. His daughter Christian Miller, (born 1758) married (about 1776-7) James Bankhead, son of Doctor James Bankhead and Ellinor Monroe of Westmoreland."

## BARRON FAMILY

The earliest Barron of whom there is an available record is Captain Samuel Barron who came to Virginia from Bristol, England slightly before 1735. He brought with him a considerable fortune. There was constant danger in the colony of Spanish invasion, and the British governor appointed him commander of old Fort George, at Old Point Comfort. Fort George was composed of a few redoubts or strong points which were connected by breastworks. What few guns that were available were placed in the redoubts. The great hurricane of 1749 completely eliminated Fort George, the garrison fled inland. Captain Barron, according to family records, was "a gay and frolicsome man" and soon gambled away his fortune with other British Officers. He, however, owned considerable land in or near Hampton, Virginia. His youngest son—

James Barron (Primus) 1740-1787, apparently revived the family fortunes, for when Virginia's Governor, Thomas Jefferson, appointed him Commodore of the Virginia State Navy in 1779, he was able to lend the Continental Government 10,000 pounds which, incidentally, was never repaid. He had two brothers who fought the British at sea during the Revolutionary War, William and Richard. Richard was killed in a running fight with the British off Pleasure House Creek at Lynnhaven. James Barron's two sons, Samuel (Secundus) and James (Secundus) were the "*Famous Barrons*". James Barron, Commodore, 1740-1787 married Jane Cooper of Hampton. Among their children were—

1. Commodore Samuel Barron II who was born in 1765 and died in 1810.
2. Commodore James Barron II who married Elizabeth Armistead, born 1769, died 1851. He married secondly Elizabeth McLachlin. Their son was—

Samuel Barron III who was born 1808 and died in 1888. He married Imogen Wright (1808-1855). His father having died when he was two years old, he was raised by his uncle, James. Imogen Wright was the daughter of Mary Taylor Sawyer of N. C. and Mathew Phripp Wright, her husband, of Norfolk. Their children were—

- (a) Imogen Wright Barron, born 1833 and died in 1909.
- (b) Samuel Barron, born in 1836 and died in 1892. He married in 1869 Agnes Newton Smith of "Mantua".
- (c) Virginia Pendergrast Barron, born in 1844 and died in 1888. She married in 1865, Col. Edward Rouzie Baird, C S A of "Epping Forest," Essex County.
- (d) James Barron who was born in 1849 and died in 1944. He married in 1878, Kate Ashton. He attended Virginia Military Institute.
- (e) William Henry Thompson Barron, born in 1854 and died in 1924. He lived in Warsaw most of his life. He married first 1878, Helen Louise Boutelle. He married secondly, Charlotte Anderson Long of Massachusetts.

(f) There were three other sisters who died unmarried.

Commodore Samuel Barron III (1808-1888) was commissioned by Presidential Order in the United States Navy as a Midshipman, when three years old, in order for his mother to have sufficient pension to live comfortably when his father died. He was on active Naval duty as a Midshipman at 14 years old. He rose to Captain in the U. S. Navy but seceded with Virginia at the start of the War Between the States. He was made Commodore in the Confederate Navy. He was captured on an inspection trip at Fort Hatteras, N. C. He was eventually exchanged and spent the rest of the war in Paris as a Confederate agent. His Aide was Lieut. William Conway Whittle of Norfolk. He died in Essex County, Virginia.

Commodore Samuel Barron II (1765-1810) joined the Virginia State Navy as a Midshipman in 1790 at the age of fourteen. He took part in many engagements with the British during the Revolutionary War and had been made a Lieutenant by the time it ended. He rejoined the Navy in 1798 as a Lieutenant under Captain Truxton (Nancy Truxton Barron's great, great grandfather) on the USS Frigate Constellation. He commanded her for a short time when Truxton became Commodore. He was Commander-in-Chief of the United States Fleet in the Mediterranean in the Tripolitan Wars. He succeeded Commodore Preble in 1804 and in 1805 concluded the Peace Treaty with the Bashaw of Tripoli.

Commodore James Barron II (1768-1851) married Elizabeth Armistead. He joined the Virginia State Navy as a Midshipman at twelve years old. Actively fought against the British at sea during the Revolution, finishing as a Lieutenant. He joined the fledgling U. S. Navy in 1798 as a Lieutenant under Captain John Barry, the ranking officer. Captain Barry was the great grandfather of the late C. Moran Barry of Norfolk. Captain Barry described Barron as follows: "There is no better officer in the U. S. Navy." He soon made Captain and then Commodore. He was headed for the top when tragedy struck.

He sailed from Norfolk aboard the Frigate Chesapeake to take over the Command of the Mediterranean Fleet when his vessel was attacked by HMS "Leopard" in Lynnhaven Rhodes. The Chesapeake was unprepared for battle and did not get off a single shot. Twice wounded, Barron surrendered his ship to save further slaughter. He was censured for "not anticipating the possibility of a British attack" and was suspended from the Navy for five years. As a result of this affair Barron finally challenged Stephen Decatur, a former midshipman under him. Decatur was killed in the ensuing duel at Bladensburg in 1820. Barron was wounded but survived to re-enter the Navy in 1822 and lived to be its senior officer. The poor Chesapeake later in the war left Boston again unprepared under Captain Lawrence of "Don't give up the Ship" fame. She was attacked and captured by HMS Shannon under Capt. Broke. She was sent to Halifax and later to England where she was broken up. Some of her timbers are in an operating grist mill in England today.

Samuel Barron IV (1836-1892) married Agnes Newton Smith, daughter of Col. Joseph Smith of "Mantua". He was in the Confederate Navy and sailed with the famous Captain John Moffett of the Confederate Ship "Florida", a Commerce Raider. Their son was Judge James S. Barron of Norfolk.

Commodore James Barron II (1769-1851) married Elizabeth Armistead. Their children were—

1. Jane Armistead Barron who married Wilson Hope and died in 1861. Their son was—
  - (a) James Barron Hope (1829-1887) who married Annie Beverley Whiting, daughter of Anne Wythe Mallory and Kenneth Whiting, respectively of Norfolk and Hampton.
  - (a1) Their daughter was Janey Hope who married Col. Robert Athelston Marr, who was born 1856 and died in 1929, of Tennessee, originally of Fauquier County, Virginia.
2. Sarah Virginia Barron who married Garet Jesse Pendergrast.
3. Mary Barron who married George S. Blake.

Judge James Smith Barron (1875-1941) of Norfolk married Katherine Massie Ryan, daughter of Charles Burill Ryan; Traffic Passenger Manager of Seaboard Railroad. Their children were—

1. James S. Barron Jr. of Old Dominion College who married Charlton Leitch.
2. Sally Chilton Barron of Richmond.

William Henry Thompson Barron, born in 1854 and died in 1924, as noted above, married two times. He lived with his Uncle, James Barron Hope who founded the well remembered paper "The Norfolk Landmark". His 1st wife was Helen Louise Boutell of South Carolina; his 2nd wife was Charlotte Anderson Long of Massachusetts.

Children by his first wife were—

1. Charles Otis Barron who died about 1906.
2. Doris Barron who died in infancy.

Children by 2nd wife—

1. Richard Samuel Barron who was born in 1911, who married Nancy Prior Truxtun, daughter of *Isaac Walke Truxtun and Nancy Prior Jones* of Dinwiddie County, Virginia.

Their children were—

- (a) Nancy Truxtun Barron, born 19th December 1946.
- (b) Cornelia Calvert Barron, 24th February 1949.
- (c) Sally Talbot Barron, 14th April 1950.

2. William Thompson Barron who was born in 1912 and died in 1966. He married first, Harriet B. Heath. They have one daughter—Harriet B. Barron. Secondly, Suzanne Eggleston.



## BARTON FAMILY

The Reverend Thomas Barton was of English parentage, his ancestors being Royalists and churchmen who sided with King Charles at the Battle of "Marsden Moor" in 1644 and a year later at "Naseby". This completed the defeat of the King's forces who were comprised for the most part of the gentry and the 'landed proprietors'. Oliver Cromwell seized for the state the property and possessions of the Royalists and the Barton family remained in the background until the accession of Charles II. He granted them considerable land in Ireland in compensation for their losses.

The Reverend Thomas Barton was born in 1730 and died in 1780. He was educated at Dublin University, Trinity College, and shortly after graduating accepted a professorship at the University of Pennsylvania in America. He married, in 1753, Esther Rittenhouse, daughter of Matthais Rittenhouse, the early American Astronomer. At the outbreak of the American Revolution he was the rector at the episcopal church at Lancaster, Pa. He had but recently taken his vows to his church and his king, so he felt compelled to resign his pastorate and move with his family to New York which was at that time in the hands of the British. The children of Rev. Thomas and Esther Rittenhouse Barton were—

1. William.
2. Esther.
3. Benjamin.
4. Matthias.
5. David.
6. Thomas.
7. Juliana.

8. Richard Peters.
9. Rittinghouse who moved to Virginia and settled near Winchester and married a Miss Walker, sister of his brother's wife. The three children of this marriage of whom we have any record are Richard, Robert and David.

Richard Peters Barton, the 8th child above of Thomas and Esther, was a young man when he came to Virginia with his father. He married Martha Walker and named his own home "Springdale". She was the daughter of Dr. Robert Walker of "Kingston," Dinwiddie County, and his wife, Elizabeth Stark. These two were married in 1760. Elizabeth Stark was the daughter of Captain William Stark and his wife Mary Bolling, whom he married in 1727. Mary Bolling was the eldest child of Colonel Robert Bolling Jr., who was the son of Col. Robert Bolling of "Chellowe". He died at Springdale in 1821. The 3 known children of Richard Peters and Martha Walker Barton were—

1. Richard Barton of Kernstown, near Winchester, who married Julia Grammar.
2. Robert Barton, M.D., of Rockbridge County, was born in Dinwiddie County and studied medicine under his uncle, Dr. Benjamin Smith Barton (1766-1815), of the University of Pennsylvania. He graduated in 1813 and was made a surgeon in the U. S. Navy. He served on the "Niagara" in the battle against the Algerian pirates which ended their domination of the Mediterranean. He was with Commodore Perry in his great victory at "Lake Erie".

"On the tenth of November, may we all remember  
As long as the earth on its axis turns 'round,  
The Battle of Lake Erie, commanded by Perry,  
That made the proud flag of Great Britain come down."

Due to ill health, he resigned from the Navy and went back to his boyhood home at "Springdale" where he continued to practice medicine as best he was able. He married on April 12th, 1854, Sarah Cabell McClellan who was born December 2nd, 1822. She was the daughter of the Hon. Thomas S. and Margaret Cabell McClellan.

3. David Walker Barton, son of Richard Peters and Martha Walker Barton, was born in 1801 at "Springdale". He married on 18 December 1828, Frances L. A.M. Jones, daughter of William Strother Jones. He was born at "Vaucluse" 15th October 1808. Their children include:

Martha Walker Barton who married in 1856, at "Vaucluse", D. J. M. Baldwin. Their children were—

1. Maria Baldwin
2. Steward Baldwin

Julia Grammar Barton, daughter of Richard and Julia Grammar Barton, married in 1851, Moses Myers, a prominent merchant of Norfolk. Their children were—

1. Louisa Myers, born 11th November 1852, married John C. Taylor of Norfolk.
2. Barton Myers, born 29th December 1853, married Katherine Mackay Baldwin. Their children were—
  - (a) Robert Baldwin Myers who was born in 1883, died 5th May 1962.
  - (b) Louisa Barton Myers who married the Rev. Hubard Lloyd. There were children.
  - (c) Catherine Barton Myers, born 4th September 1886, unmarried, who cared for the old people, born 1888.
  - (d) Barton Myers II who was born on February 11, 1893 and died in 1960. He married Meeta Burrage, the daughter of Vice Admiral Guy H. Burrage, USN.
  - (e) Frances Barton Myers who was born in 1895. She did not marry.

Children of Barton Myers II and Meeta Burrage Myers, his wife—

- (a) Meeta Graham Burrage Myers.



(b) Kate Baldwin Myers.

(c) Barton Myers III.

(d) Mary Graham Myers.

Meeta Graham Burrage Myers married William S. Lawrence on 19th June 1948. Their children are—

1. Meeta Graham Burrage Myers Lawrence, born 10th July 1951.

2. Laurie Burrage Myers, born 29th November 1957.

Kate Baldwin Myers married Karl Schwartz on 16th August 1952. Their children are—

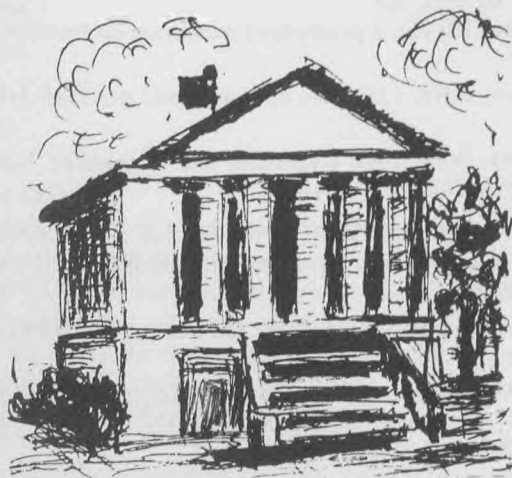
1. Karl Jameson Schwartz, born 6th October 1954.

2. Cary Barton Schwartz, born 20th March 1957.

3. Robert Crandall Schwartz, born 6th May 1963.

Barton Myers III is an architect, practicing in Toronto, Canada. He married 7th March 1959 Victoria Minetree George, daughter of J. Frank and Susan Lewis George of Norfolk. Their daughter is —

Suzanne Lewis Myers who was born on the 8th of May 1967 in Philadelphia.



## BAYLOR FAMILY

*John Baylor, the Elder*, and his wife, Frances, lived in Tiverton, Devonshire, England. Two of their sons, born in Tiverton, came to Virginia and settled in Gloucester County, Virginia in 1676. They were John who was born in 1650 and Robert, the younger, who was born in 1652. John married the widow Lucy Todd O'Brien of New Kent County, Virginia, and the descendants of this couple were known as the "New Market Baylors".

*Robert Baylor*, the younger brother, married Hannah Gregory of King and Queen County. They had three sons and one daughter. This family were known as the "Essex" Baylors.

1. Gregory Baylor, born in 1710 and died in 1782. He married Mary Whiting of King and Queen County in 1758. Gregory died at "Traveler's Rest", King and Queen County.
2. Richard Baylor.
3. Robert Baylor II.
4. Frances Baylor.

*Robert Baylor II* married first Lucy Todd Garnett in the year 1784. She having died, he married secondly, in 1796, Anne Brooke of "Brooke's Bank". He died at his home, "Marl Bank" in 1814. Anne Brooke was the daughter of John Brooke and Lucy Thornton, his wife. John Brooke was the son of William Brooke, the Younger, who was born in 1734 and died in 1764. He was the son of William Brooke, the Elder and Sarah Taliaferro, his wife. These two built "Brooke's Bank". William Brooke, the Elder was the son of Robert Brooke and Katherine Booth, his wife.

The children of *Gregory Baylor* and Mary Whiting (who died in 1807) were—

1. Richard Baylor
2. Robert Baylor III
3. William Baylor and several daughters

The children of *Robert Baylor II* and Anne Brooke were—

1. Richard Baylor, born at "Marl Bank" in 1803
2. William Baylor, born at "Marl Bank"
3. Baynham Baylor, who was born in 1807 and died in 1854 and who lived at the Willoughby-Baylor House on Freemason Street in Norfolk. He married Eliza Sharp in 1833, daughter of Willoughby Sharp.
4. Ann Baylor, who married Capt. John Capron USN of Baltimore, Maryland. She died 1835.
5. Alexander Baylor, born in Essex County ("Marl Bank") in 1807 and died in 1854.

*Baynham Baylor* and *Eliza Sharp* had two sons, *Dr. John Capron Baylor* and *Dr. Robert Baylor*.

*Dr. John Capron Baylor* married *Patty Pemberton*, formerly of *Vicksburg*. She and her father, *Colonel Pemberton*, endured the long and valiant defense of *Vicksburg*, when so few held out against so many, well armed and well supplied by the Union. *Dr. John C. Baylor* and *Patty Pemberton* left one daughter, *Rowland Baylor* who never married and was the third generation to live in the *Willoughby-Baylor* house.

*Richard Baylor*, oldest son of *Robert* and *Anne Brooke Baylor*, married in 1834, *Lucy Waring*, daughter of *Lucy Latane*, born 1814, and *Robert Payne Waring* of "Edenetta", *Essex County, Virginia*. *Richard* and *Lucy* both died in 1862 at "Kinlock".

The children of *Richard* and *Lucy Waring Baylor* were—

1. *Ann Waring Baylor*, who died unmarried.
2. *Lucy Latane Baylor*, who married *Dr. Edward Morrison* of *Petersburg* in 1862.
3. *Robert Payne Baylor*, who married *Virginia Williamson Tunstall* in 1868.
4. *Mary Garnett Baylor*, who married *William Baylor*, her cousin.
5. *Elizabeth Payne Baylor*, who died at sixteen years old.
6. *Harriot Rousie Baylor*, who married *John C. Taylor* in 1880.
7. *Helen Stanley Baylor*, who married *Louis K. Hudgins* of *Portsmouth*. No children.
8. *Richard Baylor*, who married *Isabella Thorburn McIntosh* in 1879.
9. *Katherine Brooke Baylor*, who married *Dr. William Thom* in 1887.
10. *Henry Latane Baylor*, who married *Virginia Baird* of *Essex County* in 1901. They lived at "Edenetta".

*Robert Payne Baylor* and *Virginia Williamson Tunstall* had one daughter, *Lucy Waring Baylor*, who married *Dr. Wilson Elliot Driver*. There were three children—

1. *Virginia Tunstall Driver*, born in *May 1898* who married *Lieut. Lemuel Cornick Shephard, USMC*.
2. *Wilson Elliott Driver Jr.* who was born *5th February 1900*. He married *Louise Jenkins*, the daughter of *J. Iredel Jenkins* of *Norfolk*. Their daughter, *Mary Dobie Driver*, married *George E. Hogan*, who was the son of *Emmett Hogan*.
3. *Robert Baylor Driver*, born in *September 1903*. He married, first, *Louise Reichman*, and secondly, *Helena Morston*.

The children of *Harriott Rousie Baylor* and *John C. Taylor* were—

1. *Dr. Harry Baylor Taylor*, who married *Alma Booth* of *Petersburg*.
2. *Helen Wickham Taylor*, who married *Thomas P. Thompson*.
3. *Walter Taylor*

The children of *Katherine Brooke Baylor* and *Dr. William A. Thom*—

1. Anne Thom, who did not marry.
2. Lucy Latane Thom, who married Clarence A. Neff, Norfolk Architect. They had three sons—
  - (a) Clarence A. Neff, Jr. who lives in Charlottesville.
  - (b) A. Parker Neff
  - (c) W. Thom Neff

Dr. Robert Baylor, brother of Dr. John Capron Baylor, married Elisa Short. They had three children—

1. Baynham Baylor
2. Ellen Baylor
3. Mary Baylor

The children of Richard Baylor (son of Richard Baylor 1849-1914 of "Kinlock" and Lucy Waring of "Edenetta") and Isabella Thorburn McIntosh, his wife, were—

1. Lucy Latane Baylor, born 28th February 1882. She married John Dozier Gordan II of Norfolk. Their children were—
  - (a) John Dozier Gordan Jr. born 11th November 1907 of New York City
  - (b) Charles McIntosh Gordan, born 24 August 1915.
  - (c) Lucy Latane Gordan, born 23rd April 1918. She married William Nicholson Jeffers of Washington, D. C.
2. Richard Baylor, who married Mary Blake Baird of Essex County, Virginia.
3. Mary McIntosh Baylor, who married Coalter Bryan Carmichael of Fredericksburg, Virginia. Their daughter was Elizabeth Randolph Carmichael, M.D.
4. Charles McIntosh Baylor, who married Margaret Robinson of Upper-ville, Virginia.
5. Elizabeth Waring Baylor, unmarried.
6. Rosalie Brooke Baylor, unmarried.
7. Robert Payne Waring Baylor, who married Lena Mae Jarvis, daughter of Richard Jarvis of Princess Anne County, Virginia. Their children are—
  - (a) Robert Payne Waring Baylor Jr. who was killed at Iwo Jimo.
  - (b) Richard Baylor
  - (c) Lena Baylor
  - (d) James Etheridge Baylor
8. Nannie Baylor, who married James Mounts Wolcott of Norfolk. Their children are—
  - (a) Dr. James Mounts Wolcott Jr., born March 18, 1920, married Jane Smith of New Orleans.
  - (b) Edward Wallace Wolcott, Attorney, born April 27th, 1921. He married Clare Elizabeth Mitchell.

9. Katherine Latane Baylor, who married Edward Holland Jr. of Eastville, Virginia. Their children are—
- (a) Mary McIntosh Holland
  - (b) Edward Holland, Jr.

*Richard Baylor*, son of Robert Payne Waring Baylor and Lena Mae Jarvis, his wife, was a public accountant. He married Miss Keesee of West Virginia. They had four sons.

*James Etheridge Baylor*, son of Robert P. W. Baylor and Lena M. Jarvis, his wife, married Marian Webb. He was a member of the City Electoral Board for many years. They had one daughter and three sons.

Lena Baylor, daughter of Robert P. W. and Lena M. Jarvis Baylor, married Lieut. William Francis Nimmo Jr. Their daughter, Anne McIntosh Baylor Nimmo, married first, Richard Little of Wilson, N. C. She married secondly, William Brinson of Arkansas. He was an Air Force Officer, USA.

*Lucy Latane Gordan*, born April 23rd, 1918, married William Nicholson Jeffers. Their daughter is Anne Sigourney Jeffers.

The children of Wythe Bowe and Isabella McIntosh Baylor are—

1. Wythe Bowe, Jr.
2. Isabella Baylor Bowe
3. Bruce Bowe

The children of Richard Baylor and Nancy Katherine Keesee who were married on the 23rd of September 1950, were—

1. Richard Baylor Jr.
2. Robert P. W. Baylor III
3. John Keesee Baylor
4. David McIntosh Baylor

Lena Jarvis Baylor, daughter of Robert Payne Waring Baylor and Lena Mae Jarvis, his wife, married first on 27th of May 1950, William Francis Nimmo. Their daughter by this marriage was Anne McIntosh Nimmo who married Richard Little of Wilson, N. C. Lena Jarvis Baylor married a second time, 18th of November 1967, Colonel William Percy Brunson as noted elsewhere.

The children of James Etheridge Baylor and Marion Lee Webb, his wife, married 9th December 1950 were—

1. Marion Lee Baylor
2. James Etheridge Baylor Jr.
3. Harry Webb Baylor
4. Edward Waring Baylor

The children of James Mounts Wolcott and Janis Smith, his wife, married 16th October 1955, are—

1. Janis Lamar Wolcott
2. James Mounts Wolcott III

3. Nancy Baylor Wolcott
4. Molly Towns Wolcott
5. William Putnam Wolcott

*Elizabeth Randolph Carmichael*, a native of Fredericksburg, Virginia, is a physician who now lives in Exmore, Virginia.

The children of Edward Wallace Wolcott and Clara Elizabeth Mitchell, his wife, married 9th September 1949, are—

1. Anne Garnett Wolcott
2. Edward Wallace Wolcott III
3. Elizabeth Brooke Wolcott

*Lucy Latane Thom*, married Clarence Amos Neff of Delaware, Ohio, who moved to Norfolk and became a prominent architect. She was the daughter of Dr. William A. Thom and Katherine Brooke Baylor, as noted above. Doctor Thom was married a second time to Frances Maria Myers, of Savannah, Georgia. He had moved to Eastville, Virginia where he purchased a plantation in Northampton County, known as "Stockley". When Ghent was laid off in Norfolk, Stockley Gardens was named for this place. Other children of Dr. William A. Thom and Katherine Brooke Baylor, besides Anne Parker Thom and Lucy Latane Thom, were—

3. Alexander Thom Jr.
4. Alfred Pembroke Thom
5. Marion Elizabeth Thom
6. William Alexander Thom III, who died while attending Virginia Military Institute at 17 years old.

The children of Clarence A. Neff and Lucy Latane Thom were—

1. Clarence Amos Neff Jr.
2. William Alexander Thom Neff, who married Mary Elizabeth Donovan of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.
3. Lucy Latane Neff, who married Captain John Jacob Hilton Jr., U. S. Navy.
4. Alfred Parker Neff, of Cooke and Neff, Real Estate, Norfolk. He married Lloyd Eggleston, daughter of Beverley Purnell and Louise Freeman Eggleston of Norfolk.

## BAYLOR EXCURSUS

As noted on first page, *William Brooke*, the younger, married Anne Benger, who was the daughter of Elliott Benger, of Virginia.

*Elliott Benger*, first Postmaster of the colonies, married Dorothea Butler Brayne.

*Dorothea Butler Brayne*, was the daughter of Richard Brayne of Westminster and his wife, Anne, whose surname is not available.

*Richard Brayne*, of Westminster, was the son of Richard Brayne, Lord of Upper Ossary and Lady Margaret Butler.

*Lady Margaret Butler*, was the daughter of Sir Walter Butler, 11th Earl of Ormond, and his wife, Lady Helena, daughter of Edmund, the 2nd Viscount Montgarret.

*Sir Walter Butler*, was the son of the Hon. John Butler and Lady Catherine, daughter of Cornac MacCarthy Raegh.

*Hon. John Butler*, was the son of James Butler, the 9th Earl of Ormond, and his wife, Lady Joan. She was the daughter of James, the 11th Earl of Deesmond.

*James Butler*, the 9th Earl of Ormond, was the son of Sir Pierce Butler and Lady Margaret Fitz-Gerald who was the daughter of Gerald, the 8th Earl of Kildare.



The Willoughby-Baylor House. Furnishings authentic to the period grace this lovely townhouse built by a merchant after the American Revolution on land granted his family in 1636.

*Sir Pierce Butler*, was the son of Sir Richard Butler and Lady Catherine who was the daughter of Carnac Gildes O'Riley.

*Sir Richard Butler*, was the son of James, the 3rd Earl of Ormond and Lady Anne Welles.

*James, the 3rd Earl of Ormond*, was the son of James, the 2nd Earl of Ormond and Lady Elizabeth D'Arcy.

*James, the 2nd Earl of Ormond*, was the son of James, the 1st Earl of Ormond and Lady Eleanor de Bohun.

*Lady Eleanor de Bohun*, was the daughter of Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet and Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex.

*Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet*, was the daughter of England's greatest king, Edward 1st, and Eleanor of Castile, his queen. She was daughter of Ferdinand III, king of Castile, and the granddaughter of Alphonzo IX and Queen Berengaria.

*Edward 1st, King of England* (1239-1307), was the leader of the Great Crusade against the Saracens and the capture of Jerusalem and the establishment there of a Christian kingdom. He was the son of—

*Henry III, King of England*, who married princess Eleanor of Provence. He was son of—

*John, King of England*, who married Isabella, the Countess of Angouleme. John was son of—

*Henry II, King of England*, (1133-1189) who married Eleanor of Guienne or Aquitaine, daughter of William X, Duke of Aquitaine. Henry II was son of Maud (Matilda), widow of Henry V, Emperor of Germany, and Geoffrey Plantagenet, son of Fauk, Christian King of Jerusalem, placed on the throne by the Crusaders. Matilda was the daughter of—

*Henry 1st, King of England*, and Matilda, his wife, dau Malcolm III, (1027-1087) King of Scotland.

*William the Conqueror*, King of England and Duke of Normandy and Matilda died 1083, his wife, were the parents of Henry 1st. Matilda, his Queen, was the daughter of Baldwin 7th, Count of Flanders and Adela, his wife. Adela was the daughter of Robert 1st, King of France who died in 1017. William 1st (Conqueror) was natural son of Robert, Duke of Normandy and Arlotta, the daughter of the tanner of Falaise.

*Baldwin 7th, Count of Flanders*, and Adela, daughter of Robert 1st, King of France who died in 1017, were the parents of Matilda, who died in 1083 and who married William the Conqueror.

*Baldwin 6th, Count of Flanders*, married Eleanor, daughter of Richard, 2nd Duke of Normandy. He was the son of—

*Arnolf 5th, Count of Flanders*, who died in 988, married Rosalie, daughter Baranger II, King of Italy. Arnolf 5th was the son of—

*Baldwin 4th, Count of Flanders*. He married Maud, the daughter of Conrad 1st, King of Germany. Baldwin 4th was the son of—

*Arnolf 3rd, Count of Flanders*—He married Alica, the daughter of Herbert, the 2nd Count of Vermandois. Arnolf was the son of Baldwin II, Count of Flanders.



*Baldwin II, Count of Flanders*, married *Alfretha*, (*Aelswitha*) who was the daughter of *Alfred the Great of England*, born 849, and *Alswith* (*Ealhswith*) his wife. *Alfred* was the son of *Ethelwolf* and the grandson of *Egbert, King of the West Saxons*. He trained his subjects in arms and in agriculture and was able to hold off and to drive back the constant invasions of the Danes and begin the building of the British nation. *Baldwin II* was son of—

*Baldwin 1st, Count of Flanders*, married *Judith*, the widow of *King Ethelwold*. She was the daughter of—

*Charles, the Bold*, Roman Emperor (he called himself). His wife was *Ermuntrude*, the daughter of the Count of Orleans. *Charles the Bold* was the son of—

*Louis 1st, The Pius*, Roman Emperor, who married *Judith*, the daughter of *Welf* (*Guelph*), Count of Bavaria. *Louis 1st, the Pius*, was the son of—

*Charlemagne* (742-814), King of France, whom the Pope had pronounced "Roman Emperor". Born in 742 he succeeded his father as King of the Franks in 768. His empire embraced all of France and a large part of Germany, and later the Netherlands and most of Northern Italy. He died in January 814. He developed several ports, encouraged scientists and teachers, sought to improve the liturgy and church music and enacted wise laws. He did much for his people and his country. *Charlemagne* was the son of *Pepin, the Short*.

*Pepin the Short*, King of France, married *Bertrade*. She was the daughter of *Charibette*, Count of Laon. *Queen Bertrade* died in the year 768.

*Charles Martel*, was born in 688. He was the son of *Pepin II d'Aeristal*, Duke of Austrasia, and *Elphide*, his wife. *Charles Martel* was the Duke of Franks. He died in the year 741. He married as his queen. *Robrude*.

*Pepin II d'Aeristal*, Duke of Austrasia, married *Elphide*. He died in 714.

*Doda*, son of *Pepin I*, married *Anchasis*, the daughter of *Saint Arnold*. She died in 640. He was the son of—

*Adalgiselus*, son of *Arnolf*, Bishop of Metz, and *Begga*, his wife. She was the daughter of—

*Pepin 1st*, King of Austrasia, who died in 639. He was the founder of the Carolingian Line.

Returning to *William the Conqueror* and his wife *Matilda*—

*Egbert*, 1st King of England was of the royal family of Essex, b 779, reigned 802-839.

*Ethelwolf*, his son, was King of England from 839 until 857. His son was—

*Alfred the Great*, born 849. He was sent to Rome for his education and religious training. He married *Eathswyth Meriel*, daughter *Ethelred Meriel*, Earl of *Gaine* in *Mercia*.

*Edward the Elder*, was their son. His queen's name was *Elgiva*. Their son was—

*Edmund 1st*, whose queen had the same name as his mother, *Elgiva*. Their son was—

*Edgar*, who married *Aelfthryth*. Her surname is not available. Their son was—

*Ethelred the Unready*, who married Emma of Normandy, great aunt of William the Conqueror.

*Edmund Ironsides*, who married Sigeferth, was his son. Edmund's son was—

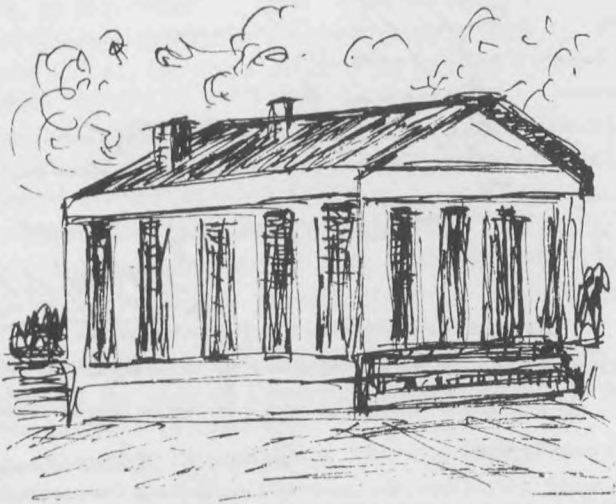
*Edward the Exile*, who married Agatha, a German Princess. Their daughter was—

Margaret the Atheling, known as Saint Margaret, married Malcolm Cantuck, King of Scotland, born C1024.

*Matilda of Scotland*, their daughter, married King Henry 1st of England. Their son was—

*William The Conqueror.*

*"The sweetest woman who ever drew breath  
Is my son's wife, Elizabeth."*



# MARRIAGE LICENSE.

Virginia, *Fauquier County* to wit:

TO ANY PERSON LICENSED TO CELEBRATE MARRIAGES:

You are hereby authorized to join together in the Holy State of Matrimony, according to the rites and ceremonies of your Church, or religious denomination, and the laws of the Commonwealth of

Virginia, *John C. Baylor*  
and *Pattie J. Pemberton*

GIVEN under my hand, as Clerk of the *County* Court  
of *Fauquier County* this *6<sup>th</sup>* day *January* 18*74*  
*J. N. Hitcher,* Clerk.

## CERTIFICATE TO OBTAIN A MARRIAGE LICENSE.

To be Annexed to the License, required by Acts passed 15th March, 1861 and February 27th, 1866

Time of Marriage *Jan'y 7, 1874.*  
Place of Marriage *Fauquier Co Va*  
Full Names of Parties Married *John C. Baylor + Pattie J. Pemberton.*  
Color *White -*  
Age of Husband *38 years.*  
Age of Wife *23 years*  
Condition of Husband (widowed or single) *Single -*  
Condition of Wife (widowed or single) *Single.*  
Place of Husband's Birth *Norfolk Va.*  
Place of Wife's Birth *Tampa Bay - Florida -*  
Place of Husband's Residence *Norfolk, Va*  
Place of Wife's Residence *Fauquier Co, Va*  
Names of Husband's Parents *Bayshaw + Eliza H. Baylor.*  
Names of Wife's Parents *John C + Martha Pemberton.*  
Occupation of Husband *Physician*  
Given under my hand this *6<sup>th</sup>* day of *January* 18*74*

*J. N. Hitcher,* Clerk.

## MINISTER'S RETURN OF MARRIAGE.

I CERTIFY, That on the *7* day of *January* 18*74* at *St. James Church, Warrenton, Va* united in Marriage the above-named and described parties, under authority of the annexed License.  
*Rev. J. Divinsky.*

Sec 20 The Minister celebrating a marriage, is required, within TEN days thereafter, to return the license to the Office of the Clerk who issued the same, with an endorsement thereon of the FACT of such marriage, and of the TIME and PLACE of celebrating the same.

Marriage License—John C. Baylor and Pattie Pemberton.

## BELL

Hatten's "Emigrants to America 1600 to 1700" lists John Bell to Virginia.

Greer's "Early Virginia Immigrants 1623-1666" shows "Alexander Bell and John Bell in 1654 sponsored by Thomas Willoughby of Lower Norfolk County."

John Bell of Whyteside, Scotland, born about 1620, married Marion McCulloch of Ardwell. Their son, John Bell of Arkland and Whyteside was born in 1655, and killed as a Covenantor in 1685. His son, James Bell of Gribdae, born 1678, died 1756, married Mary McMillan (born 1683-1777). Gribdae was purchased by him in 1723, together with Marks and Kirkbride, in Scotland.

William Bell of Marks, son of James and Mary Bell (born 1698 died 1783) married Margaret Holliday (b. 1715, d. 1800). Their son, the second one, John Bell of Gribdae (1745-1835) married Grizel Gordon (1749-1826). Their third son, Alexander Bell of Gribdae, born 1784, died 1812, was buried in old St. John's churchyard, Richmond, Virginia. He married Jean Hamilton.

Their son, Alexander Bell (b. November 13, 1803) came to Virginia as a young man and married on May 31, 1833, Margaret Souther in the Presbyterian Church at the corner of Charlotte and Catherine (Bank) Streets, Norfolk. She was the daughter of Robert and Margaret Souther, born on Wide Water Street, Norfolk, on November , 1806. Their surviving children were:

1. Robert Souther Bell (March 21, 1834-1905), First Lt. in Hoke's N. C. Brigade, C.S.A. He was a prisoner on Johnson's island. He died July 18, 1905.
2. Alexander Taylor Bell, (b. December 12, 1835- ). He was a physician and officer in Stuart's Cavalry; was captured at the fall of Richmond, prisoner in Libby Prison.
3. James Nichol Bell, (born August 9, 1839, died January 1890).
4. Douglas Bell (born January 25, 1841, died May 1898 in Baltimore, Md.)
5. Margaret Souther Bell (b. January 25, 1843—Norfolk, died October 26, 1920).
6. Norman Bell (August 30, 1844-October 20, 1916). He was Secretary attached to the staff of General Robert E. Lee. He made copies of General Lee's farewell address.
7. Thomas Knox Bell (December 28, 1845-November 30, 1895). He served under General Joseph E. Johnston, in ordinance department. He surrendered with Johnston at Greensboro. He never married.

In the year 1855 the yellow fever epidemic hit Norfolk, wiping out some whole families. Everyone was in mourning. Just before the quarantine, Mr. Bell, his family, Mrs. Falconer and her children, boarded one of the last vessels

allowed to leave, thus escaping the horrible plague. Provision was made for the care of the negroes while the family was away.

A glimpse of life in Norfolk when the yellow fever epidemic was over gave this picture of the Bell family:

"Mammy Rose, the old Negro cook was gone. William became our cook, and Pa bought two others, Jim Dillard, who became our butler, and Critty, our chambermaid. Our family consisted of Father, Mother, Robert, who was a clerk in Father's office, Alexander and James, who were at William and Mary and Charlottesville respectively, Douglas and Norman at the Academy on Bank Street, Thomas, who went to Miss Kate Bell's, an old friend of my mother's, and I (Margaret) who went to Mr. Aristides Smith's school on Holt Street. Norman and I began at Miss Kate Bell's. There we really did learn to spell, memorized our multiplication tables and were taught manners with respect for our elders. I, the only daughter, took music from Miss Cassidy, an Irish lady who lived on the corner of Cumberland and Freemason Streets, opposite Christ's Church and Dr. John Baylor's house on the other corner. After the fever, Miss Cassidy did not come back and I began music under Mr. Masi until the summer of 1861. He was organist of Christ Church. Miss Mary Masi and Mr. Frank Masi are his grandchildren.

"The Confederate troops had all left and the Yankees took over the town. I went to the front bedroom and, peeping through the shutters, watched the enemy calvary come down the cobblestone street. A thick gloom settled over us. There were only Father, Mother and I left of the family. In order to remain in Norfolk, we were required to take the oath of allegiance. This is a copy of the certificate handed Mother:

Norfolk, Virginia  
October 5, 1864

Provost Marshall's Office  
District of Virginia

This is to certify that Margaret S. Bell, aged 51, occupation housekeeper, residence 41 Catherine Street, has taken and subscribed the Oath and Parole required by General Orders Nos. 31 and 49, Current Series, for a loyal citizen of the United States, residing in a state ever in rebellion, or who has sympathized with the Seceding States.

A. W. Irchen  
Capt. and Supply Adjutant  
Provost Marshall

No. 2014

"Pa was very fond of entertaining company. During the early part of the war when the Confederates were in Norfolk, he was always going down town and meeting soldiers and bringing them home for a meal. One Sunday, I happened to be looking out of a window and saw Pa coming up the street accompanied by two strange men. I exclaimed, 'Here comes Pa with two more hungry soldiers to eat dinner.'

"One of these soldiers was an Irishman, Walter F. Irvine, who was stationed with his battery, The Louisiana Guard Artillery, at Sewell's Point. He visited our house frequently, and once he was taken sick and spent several weeks

with us. Then Norfolk was evacuated and I did not see him until after the war, and seldom had news from him. He afterwards became my husband." This account was by Margaret Souther Bell Irvine.

Margaret Irvine's mother, Margaret Taylor Souther, was born in Norfolk, November 13, 1806. She was an unusually pretty and attractive young lady, counting among her many beaux Hugh Blair Grigsby, half uncle to Miss Betty Poindexter and Hugh Blair Galt's mother's father.

Her husband, Alexander Bell II, had been born at Gribdae, near Kirkcudbright, Scotland, November 13, 1803. His father was Alexander Bell also who came to this country and died quite young on December 19, 1812, his wife having died years before. Alexander Bell I came over to join an uncle, Basil Gordon, living in Fredericksburg. After his death, the son Alexander Bell, when he was old enough, came to Virginia to the same Basil Gordon, his great uncle. He went into business with his future brother-in-law, Thomas F. Knox, but moved to Norfolk when he married Margaret Souther.

The diary of Margaret Souther Irvine relates:

"In 1801, there came to Norfolk a vessel named "Jean" from Aberdeen, Scotland. On her were George Reid and wife, nee Elizabeth Taylor, and her younger sister, Margaret, daughters of John and Margaret Carr Taylor of Forfar, Scotland. Also a passenger was a young man, Robert Souther, of Dundee, Scotland. His family name was originally Johnstone, but for political reasons, some generations back, it was changed to Souther, also a family name.

"Robert Souther, having become acquainted with the Reids and Margaret Taylor, decided to remain in Norfolk, and in January 1808, married Margaret. He became a retail merchant and they lived in a cottage on Wide Water Street, adjoining a stone yard and wharf which he had acquired.

"In the early twenties he built a large home on Main Street, south side, where the family lived until 1852, when it was sold for the settlement of his estate. It was located just west of the old Gladstone Hotel. He was a prosperous man, having a large stone business with Sicily and a corn business with the eastern States.

"The children of Robert and Margaret Taylor Souther were James, who moved to New York; Robert to Philadelphia; Virginia, who married Thomas F. Knox and was living in Fredericksburg; Jean, who married Thomas G. Broughton; Charlotte Louisa who married John Falconer, a Scotsman, living in Baltimore; and Margaret who married Alexander Bell. Margaret and Alexander Bell lived in the Bank Street home in Norfolk, where their children were born. When the house was sold in 1852, they went to live with the Broughton's, who were living at Mariner and Chapel Streets. There was still another daughter of Robert and Margaret Souther, Eliza, who remained with her mother and cared for her until her death.

## LINE OF BELL

(Alexander Bell m. M. Souther)

- A. James Nichol Bell (1839-1890) m. Fannie Hunter (December 21, 1841-May 23, 1909)
  1. Margaret Souther m. William Pannill
    - a. Margaret m. (1) Thomas Q. Carroll
      - (1) Nancy Carroll m.
        - (a) Anne
        - (2) Margaret Bell Carroll m. James McRoberts.
        - (3) William Pannill, died in New York 1951.
      - a. Margaret m. (2) Edmund Cardoza.
      - b. Fannie Pannill Carroll married William Herbert Nash.
        - (1) Camillus married Francis Mann of New York.
        - (2) Margaret Carrington of Richmond.
    2. James Nichol Bell III m. Beryl Virginia Thomas
      - a. James Nichol Bell m. Beryl Virginia Thomas
        - (1) Penderal T. (Penny)
        - (2) James Nichol Bell IV
    3. Eliza Bell
    4. Kate Bell
    5. Norman Bell married Alice Cohn
      - a. Caroline Bell m. Frank Wilhelms. Their daughters are—
        - (1) Lynne Wilhelms, who m. Howard Pierce of Sleuberville, Ohio.
        - (2) Alice Bells Wilhelms, who m. Withers Bundy of Looksville, Kentucky.
    6. William Hunter Bell m. Mattie Lamb
      - a. Lucy Travis
      - b. Martha Hunter
  - B. Douglas Bell (b. January 1841 d. in Baltimore May 1898) m. (1) Malvina Henry
    1. Douglas Bell  
m. secondly Alice Norris:
      1. Grace
      2. Alice
      3. Charles (d. s.p.)
  - C. Margaret Souther Bell m. Walter G. Irvine (her dates: January 25, 1843-October 26, 1920) (his dates: November 1836-August 5, 1906)
    1. Margaret Irvine
    2. Charlotte Falconer Irvine m. James M. Jordan

## LINE OF BELL

(Charlotte Falconer Bell m. James M. Jordan)

1. Margaret Irvine died at 16 years old.
  2. James M. Jordan II m. Elizabeth M. Browne
    - a. James M. Jordan III m. Annette Shoew
    - b. Shepherd G. Jordan (Chic) m. Anne Dickson
    - c. Minor B. Jordan m. William Thomas
  3. Charlotte Falconer Jordan m. Lt. Julian B. Timberlake
    - a. Julian B. Timberlake III
    - b. Charlotte m.
  4. Walter Irvine Jordan (Lt. Marines) m. Genevieve Grymes
    - a. Walter I. Jordan, Jr.
  5. Arthur S. Jordan m. Grace Olive of New Jersey
    - a. Grace Jordan
- D. Norman Bell (Aug. 30, 1844-Oct. 20, 1916) . Ellen Herbert (February 16, 1854-September 13, 1924)
1. Ellen Catherine m. Hugh Page Hoggard
    - a. H. Page Hoggard Jr. m. Charlotte
      - (1) Catherine
      - (2) Anne
      - (3) Carol
    - b. Ellen Bell m. Edward L. Ryan
      - (1) Ellen Bell Ryan
      - (2) Mary Page Ryan
  2. Mary Herbert m. (1) Earnest D. Lea
    - a. John D. Lea m. Katherine Smith
      - (1) Jacqueling (b. 1946- )
    - Mary m. (2) Joseph S. String
  3. Alexander Herbert Bell m. Elizabeth Jernegan, daughter of John Hunter Jernigan and Elizabeth B. Jernigan
    - a. Elizabeth Jernigan Bell m. Charles D. Robison
      - (1) Charles D. Robison, Jr. (1947-
      - (2) Alexander Bell Robinson (b. 1950-
      - (3) Elizabeth Jernigan Robison (b. 1952-
    - b. Alexander Bell m. Jeanne Yates
      - (1) Alexander H. Bell (1956-
      - (2) Anne Hunter Bell (1959-



NOTE: Surviving children of Jean Souther and Thomas G. Broughton were Robert Souther, Alexander and Thomas (all Broughtons living in Norfolk). Jean Souther was the sister of Margaret Souther Bell.

4. Alice Herbert Bell, (1890- ) m. John S. Mitchell
  - a. Ellen Herbert Mitchell, m. Raymond D. Ewell (divorced)
    - (1) Susan Alice Ewell (1942-
    - (2) Raymond D. Ewell, Jr. (1945-
    - (3) Ellen Lisbeth Ewell (1947-
    - (4) John Thomas Ewell (1949-
  - b. John V. S. Mitchell Jr. (1921) m. Carolyne Frisch
    - (1) Joyce Mitchell (1948-
    - (2) John Stack Mitchell (1950-
    - (3) David Frisch Mitchell (1952-

### NOTES ON BELL

Greer's "Early Virginia Immigrants"

Bell, John and Alexander Bell, 1654, headrights brought over by Thomas Willoughby, Lower Norfolk County.

Bell, William, 1640, headright by Richard Williams, Charles City County

HAYDEN'S "VIRGINIA GENEALOGIES"

Henry Bell furnished Col. Jesse E. Peyton a letter of recommendation when he went from Kentucky to Philadelphia in 1841.

Will of Eleanor Peyton, wife of Benj. Peyton, mentions her son, William Bell, and daughters Grace and Eleanor Peyton.

Michael Bell, Clerk, signs an order in March 1754, making Mr. Valentine Peyton a Burgess at Linlithgow, Scotland.

Hardy's "Colonial Families of the Southern States"

Capt. Samuel Downing of Northumberland County in Virginia married Mary Edwards. Their son Robert (b. March 1805, d. September 10, 1850) married Eliza Bell of Westmoreland County.

Dr. Robert Bolling (1781-1839) m. (2) Mary, widow of John Bell

Mary Royster Bell, daughter of Capt. John Bell of Charles City County married Matthew Wyatt Shields of York County.

Thomas Bell married about 1740 Elizabeth Taylor.

Meade's "Old Churches and Families of Virginia"

Mr. Bell was a vestryman of Hungar's Church, Eastern Shore. The Bell family has been members of Eastern Church from Early times. Mr. Bell was minister for 12 years at Odd White Chapel Church, beginning circa 1713. In 1724, he reported to the Bishop of London that there were 300 families belonging to the church and that there was much work done among the Negroes. Lancaster County.

## BERKLEY FAMILY

*John Berkley* was an officer in the French and Indian War. He married Susanna Linton. Their son was—

*William Berkley Sr.* who married Elizabeth Hancock. Their son was—

*William Berkley Jr.* who married in 1764, Barbara Walker. She was the daughter of George Walker of Westmoreland County and the granddaughter of Thomas Walker, patentee of 1569 acres of land in Stafford County, Virginia, in the year 1716. The son of William Jr. and Barbara Walker Berkley was—

*Benjamin Berkley*, born 1765 and died 1817 who married Lucy Newman in 1786. Their son was—

*John Walker Berkley* who was born in 1793 and who died in 1862. He married Mary Perry Carpenter. Their son was—

*Lycurgus Berkley* who was born in 1827 in Fairfax County, Virginia. Their children were—

1. *John Middleton Berkley*, born 9th November 1853, at Berkley, Norfolk County and died in September 1924. He married 1st in 1875, Mary Nash Tatem, and 2nd Frances Etheridge in 1920.
2. *Lycurgus Berkley Jr.* who was born on the 15th of August 1855. He died in 1935. He married in 1877, Mary Ella Wicks.
3. *Martha Berkley* who was born on the 31st of December 1856 and died on 20th August 1875.
4. *Edris Berkley* who was born on 29th March 1858 and died on 12th June 1858.
5. *Waverly Lee Berkley*, born on 18th August 1861 and died on 6th February 1922. He married 17th June 1885 Judith Elizabeth Ferebee, who was daughter of Thomas Cooper Ferebee II. The children of Waverly Lee Berkley and Judith Elizabeth Ferebee, his wife, were—
  - a. *Percy Cooper Berkley* who was born on 4th November 1887 and died in October 1929.
  - b. *Judith Ferebee Berkley*, born 23rd November 1889, married 28 October 1913 Richard Clement Owen.
  - c. *Helen Middleton Berkley* who was born on 1st July 1892. She married on the 24th of October 1917, David Armistead Dashiell. She died on 6th August 1969.
  - d. *Waverly Lee Berkley* who was born on 20th of February 1895. He married on the 14th of January 1925, Clara Evelyn McCoy. He died in August 1958.
  - e. *John Wallace Berkley* who was born on the 10th October 1903 and died 16th July 1904.

- f. Fairfax Mackie Berkley who was born on 18th January 1906. He was principal of the Willard Junior High School. He was with the Norfolk schools for forty three years, when he retired. Mr. Berkley lives in Norfolk.

## BERKLEY FAMILY EXCURSUS WALKE AND CURTIS

Drayton Mills Curtis was born 7th October 1782 at West Simsbury, Connecticut. He married Mary Walke, who was born 13th November 1788 at Norfolk, Virginia. He died 25th April 1856 at Brecksville, Ohio.

Mary Walke was educated at the Moravian Seminary at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania. She became a teacher at the Moravian School in Salem, North Carolina. She was married on 30th November 1809 to Drayton Mills Curtis in Norfolk, Virginia. She was the daughter of William Walke and Mary Calvert. She was the granddaughter of Anthony Walke and Mary Moseley, and, of Cornelius Calvert and Elizabeth Thoroughgood. Cornelius Calvert was mayor of Norfolk in 1768 and in 1778. He was the son of Cornelius Calvert and Mary Saunders. The family bible of Cornelius Calvert may be seen at the Willoughby-Baylor House in Norfolk.

Drayton Mills Curtis and Mary Walke were the parents of Elizabeth Curtis Wallace, whose diary for 1863-64 has been published by the Norfolk County Historical Society under the title *Glencoe Diary*.

*George Thomas Wallace* was born in the year 1812 at Great Bridge, Norfolk County, Virginia. He married on 24th February 1835, at Deep Creek, Elizabeth Curtis, who was born 31st January 1816 at Chillicothe, Ohio. As noted, she was the daughter of Drayton Mills Curtis and Mary Walke, his wife. George Thomas Wallace died in 1889 at "Glencoe", Norfolk County, and Elizabeth died 7th January 1866.

Children of George Thomas Wallace and Elizabeth Curtis, his wife—all born at Deep Creek—

1. Mary Elizabeth Wallace, born 15th January 1836. She married 10th September 1857, Thomas Cooper Ferebee. She died on 15th March 1921.
2. William Drayton Wallace, born in 1838, who died in infancy.
3. John Gallandette Wallace, born 23rd March 1840. He married Veronica McGhehee. He died in 1910.
4. William Curtis Wallace, born 23rd March 1842 and died in 1864, in Confederate War.
5. George Walke Wallace, born 17th November 1845. He married Sallie Chewning. He died in 1913.
6. Lucy Selma Wallace, born in 1847. She died in infancy.

7. Nannie Curtis Wallace, born 9th November 1849. She died in 1865.
8. Kate Darling Wallace, born 9th September 1852. She married in 1878 Dr. William Riddick. She died in 1924.

## FEREBEE

*Thomas Cooper Ferebee II* was born 25th August 1830 at Indian Town, Currituck County, North Carolina. He died on 5th July 1879 at the residence of his brother-in-law, Dr. George Walke Wallace in Berkley, Norfolk, Virginia. He graduated from the University of North Carolina in 1853 and was married on 10th September 1857 to Mary Elizabeth Wallace, daughter of George T. Wallace and Elizabeth Curtis Wallace of "Glencoe", Norfolk County. Thomas Cooper Ferebee II was the son of—

*Thomas Cooper Ferebee*, born 1771 and died 1834, and Judith Gregory Mackie, his wife. He was the son of—

*William Ferebee* who was born in 1722 and died in 1783. His wife was Elizabeth Cooper who was born in 1728 and died in 1794. He was a member of the North Carolina Assembly in the years 1760, 1762, 1778 and 1779. He was a member of the State Senate in 1782 and 1783. In 1761 he built on his plantation, "Culong", the Indian Town Academy. He was the son of Thomas Ferebee and the grandson of John Ferebee, the surveyor, who laid out the streets of the Borough of Norfolk in 1682.

Note: *Henry Berkeley, Esq.* received 1st April 1651, a grant for 2400 acres of land in James City County, lying on the north side of the Chicahominy River, near the head of the said river, up the swamp which divides this and the land of Thomas Rolfe. This grant was given as a reward for the transportation into Virginia of 48 people.

## MIDDLETON

*John Sutton Middleton* was born on 3rd July 1786, and died 15th December 1867. He was son of Joseph Middleton and Elizabeth Ballentine. They were married on 18th October 1765, by Parson Pasteur, rector of St. Bride's Parish. Their son was—

*John Sutton Middleton* married 6th August 1833, Martha Pierce, daughter of Nathaniel Pierce of Halifax County, North Carolina. Their only child was—

*Eliza Ann Middleton* who married Lycurgus Berkley in the year 1852.

Note: Dr. Edmund Berkeley married Mary Randolph Spotswood Brooke who was born in 1803. Dr. Edmund Berkeley lived at "Edgemont", Hanover County.



## BLACKWELL

Hon. Joseph Blackwell, founder of the Virginia Family, settled in Northumberland County, naming his home "The Poplars". Graduating from Oxford, he came to the Colony in 1636, being sent over as King's surveyor. The original seal with the Blackwell arms is now in possession of one of his descendants, Edgar Blackwell of Northumberland County. His wife's name is unknown. His known son was Hon. Samuel Blackwell of "Walnut Lodge", Northumberland County (9/23/1680-before October 1714). He married Margery Hudnall, nee Downing.

### I. Hon. Samuel Blackwell m. Margery Hudnall

A. Capt. Samuel Blackwell (1710-1762) (Vestryman, Burgess, and member of the Assembly—will made October 16, 1761) m. Elizabeth Steptoe (1713- ), daughter of John and Elizabeth Eustace Steptoe.

1. Samuel (11/20/1731) m. Sarah, daughter of John Wyatt.

2. John (2/18/32 ) m. Hannah  
a. John (3/24/175 ) (and others)

3. William (8/16/36 ) m. Ann

4. Joseph (4/20/38 )

5. Elizabeth (3/25/41-1831) m. 2/14/1761 Armistead Churchill, son of Armistead and Hannah Harrison Churchill of Bushby Park, grandson of William and Elizabeth Armistead Churchill and of Col. Nathaniel and Mary Cary Harrison of "Wakefield".

6. James (1/30/1743) m. Ann, daughter of William Blackwell on 3/3/1766.

7. Ann (2/2/1743) (may have been twin of James?) m. her cousin *John Blackwell* of Fauquier County, son of Col. William and Elizabeth Crump Blackwell

8. Mary (7/10/49) m. Moses Greem on 2/3/65

9. Judith (1/8/51) m. Bennett Price on 6/1/68 (first husband) m. (2) John Cordell

10. Thomas (9/15/53)

11. David (11/27/1755)

B. William Blackwell (4/25/1713-8/10/1772) (served as High Sheriff of Fauquier County in 1766). His descendants were known as the "White Blackwells" as they were blonds. He m. Elizabeth Crump (1717-18-1) in 1734. She was sister of the noted Crump Bros., George, Samuel, William, John and Joseph.

1. John m. Ann (daughter of Hon. Samuel and Elizabeth Steptoe Blackwell, his first cousin above)

- a. Armistead m. Elizabeth Fox (5/31/1795)
  - b. Thomas
  - c. George
  - d. Richard Henry m. (1834) Martha Stubbs Cary
  - e. Judith m. T. Latham
  - f. Polly m. (8/26/1793) Austin Meskel (9/1/1772)
  - g. Steptoe (1766) m. Gabriel Freeman of Culpeper County, Virginia; m. (2) Sarah Harrison
  - h. Nancy (1768) m. on 3/21/1786 William Richards
  - i. Matilda Steptoe (1772) m. on 4/28/1828 Charles W. Moorehead
  - j. Elizabeth (1770?) m. April 1, 1785 John Bradford
  - k. Thomas
  - l. William
2. Susannah (1734- ) m. Col. John Green of Culpepper County in 1756, son of Robert and Eleanor Dunn Green.
  3. Samuel (1736) m. 12/27/1788 Mary Bragg
  4. Captain William Blackwell (1738 in Fauquier—1782, Captain in the Revolutionary War). He m. 4/6/1778 the widow Celia Foote, who married after him Dr. Graham.
    - a. Elizabeth (1781- ) m. Alexander Scott of Georgetown, D.C., son of Robert and Catherine Stone Scott. She received a warrant for 4000 acres for her father's services in 1831 on September 26.
  5. Elizabeth (1741- ) m. 3/16/1764 Capt. William Edmunds of Fauquier who served both in the French and Indian and Revolutionary wars.
    - a. William (1765- ) m. unknown.
    - b. Elias (1768- ) m. unknown.
    - c. Sally (1767- ) unmarried.
    - d. John (1781- ) unmarried.
    - e. James (1779-1854) m. Nancy Robinson.
    - f. Frances (1766- ) m. Robert Green in 1787.
    - g. Polly (1770-1839) m. in 1790 William Horner of Warrenton, Virginia, son of Robert and Ann Brown Horner of Prince William County.
    - h. Lucy (1772- ) m. Robert Green in 1794.
    - i. Kitty (1781- ) m. in 1809 George Payne.
    - j. Betsy (1783- ) m. Joseph Wallace in 1800.
  6. Col. Joseph Blackwell of "Elk Run", Fauquier (called in one record "fifth born", but seems to be sixth) (b. 1755, d. 1823). He served as an officer of the line throughout the Revolution, for which he received 4000 acres of land. Joseph Blackwell m. (1) 8/4/1787 Ann Grayson Gibson, daughter of Col. Jonathan and Susanna Harrison Gibson.

1764

Know all men by these presents that we  
Martin Pickett and William Blackwell  
are held and firmly bound unto our Sovereign Lord  
King George the Third in the County of Ditchford County  
Wessex of Virginia to which Payments of & duties are  
made for our said Lord the King His Heirs & Successors  
we bind ourselves our Heirs Executors and Assigns  
to be jointly and severally firmly by these presents  
sealed with our Seals and dated this thirty first  
Day of May 1764

Whereas there is a Marriage shortly intended to be  
solemnized between the above named Martin Pickett  
and Ann Blackwell Spinster  
for which a License was issued from the Constable of the  
above Obligation in such Part as there is no lawful cause to  
obstruct the said intended Marriage then this Obligation  
to be void and not to remain in full force & Virtue

A Seal & Testimony  
in presence of  
J. Rollard

Martin Pickett

W. Blackwell

2/3 This will satisfy you that I have agreed to marri-  
age between my daughter Anne and Martin  
Pickett I am your very  
Humble Serv<sup>t</sup>  
J. T. Blackwell  
May 31<sup>st</sup> 1764

Marriage License—Ann Blackwell and Martin Pickett.

- m. (2) 10/25/1801 Mary Waddy Brent (1782- ) daughter of Capt. William and Hannah Neale Brent of "Dumfries", Prince William County. Issue from first marriage:
- a. Susan Gibson Blackwell (1789) m. 1805 George Pannell of Orange County.
  - b. Anne Grayson Blackwell (1791) m. 1821 William Hughes of Fluvanna County.
  - c. William Taylor Blackwell of Illinois (1793-1843) left Virginia in
  - d. Elizabeth Blackwell (1798-1838) m. 1821 Rev. John Hale of the Virginia Methodist Conference.
    - (1) John Blackwell Hale of Carrolton, Missouri, served in U.S. Congress.
    - (2) Mary Susan Hale (1828-1905) m. Alfred William Roper (1819-1899)
      - (a) Gertrude Roper (1847-1893) m. 1867 J. D. Keebaugh
      - (b) Candace Roper (1848-1886) m. 1871 S. J. Conley.
      - (c) Jesse M. Roper (1851-1901) m. 1881 Mary Croley.
      - (d) John Hale Roper (1853-1883) m. Fanny Smith.
      - (e) Richard Erickson Roper (1856-1901) m. 1895 Emma Patterson.
      - (f) Alfred Williams Roper
      - (g) Mary Susan Roper
      - (h) Samuel Church Roper
      - (i) Andrew Cardwell Roper
      - (j) William Spear Roper

There were children also by the second marriage.

- C. Col. Joseph Blackwell of Fauquier (July 9, 1715, Northumberland County. He was a Burgess from Prince William and High Sheriff of Fauquier.) He m. *Lucy Steptoe* (1720- ), sister of Elizabeth who married his brother Samuel.
  1. Elizabeth Blackwell (1742- ) m. 12/19/1760 Col. Charles Chilton of Prince George County (1741- ) son of Thomas and Jemima Cooke Chilton of Westmoreland County;
  2. Samuel (1745- );
  3. Ann, (1747—prior to 1800) m. May 31, 1764, Col. Martin Pickett of Paradise, Fauquier, son of William and Elizabeth Cooke Pickett of Fauquier;
  4. Lucy (1749- ) m. 9/24/73, William Stanton son of Thomas and Diana Field Stanton of Culpepper County.
    - a. Henry Stanton.
    - b. Elizabeth
    - c. Joseph Blackwell (1790- ) m. Grace Arrington



- d. Sarah (1781- ) m. 1797 Thornton Buckner
  - e. Letitia (October 3, 1750- ) m. 12/10/1765, Capt. John Chilton of "Rock Spring", Prince William County, son of Thomas and Jemima Chilton.
  - f. Joseph (1752- )
  - g. George Steptoe (1753- ) m. (children)
  - h. General John Blackwell of Fauquier (3/22/1755-1823) was High Sheriff of Fauquier, made General of Militia in 1794, and received 5,166½ acres of land for services in the Revolution. m. (1) Agatha Ann Eustace (1765- ), daughter of Isaac and Agatha Conway Eustace of Stafford County. m. (2) Judith (Lee) Pierce-Peachy. m. (3) Fanny Parker, daughter of Judge Richard and Mary Beale Parker.
- D. Eliza (1/9/1717) Blackwell.
- E. Hannah (3/30/1720) Blackwell.

*"If you can fill the unforgiving minute  
 With sixty seconds worth of distance run,  
 Yours is the earth and everything that's in it,  
 And, which is more, you'll be a man, my son."*



## BLOW FAMILY

The first member of this family of whom information is available is *Samuel Blow* of Southampton County, Virginia. He married Miss Martha Drew. Among their children was—

*Richard Blow*, who married Frances Wright who was the daughter of Stephen Wright and Ann Phripp. Ann Phripp was the daughter of Mathew Phripp of Norfolk, Virginia. *George Blow*, the son of Richard and Frances Wright Blow, was born on 3rd February 1787 and lived in Sussex County, Virginia. He married Eliza Waller who was the daughter of Robert Hall Waller of Williamsburg, Virginia and Nancy Caum, his wife. She was the daughter of the Rev. John Caum, President of William and Mary College who was a native of England and the son of John Caum. Their children were—

1. Robert Waller Blow.
2. Richard Blow who was born in 1810.
3. Emma Blow who was born in 1812.
4. George Blow Jr. who was born in 1813.
5. Mary Frances Blow, born in 1816.
6. William Nivison Blow.
7. Atala Blow.

*Richard Blow*, son of George and Eliza Waller Blow, married first Laura Towns and secondly, Laura Dunbar. He died in 1855. His children included— (by his first wife)—

1. George Waverly Blow, untraced by the writer, and by his second wife, William Blow.
2. *George Blow Jr.*, born 1813, son of George and Eliza Waller Blow, married Elizabeth Allmand. He was a prominent lawyer and later a Judge of the Circuit Court which included Norfolk. Issue—
  - a. Emma Blackwall Blow, married Arthur C. Freeman of Norfolk.
  - b. Margaret Blow, married Warren G. Elliott of North Carolina.
  - c. Eliza Waller Blow, married W. P. Atkinson of Baltimore.
  - d. Louisa Allmand Blow, married William Byrd Page of Denver, Colorado.
  - e. Virginia Robinson Blow, married Edwin Hoff of Denver, Colorado.
  - f. Albert Allmand Blow, who lived in Denver. He married Jennie Goodale who had been presented at the Court of Saint James in England.
  - g. Atala Honoria Blow, married L. S. Noble of Leadville, Colorado.

- h. William Harrison Blow, who died young.
  - i. Blacknall Blow, who died young.
3. *Mary Francis Blow*, born in 1816, (daughter of George Blow Sr. and Eliza Waller, his wife) died in 1880. She married on 1st November 1838, Bushrod Washington Hunter.
4. *William Nivison Blow*, born in 1818, (son of George Blow Sr. and Eliza Waller Blow) was a Captain in the Confederate Army. He married  
Issue—
- a. John Cargill Blow, born \_\_\_\_\_, who died young.
  - b. Margaret B. Blow, born \_\_\_\_\_, who died young.
  - c. George Blow, of Sussex County, born \_\_\_\_\_, whom we have not traced.
  - d. William Nivison Blow, Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_, who married Mary E. Thomas, untraced.
  - e. Livinia Cargill Blow, born \_\_\_\_\_, married Waverly H. Ragland of Petersburg.
  - f. Cargill Blow, born \_\_\_\_\_, unmarried. He lived at Virginia Beach several summers.
  - g. Lucy Pegram Blow, born \_\_\_\_\_, (Miss Luly) lived at Virginia Beach some years.
  - h. Robert Blacknall Blow, born \_\_\_\_\_, who died young.

*Atala Blow*, daughter of George Blow Sr. and Eliza Waller Blow, his wife, married Doctor Joseph Beale. Their children were—

- (a) Margaret Blow Beale.
- (b) Eliza Waller Beale.
- (c) Mary Burggoyne Beale.
- (d) Joseph Beale of the U.S. Navy, who married Margaret C. Fales.
- (e) Florence Beale who married John Graham.

The children of Arthur Clarico Freeman and Emma Blacknall Blow were—

- (a) Elizabeth Allmand Freeman, born 4th January 1875.
- (b) Emma Blow Freeman, born 18th January 1877. She married Commander Allen M. Cook, U.S. Navy.
- (c) Arthur Clarico Freeman II, born 31st October 1878, Civil engineer.
- (d) George Blow Freeman, born 4th March 1880 and died in June 1881.

See Freeman Family.



## BOUSH FAMILY

*Maximillian Boush, the Elder*, was the first of the family in the Norfolk section. His plantation was on Bennett's Creek. His first wife was Mary Bennet who evidently died childless. His second wife was Sarah Woodhouse. Their known children were—

1. Samuel Boush I who was left property by both his father and mother.
2. Maximillian Boush II, also left property by both his father and mother.

*Samuel Boush* was the first mayor of Norfolk, appointed by the Charter of the Borough on 15th of September 1736 in the Tenth Year of the Reign of King George II. Samuel Boush married in 1696, (as her third husband) Alice Mason, the widow of Robert Hodge, who died in 1681. She was the daughter of Col. Lemuel Mason, born 1628 and died about 1702, and Anne Seawell, his wife. Anne Seawell was the daughter of Lieut. Henry Seawell and Alice Willoughby, his wife. Henry Seawell was a Burgess and Alice Willoughby was the daughter of Thomas Willoughby.

*Col. Samuel Boush II* was the son of Samuel and Alice Mason Boush. He married first Ann Goodrich, daughter of Benjamin Goodrich. He married secondly in 1735 Frances Sayer, daughter Charles Sayer, 1st Clerk of Court of Princess Anne County (1716-1740) and his wife, Margaret. He was 1st Clerk of Court of Norfolk County 1742-1754, Burgess from Norfolk County, Vestryman of Elizabeth River Parish, Justice Norfolk County and Colonel Norfolk County Militia. He died in 1736—see Will Book I, Norfolk County, Pages 32 to 37.

*Maximillian Boush II*, son of Maximillian Boush, the Elder, and Sarah Woodhouse, his wife, married Elizabeth Wilson. Their known children were—

1. Frederick Boush, who owned a lot in Kempsville which he willed to his granddaughter, Elizabeth Walke Boush.
2. Elizabeth Boush, who married Gershom Nimmo, who died in 1766. She was married a third time, to Jacob Hunter.

Maximillian Boush II was Queen's Attorney in the County Courts of Norfolk and Princess Anne. Later he was King's Attorney in these two counties and Nansemond. In 1723 Maximillian Boush, who lived in Lynnhaven Parish, was a church warden, according to "Meade". In 1724, according to the parish record, Major Max. Boush and John Cornick were wardens and Captain Anthony Walke was a member of the vestry. He was Lt. Col. of Militia and a Justice from May 2nd, 1733 to June 5th, 1734. He was Sheriff from June 1734 to May 5th, 1736 and a Member of the House of Burgesses for many years.

*Captain Nathaniel Boush*, son of Col. Samuel Boush and Frances Lawson, his wife, gave bond on 4th September 1787 to marry Elizabeth (Talbot) Tabb,

widow of John Tabb. Her will can be found in Will Book #4, page 215, Corporation Court, Norfolk.

*Charles Sayer Boush*, born 1792-died 1831, was the son of Captain Nathaniel Boush and Elizabeth (Talbot) Tabb. He married Catherine Webb, daughter of Dr. George Webb of Great Bridge. Their marriage bond was dated the 17th of October 1822. Wedding probably at Trinity Church.

In compliance with the royal mandate, land was purchased from Nicholas Wise—about fifty acres—and the town of Norfolk was surveyed and platted by John Ferebee, surveyor, showing half-acre lots with Main Street where it is now located and several lesser streets.

From 1682 to 1700, the following names were among lot owners in the town of Norfolk: George Newton, Thomas Walke, Samuel Boush, Thomas Nash and Edward Moseley.

The first church on the present site of Old St. Paul's was started in 1640. Most of the people in the early days of the parish came by boat. Newton's Creek, a branch of the Elizabeth River, came within a hundred or two hundred yards of the churchyard. Samuel Boush presented the church with a silver chalice which is now available to sightseers in the Norfolk Museum.

Norfolk received its charter from the King in 1736 and officially became a town. Samuel Boush II was appointed the first Mayor by Governor Gooch.

Major Maxmillian Boush was church warden of Lynnhaven Parish November 1723 according to the parish record. In 1724, Major Boush and Mr. John Cornick were church wardens and Capt. Anthony Walke was a member of the Vestry (according to Meade). In 1748, new names appeared among the vestry: Major Nathaniel Newton, James Nimmo, Major Thomas Walke and John Whitehead. In 1805, the Vestry included Thomas Lawsen, George D. Corprew and William Boush.

Catherine Webb was his second wife. His first wife was Martha Sweney, daughter of Charles and Ann Wythe Sweney, whom he married on the 6th of May 1774. Martha Sweney was born in 1753 and died between 1787 and 1792.

*Jonathan Eilbeck Boush*, was born 24th August 1823, in Portsmouth, Virginia, and died 25th May 1885, son of Charles Sayer and Catherine Webb Boush. He married on 8th of June 1848, Catherine Virginia Willey, born 20th February 1827, died 8th June 1908, daughter William Malachi and Loretta Wallace Willey of Norfolk County as shown in the family Bible.

*Herbert Mallory Boush*, born 5th June 1870, died 15th February 1936, son of Jonathan Eilbeck and Catherine Willey Boush, married on the 16th of December 1897, Laura Herbert Foster, daughter of Charles Burroughs Foster and Anne Herbert of Princess Anne County, Virginia. Anne Herbert was daughter of Edward Henry Herbert and Rebecca Tatem, his wife, of Princess Anne County.

*George Webb Boush*, born in Princess Anne County, 23rd September 1898, was the son of Herbert Mallory and Laura Foster Boush. He married Eileen Lindsley of Kansas City, Missouri on the 8th of January 1921. She was the daughter of Lawrence Dell Lindsley of Palermo, Kansas, and Neelie Maria Prescott born in Keesville, N. Y.

*Eileen Lindsley Boush*, daughter of George Webb and Eileen Lindsley Boush, was born 5th October 1922. She married on 28th December 1950,

Russell Burnley Davis, son of Joseph Eley Causey Davis of Southampton County, Virginia, and Maude Moore of Martin County, N. C., his wife.

The children of Russell Burnley and Eileen Lindlsey Boush Davis are—

1. Eileen Prescott Davis who was born on 17th January 1952.
2. Russell Patton Davis who was born on 18th November 1953.
3. Clayton Moore Boush Davis who was born on 25th May 1956.

Samuel Boush I gave the site upon which Old Saint Paul's Church now stands. Not only the land but he contributed substantially toward the cost of the first church built upon the site in the year 1640. He gave a silver platen to the old church which is highly treasured and still in the possession of the church. His initials were worked into the brickwork of the new church which was shelled and burned by Dunmore in the Revolutionary War. The church was rebuilt, the walls being 22 inches thick and practically unharmed by the fire. The walls around the churchyard, many times patched and rebuilt, are still in place.

*Lieut. Francis Mason* (1595-1648) married Alice Willoughby. He had come to Virginia in 1613 and later became a Burgess. Their son was—

*Col. Lemuel Mason* (1628-ca 1702) married Alice Willoughby, the daughter of Thomas Willoughby. Their daughter—

*Alice Mason*, daughter of Col. Lemuel and Alice Willoughby Mason, married Samuel Boush.

## BOUSH FAMILY

### EXCURSUS

*Edward Travis* came to Virginia around the year 1620. He married a Miss Johnson who was the daughter of John and Anne Johnson in the year 1624. The Johnsons lived on Jamestown Island.

*Edward Travis Jr.* was their son. In as much as her grandson was named Champion, it can be assumed that he married Elizabeth Champion. Their son was—

*Edward Travis III* who married a young lady named Rebecca. Again we do not have her family name. The fourth Edward was called—

*Col. Edward Travis*, an organizer of the local militia which was most essential for protection from the Indians. He married Susanna Hutchings. Their son was—

*Col. Champion Travis*, who married Elizabeth Boush, the daughter of Samuel Boush whose will was probated in 1784. She was the granddaughter of Col. (Major) Samuel Boush whose will was probated in 1759, and the great granddaughter of Samuel Boush I and Alice Mason, his wife.

*Susan H. Travis*, daughter of Col. Champion Travis and Elizabeth Boush, his wife, married in 1813, Edmund Ruffin (1794-1865). He was an editor, Agriculturist and it was he who fired the first gun at Fort Sumter.

*Edmund Ruffin* was the son of George Ruffin (1765-1810) and Jane Lucas, his wife.

*William Boush* was the son of Frederick Boush. He married Mary (surname not available) and their daughter's name was Eliza whose first husband was J. S. Walke. She was born in 1802 and died in 1884.

*John Boush* built in 1783-4 the large frame house on what now is called Tazewell St. His second wife was Alice Mason Porten who later married Samuel Boush, son of Maximillian Boush, II, who was "Queen's Attorney". This house was much later owned by the Freeman family who eventually had it moved and rebuilt at *Edgewater* where it is still occupied by some of the family.

Other children of Herbert Mallory and Laura Herbert Foster Boush were—

1. Anne Herbert Boush, born 25 January 1901, who married Harry Madison Macon. No issue.
2. Samuel Boush, m. Alma Katherine. He was born 16th October 1903.
3. Virginia Lee Boush, born 5th June 1907. She married William Corney Powell.
4. Laura Livingston Boush, m. 31st January 1910. She married Harold M. Green.
5. Mary Nash Boush, born 21st May 1915. She married William E. Gibbons of New Jersey.



## BOYKIN FAMILY

The first member of this family of whom we have a record was—

*Edward Boykin* who died in 1728. His wife was named Ann. His grant was recorded in the Land Office of Isle of Wight County, Virginia in patentbook #7, Page 462.

*William Boykin* was his son. He married Margaret Vickers. He died in 1732.

*John Boykin* was the son of William Boykin. John married Elizabeth Joyner. John died in 1792.

*Joel Boykin* married Sarah Grantham on 13th March 1775. He died in 1807.

*David J. Boykin* of Cedar Lawn was their son. He died in 1830. He married Elizabeth Pasteur who was born in 1786 of Southampton County. She was the daughter of Captain John Pasteur, born 1752 in France, and his wife, Honore Wilson. Captain John Pasteur was the son of Dr. Jean Pasteur of Williamsburg, Va.

*John Pasteur Boykin*, born 1813, of "Cedarlawn", Southampton County, was the son of David and Elizabeth Boykin. He married Martha Ann Fulgham in 1842. John died in 1886 at "Cedarlawn" and Martha in 1883.

*Alexander Christopher C. Boykin*, born in 1855, was the son of John and Martha. He married Florence Gatewood Jeffries, born 22 1864, on 25 July 1889. He died on 10 May 1943 and she died in May 1958. Their children were—

1. Maury Boykin; civil engineer, who was employed by the City of Norfolk until he reached retirement age. He was unmarried.
2. Barbara Gatewood Boykin, who married Harold Leroy Benson, now deceased. Their daughter is Barbara Minor Benson who married Dale Lincoln Terrill who was born in 1943. The daughter of Dale and Barbara Terrill is Elizabeth Minor Terrill who was born in 1971.
3. Christine Minor Boykin, who married Robert Jackson Crow, born in 1907. Their children are,

Patricia Boykin Crow, who was born in 1934,

Robert Jackson Crow, who was born in 1941. He married Winifred Tanges.

*Florence Gatewood Jeffries Boykin* was the daughter of James Madison Jeffries, born Feb. 22nd, 1841 and died in 24, and Lucy Barbara Gatewood, born 25 July 1843 and died September 14th, 1918. She was the daughter of—

*Doctor William Lowry Gatewood* of Essex County—died at "Linden Hall", Middlesex County. He was the son of Kemp Gatewood of "Bealomonde", Essex County and Barbara Minor.

*Kemp Gatewood*, was the son of William Gatewood of "Bealemonde" and Elizabeth Cosby.

*William Gatewood*, was the son of John Gatewood born in England and died in Essex County, Virginia.



*Philemon Gatewood*, was the first cousin of Kemp Gatewood, was commissioned a Naval Officer by George Washington and lived for a time on Catherine Street in old Norfolk. He was the grandson of John Gatewood (1st).

*John Minor 1st*, was born in 1707 at "Topping Castle". He married on Nov. 14th, 1732 Sarah Carr, born in Nov. in 1714. He died in 1755 and she on 28th Nov. 1772. He was a major in the Continental Line 1777-1779 and a member of the House of Burgesses for King William County. He was son of Garrett Minor of Fredericksburg, and Diana Carr, his wife.

*Sarah Carr*, was the daughter of Thomas Carr (born 1678, died 1737) and Mary Dabney, daughter of Corneliue Dabney.



## BROOKE FAMILY

Most of the Brooke Family of Virginia, or, perhaps all of it can be traced back to Robert Brooke, Gentleman Justice, and his wife Katherine Booth who were living in Essex County in 1689. Exactly who this Robert Brooke was is a matter of uncertainty, and though it has been stated, and there are some who believe, that he was the third son of the Robert Brooke who came from England to Maryland in 1650, with his wife, Mary Mainwaring, and eight sons. Apparently there is no real proof of this connection.

The following is a quotation from the genealogical writings of the eminent Professor, St. George Tucker Brooke, who published the genealogy of the Brooke family in the Virginia Historical Magazine. "In 1689 we find Robert Brooke and his wife, Katherine Booth, daughter of Humphery Booth, living in Essex and filling the office of Justice of the Peace of the County. Whence he came will probably not now ever be known."

There were numerous Brookes living in Virginia before 1689, from whom Robert of Essex might have descended, as the family took an early interest in the colonization of Virginia and were very active in the Virginia Company. We find in the charter of 1609 that Sir Colithenes Brooke, Sir John Brooke, Christopher Brooke, Gentleman, and Robert Brooke are mentioned among the incorporators of the Virginia Company.

In John Smith's "History of Virginia" we find the names of two Brookes listed among the "Adventurers" making the voyage to Virginia in 1620. William Brooke came from England to Virginia, with 19 other immigrants on board "The Temperance" in 1621, and, Basil Brooke aged twenty came to Virginia in 1634 on the "Bonaventure". Robert Brooke, aged thirty-three landed in Virginia 15th May 1635, and a Robert Brooke, is said to have come to Virginia in 1660. There was a William Brooke who was Clerk of the Court of Essex in 1665. All of these may have been connected with the Maryland family, and probably so, as the names are the same and also the coat of arms. It is thought that they stem from one of the three branches of the Brooke family in England, namely the House of Cobham.

Robert Brooke of Essex and his wife Katherine had four known children—Robert Jr., William, Humphrey and Mary.

Robert Brooke Jr. was a noted surveyor and a "Knight of the Golden Horse Shoe". He rode with Governor Spotswood on his memorable journey across the Blue Ridge Mountains in the year 1714. There is a Tablet erected by the Colonial Dames, atop the mountain pass, at Swift Run Gap, with the name of the Governor and the names of all of those whom accompanied him, engraved upon it. This Robert Brooke is said at one time to have owned at least twenty thousand acres of land in Virginia. He lived at "Farmer's Hall" on the Rappahannock River which was burned some years ago.

William Brooke, brother of Robert Brooke Jr. married Sarah Taliaferro. He died early, leaving his widow, Sarah Taliaferro Brooke who proceeded with his plans and built the well known old colonial home known as "Brooke's Bank" on a part of the Old Plantation also facing the river. Here this branch of the Brooke family dwelt for more than two hundred years. It was built in the year 1731.

It seems that the Brooke family history was sadly neglected for a long time. An interesting story is that during the Battle of Fredericksburg the explosion quite close to the old house of a shell from a Union gunboat in the river nearby so shook the house that it caused a secret panel in the wainscot to spring open. This brought to light a mass of old papers including wills, deeds, land patents and letters which helped the record immensely.

There is a tablet in the Essex Court House at Tappahannock, inscribed thusly—

In Memory Of  
ROBERT BROOKE  
Gentleman Justice of Ye Old Court 1692-1706  
and of  
ROBERT BROOKE JR  
Deputy Clerk of Ye Old Court 1700  
HORSE SHOE KNIGHT

Since the early Colonial beginnings of the Brooke family in Virginia, Brookes have become connected by marriage with many other old Virginia families including the Baylors, the Littles, the Tunstalls, the Brooke Taylors and the Wallers.

## BROOKE GENEALOGY

Robert Brooke, son of Thomas and Susan Foster Brooke, was born in England in 1602. He married on 11th May 1635, Mary Mainwaring who was born at "St. Giles in the Field" London. She died on 29th of May 1663. She was the daughter of Roger Mainwaring, D.D., Dean of Worcester and Bishop of St. David's in the year 1636. Their children were—

- |            |            |           |
|------------|------------|-----------|
| 1. Charles | 5. Mary    | 9. Basil  |
| 2. Roger   | 6. William | 10. Eliza |
| 3. Robert. | 7. Anne    | 11. Henry |
| 4. John    | 8. Francis |           |

Robert Brooke, Gentleman, of "Brooke's Bank", third son of Robert and Mary Mainwaring Brooke was born between 1652 and 1657. He lived in old Rappahannock County, Virginia, that which is now Essex County. He married sometime before 1683 Catherine, the daughter of Humphrey and Margaret Underwood Booth of old Rappahannock County. Their children were—

1. Robert Brooke III of "Farmer's Hall", Essex County, a well known surveyor. He was a member of Governor Spotswood's party who crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains and discovered the beautiful Valley of Virginia. The members of this cavalcade were called Knights of the Golden Horseshoe and each was presented by the Governor with a small golden horseshoe as a memento. Robert Brooke's horseshoe is still preserved in the family. His wife's name was Phoebe.
2. William Brooke of Essex County who died in 1735.
3. Humphrey Brooke who died unmarried between 1758 and 1763.
4. Richard Brooke of Smithfield, Virginia, born 1732 and died 1792.
5. Mary Brooke who married Leanard Terrent of Essex County.

*William Brooke*, son of Robert and Phoebe Brooke, was born about 1720. He married Mary Beale of "Chestnut Hill", Richmond County. They had a daughter, Phoebe Brooke. Their son was—

*William Brooke Jr.* whose home was known as "Locustdale" in old Rappahannock County. He married in 1811 Jeannie Morrison, daughter of Captain Morrison and his wife, Jane Cumming, of Fonnies, Scotland. She died at Warrenton, Virginia.

*James Vass Brooke*, son of William Jr. and Jeannie Morrison Brooke, was born 10th October 1824 at Falmouth, Virginia. He married on 23rd May 1844 Mary Elizabeth Norris. He died on 9th October 1898 at Warrenton. She was the daughter of Thaddeus and Anne Calvert Norris. Thaddeus was the son of Samuel Norris and Mildred, his wife. Anne Calvert was the daughter of Samuel Calvert whose wife is not known. Mary Elizabeth Norris Brooke died on the 18th April 1879 at Warrenton. James V. Brooke was a delegate to the Secession Convention, a signer of the Secession Ordinance, Captain during War, wounded, lawyer and member House of Delegates.

*William Throckmorton Brooke* was the eldest son of James Vass and Mary E. Norris Brooke. He was born on 8th January 1847 at Warrenton. He was Norfolk City Engineer for many years. He sponsored the bill to erect a monument at Yorktown and is responsible for its erection. He married on 10th November 1886 Mary Goode, daughter of Hon. John Goode and Sallie Urquhart, his wife. He was a member of the 44th, 45th and 46th Congresses. He died in 1917. Sallie Urquhart was the daughter of Dr. Richard A. and Mary Norfleet Urquhart of "Strawberry Plains", Isle of Wight County. Children of William T. and Mary Goode Brooke—

1. James Vass Brooke, born October 24, 1887. He married Edith Shepherd May 3, 1899. She was the daughter of Dr. Lemuel C. Shepherd and Emma Cartwright. The children of James Vass and Edith Shepherd Brooke are—
  - a. Mary Goode Brooke who was born August 17, 1925. She lives in New York City;

- b. Edith Shepherd Brooke, born October 21, 1928. She married Peyton Robertson.
- c. Anne Calvert Brooke, born February 21, 1933.
- 2. Mary Urquart Brooke, born March 28, 1889. She married James Benton Grant April 1913. The children of James Benton Grant and Mary Brooke, his wife are—
  - a. Mary Urquhart Grant, born February 28, 1914.
  - b. James Benton Grant Jr., born February 18, 1918.
- 3. Elizabeth Channing Brooke, born January 21, 1891. She married Judge William Coleman May 26, 1917. The children of Judge William C. Coleman and Elizabeth Channing Brooke, his wife, are—
  - a. William C. Coleman Jr., born 1918.
  - b. Robert H. Coleman, born
  - c. Susan N. Coleman who was born August 9, 1923.
  - d. Elizabeth Brooke Coleman, born January 9, 1925.
- 4. John Goode Brooke, born August 13, 1892. He died September 1916.
- 5. Jeannie Morrison Brooke, born July 17, 1900. She married Edmund S. Ruffin Jr. The children of Edmund S. Ruffin Jr. and Jeannie Morrison Brooke, his wife, are—
  - a. Jean Morrison Ruffin, born January 18th, 1927.
  - b. Cordelia Byrd Ruffin, born May 28th, 1929.
  - c. Edmund S. Ruffin III who was born March 6th, 1934. He married Catherine Keith Coe.

## GOODE FAMILY EXCURSUS

*The Hon. John Goode* was born in Bedford County, Virginia 27th May 1829, married Sallie Urquhart on 10th July 1855. He graduated from Emory and Henry College in 1844. He attended the University of Virginia and later studied law under the Hon. J. W. Brockenbrough at Lexington and was admitted to the bar in 1851. He married on 10th July 1855 Sallie Urquhart as previously noted. At the age of 22 he was elected to the House of Delegates. He was a Presidential Elector in both 1852 and 1856.

At the outbreak of the war he was assigned to the staff of General Jubal A. Early, as a Captain. He took his seat in Richmond as a member of the Confederate Congress. A few years after hostilities he again entered politics and on the 3rd November 1874 defeated the notorious Vermont carpet beggar, James H. Platt Jr., for congress. He had moved to Norfolk in May 1865 and was again soon elected to the Virginia Legislature. He was a candidate for his third time in Congress when the matter came up of "The Virginia State Debt Settlement". He was a pronounced advocate of the full payment by the state of all of its past just obligations. There were so many people opposed to this that he lost the election.

While a member of Congress he was the author of the bill providing for the erection of a suitable monument at Yorktown for the commemoration of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis to the allied armies of Washington and Lafayette. He was made president of the Yorktown Centennial Association. He was also a member of the Board of Visitors of University of Virginia, William and Mary College and the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical College, which later became the Virginia Polytechnical Institute. In May 1885 President Cleveland appointed him Solicitor General of the U.S. He sometimes served as attorney General.

The Hon. John Goode was the son of John Goode Sr. and Ann Leftwich. John Goode Sr. was the son of Edmund Goode and Miss Branch, his wife. Ann Leftwich was the daughter of John Leftwich and Sallie Walton, his wife. These two were married on

Dr. Richard Alexander Urquhart was the son of John Urquhart and Nancy Williamson, his wife. They were married on the 13th December 1792.

*Richard Brooke* of Smithfield, Virginia, born 1732 and died in 1792. He married, first, Anna Hay Taliaferro, daughter of Francis Taliaferro of "Espon". He married secondly, Sarah Taliaferro, daughter of William Taliaferro. Children by his first marriage were—

1. Lawrence Brooke
2. Robert Brooke who married in 1786 Mary Hopper, widow of Mr. Thom, and daughter of Archibald Richie.
3. Francis Brooke, born in 1763 and died in 1851. He married first Mary Randolph Spottswood Carter, daughter of General Alexander Spottswood. He married secondly, Mary Campe Carter, daughter of Edward Carter. Francis Brooke was a Judge. There was a son by his 2nd marriage, Francis E. Brooke who married Gabriella Ambler.
4. John Taliaferro Brooke, twin of Francis, who married Anne Mercer Selden. She was the daughter of Samuel Selden. Their children were—
  - (a) Louisa Brooke who never married.
  - (b) Samuel Brooke, born 1800, who married Angelina Edrington in 1825;
  - (c) Anne Mason Mercer Brooke who was born in 1804 and died in 1864 unmarried;
  - (d) Francis John Brooke born about 1808 and was killed fighting Seminole Indians;
  - (e) Henry Lawrence Brooke of Richmond (1808-1874) who married on 21st September 1836, Virginia Tucker, daughter of Judge Henry St. George Tucker; their children were—
    - (1) Evilina Brooke who married Judge Daniel Bedinger Lucas of the Superior Court of West Virginia and had one daughter, Virginia Lucas.
    - (2) Ann Selden Brooke who married James Fairfax McLoughlin.
    - (3) Virginia Brooke who was born in 1842 and died young.
    - (4) St. George Brooke, born 22nd July 1844, who married Mary,

daughter of Thomas A. Brown.

- (5) John Taliaferro Brooke who died young.
- (6) Rev. Francis John Brooke of Romney, West Virginia married Gay, daughter Elford Bentley of Richmond.
- (7) Virginia Tucker Brooke who died unmarried in 1865.
- (8) David Tucker Brooke of Norfolk who was born 28th April 1852. He was Judge of the Circuit Court of Norfolk. He married Lucy Higgins, daughter of Ignatius Higgins of Norfolk.
- (9) Henry Laurence Brooke, born 3rd October 1856. He was an editor living in San Francisco.
- (10) Elizabeth Dallas Brooke who died unmarried.
- (11) Laura Beverly Brooke who married E. W. Bedinger. There were seven children.

The children of Judge David Tucker Brooke and Lucy Higgins, his wife, were—

1. Lucy Drummond Brooke who was born on 20th February 1880. She married Hubert Witt of Richmond.
2. Eloise Minor Brooke who was born in August 1881. She was unmarried.
3. Laurence Brooke who was born in January 1883.
4. Lena Randolph Brooke, born on 13th May 1890. She married Aloysius Leo McNamara of New York. Their children were—
  - (a) David Brooke McNamara who was born 30th December 1922;
  - (b) Lucy Baker McNamara, born 20th January 1924, married Joseph Addison Hagan Jr. They have eleven children.
  - (c) Thomas Randolph McNamara, born 17th February 1925. He married Mary Bradford Calter.
  - (d) May Brooke McNamara who was born on 3rd August 1931. She married Charles McAllister.
  - (e) Marguerita Custis Brooke, born January 30th, 1896. She married Leigh Douglas Williams of Norfolk. There were no children.
5. May Walton Brooke who was born 20th November 1895. She went to Chicago to become advertising manager for the Hofheimer Company. She died of Typhoid fever in 1935.

Ignatius Higgins, father of Lucy Higgins, married Jane Drummond. His father was Eugene Higgins who married Elisa Andrews.

Richard Drummond, father of Jane, had been sent to Ghent, Belgium, by President Madison with the official papers bearing his signature endorsing the Treaty of Ghent. When he returned to Norfolk to his home on Mowbray Arch he was given credit for naming the new suburb of Norfolk, "Ghent"

Richard Norris Brooke, son of James Vass Brooke, was a noted artist and leader of Art circles in Washington, D.C. His paintings hang in the Corcoran Art Gallery.

## BROWNE FAMILY

The first member of the Browne Family of southeast Virginia of whom we have record is the *Hon. Charles Browne* of Lanakshire, Scotland. He married Lady Anne Cochran, daughter of William, Lord Cochran, created Earl of Dundonald on 12th May 1669. Their eldest son was—

*Charles Browne*, who left Scotland and migrated to Maryland about the year 1720. He settled in Queen Anne County and married Priscilla Brooke who was born 16th November 1717. She died in August 1786. She was daughter of Roger Brooke of Prince George County. Charles' will was probated 15th of December 1766. Their children included—

1. *Bennet Browne*, who was born on 15th of March 1751. He married Mary Hill of "Hill Park", Essex County, Va.
2. Robert Browne, who married Sarah Chapel.
3. James Browne, who died in Scotland, d.s.p.
4. Elizabeth Browne, who married Alexander Lawson.
5. Doctor Basil Browne.
6. Andrew Browne.

The children of Bennet Browne and Mary Hill, his wife, were—

- (a) Sarah Browne, born in 1775, who married Colonel William Fleet of King & Queen County. She died 17th January 1816. Their son was—
  - (1) Alexander Lawson Fleet, father of Rev. P. R. Fleet.
- (b) Charles Browne, born 5th of December 1777, died 16th April 1811. He married Anne Temple Thompkins, daughter of Colonel Chrystopher Thompkins of "Poplar Grove", Matthews County.
  - (1) *Charles Thompkins Browne*, was their son who was born on 3rd February 1805. He married Juliet Adeline Garnett, daughter of John/Jamison Garnett of King & Queen County and Lucy Lyne Carter.
- (c) Basil Browne, who was born in 1779 and became an eminent physician.
- (d) Priscilla Browne, who married Mr. Webb. Their daughter, Elizabeth, married Mr. Lawson.
- (e) *Andrew Cochran Browne*, who was born about 1783. His first wife's name is not available but their daughter was—
  - (1) Sarah Browne who married a Mr. Evans. Their children were—
    - (a1) Andrew Browne Evans.
    - (a2) Mason Evans.

Another source says that the children of Sarah Browne and Captain William Fleete were—



- (a1) Alexander Lawson Fleet, born about 1795.
- (a2) Mary Hill Fleet, who married Hugh Campbell of "Glen-carne", Hanover County, Va.
- (a3) James Robert Fleet, who married Martha Ryland.
- (a4) Priscilla Brooke Fleet, who married James Smith of King and Queen County.

The children of Charles and Anne Temple Thompkins Browne were—

- (a1) Charles Thompkins Browne, as noted above.
- (a2) Sarah Browne, who married John Temple Gwathney.
- (a3) Christopher Thompkins Browne, born 3rd February 1805. He served in the Virginia Legislature. He married Juliet Adeline Garnett, daughter of Lucy Lyne Carter and granddaughter of Jesse Carter, the rector of Drysdale Parish, King and Queen County.
- (a4) Elizabeth Browne, who married a Mr. Haynes.

Christopher Thompkins Browne and Juliet Adeline Garnett had a daughter—  
Ellen Douglas Browne who died in the year 1934. She married Judge Griffin Taylor Garnett of "Poplar Hall", Matthews County. He was son of Thomas Burke Garnett and Virginia Marcella Sprinkle, his wife of "Kalamazoo", Middlesex County, Virginia.

The children of Andrew Cochran Browne and Lucy Lyne Carter, his second wife, were—

- (a) Priscilla Brooke Browne, who married John Muscoe Garnett of "Landfield".
- (b) *Andrew Cochran Browne II*, who married Virginia Cary Miller. She was born in Matthews County, Virginia, in 1835 and died in 1931. Their children were—
  - (1) Andrew Sheppard Browne Sr., who was born 18th of July 1863 and died 25th of April 1931. He married Mary Minor Segar on 27th September 1887 at Saint Luke's Church in Essex County, Va. She was the daughter of John Randolph Segar and Sarah Goodwin Gatewood of "Lansdown", Urbanna, Virginia.
  - (2) *Ernest Walton Browne*, born 4th March 1868 and died in 1930.
  - (3) Virginia May Browne, who was born in Matthews County on 4th May 1872. She married in 1926 James Logan Harrison and lived in Norfolk. She died May in New York.
  - (4) Lucy Carter Browne, who was born on 17th April 1875 and died on 13th June 1936.

The children of Andrew Sheppard Browne Sr. and Mary Minor Segar were—

- 1. *Randolph Maury Browne*, who was born on 18th of August 1889 and died in 1934. He married 18th April 1911 Jean Maxwell, daughter of John Edward Maxwell (born 1865 and died in March 1972) and Ella Rena Gwathney. Their children were—

- (a) *Randolph Maury Browne Jr.* born in 1912, died in 1960. He married Mary Cartwright Raper. Their children were—
- (1) *Randolph Maury Browne III*, born 19th February 1935. He married Elizabeth McInnes, born 17th April 1937, daughter of Charles Ballard McInnes and Ruby Lucile Kidd, his wife. There were children.
  - (2) *Marilyn Segar Browne*, who married John Wayne Forbrink. Their children are—
    - (a1) Steven Forbrink.      (a3) Julia Forbrink.
    - (a2) Cary Forbrink.      (a4) Donald Forbrink.
- (b) *Pembroke Decatur Gwathney Browne*.
- (c) *Jean Maxwell Browne*
- (d) *Eleanor Sheppard Browne*.
2. *Charles Goodwin Browne*, who was born on 23rd September 1890 and died on 28th September 1967. He was a Paymaster in U.S. Navy during World War I. He married 3rd June 1918 Elizabeth Rowland Dobson, in Baltimore. She was daughter of Dr. L. Butler Dobson, born in 1851 in York, South Carolina, and Elizabeth Shannon, his wife, who was born in 1860.
3. *Mary Virginia Browne*, born 11th September 1893. She married on 29 September 1917 Herbert Howard Pender. Their daughter is—
- (a) *Mary Haward Pender* who was born 21st December 1918. She married Davis Wills Jordan Jr., son of Davis Wills Jordan Sr. and Anne MacMaster Freeman, his wife. Their children are—
    - (1) *Davis Wills Jordan III*, born 14th September 1945. He was a graduate of Virginia Polytechnic Institute in 1968 with B.S. Degree in Business Administration. He married Ivonne Elaine Taylor on 15th April 1972 in Alexandria, Va. She was born 24th September 1948 in Junction City, Kansas, daughter of Frederick William Taylor Jr. and Marie Yonkins.
    - (2) *Mary Pender Jordan*, born 4th December 1948 in Richmond. She attended Longwood College and earned a B.S. Degree in Registered Nursing at U.Va. School of Nursing in June 1971.
4. *Andrew Sheppard Browne Jr.* was born 24th June 1897 and died 4th October 1967, in New Orleans, La. He married 1st on 5th July 1917 Annie Laura Ives, born 5th August 1897. She was the daughter of William Paul Ives and Laura Adrian Davis, his wife, of Portsmouth. Their daughter is Beverley Adrian Browne, born 1st November 1918. She married Ross Walter Romine. Their children are—
- (a) *Laura Susan Romine*, born 20th January 1942.
  - (b) *Katherine Elizabeth Romine*, born 20th June 1942. She married secondly 1971 Harold O. Halderman.

Note—John Randolph Segar and his wife, Sallie Goodwin Gatewood are both buried in the Gatewood family lot at "Lansdown" in Urbanna, Virginia.

*Andrew Sheppard Browne Jr.* married secondly in 1935, Helen Elizabeth Allridge. She was born 30th June 1909 at Mount Vernon, Indiana. She died 21st March 1968 in New Orleans. Their children were—

1. Mary Elizabeth Browne, who was born 14th August 1936 in Evansville, Indiana. She married 11th June 1957, in the Church of the Covenant, Presbyterian, in New Orleans, Robert Henry Patterson. He was born 1st January 1932 in Rowland, N. C. He was the son of George Lucian Patterson of Elrod, N. C. who had been married in Rowland. The children of Robert Henry Patterson and Mary Elizabeth Browne were—

(a) Melissa Margaret Patterson, born 2nd February 1964 at Summer-ville, South Carolina.

(b) Robert Henry Patterson Jr., born 6th April 1967.

The parents of Helen Elizabeth Allridge were Thomas Jefferson All-ridge, born 16th February 1872 at Mount Vernon, Indiana, and Eliza-beth Thromley, born 11th March 1879 at Evansville. He died 4th August 1965 and she died 30th November 1960.

2. Barbara Browne, who was born 9th September 1939. She married Ralph Melvin Kellogg, who was born 31st August 1935. They were married on 25th February 1961. He was the son of Harold Thomas Kellogg, born 10th February 1910 and Althea Neitzschman, his wife, born 29th August 1914. Their children were—

(a) Robert Melvin Kellogg, born 22nd February 1962.

(b) Susan Helen Kellogg, born 25th January 1965.

(c) Stephen Andrew Kellogg, born 31st July 1967.

3. Virginia Helen Browne, who was born on 28th August 1937 in Toledo, Ohio. She married Dr. Robert S. Jones of Biloxi, Miss. He was born 29th October 1931 in Raleigh. Their son was Byron Allrige Jones who was born 20th December in Sumter, South Carolina. The father of Dr. Robert S. Jones was Robert Ward Jones who was born 7th August 1897 and died on 29th October 1968 in Raleigh. His mother was Clyde Watts, born 9th August 1898 in Raleigh.

Urline Constance Browne, married Charles Walker Smith, born 29th December 1891 in Lynchburg, son of Douglas Smith and Mary E. Peters, his wife, of Lynchburg. Their daughter was Elizabeth Gary Smith, born in Norfolk on 2nd January 1925. She married 25th June 1955 James Andrew Coleman who was born on the 29th of December 1927 in Saluda, S. C., and lived at "Clover Hill" in Leesburg, Va. He was the son of Douglas Coleman and Mary E. Pettus, his wife, of Lynchburg, Va.

James Andrew Coleman, was born on 25th December 1928 in Saluda, South Carolina. He was the son of William Frederick Coleman who was born on 26th March 1891 in Edgefield County, S. C. He died on 24th May 1966. His wife was Bessie Wertz, born 31st December 1891. Their children were—

(1) Elizabeth Anne Coleman, who was born on 22nd March 1956.

(2) Mary Catherine Coleman, who was born on 20th September 1959.

(3) James Walker Coleman, born 17th April 1962.

Lucy Carter Browne, daughter of Andrew Cochran Browne II and Virginia Cary Miller, was born on 17th of April 1875 and died on 13th of June 1936. She married James Barry Bannar who was born on 18th March 1868 and died on 17th September 1918. Their children were—

1. Lucy Perry Bannar, born in Norfolk 28th November 1903. She married on 19th November 1932, Robert Carroll Tyson, who was born 13th August 1905. He was the son of Effie May Flemming and Robert Alexander Tyson. The daughter of Robert A. and Lucy Perry Banner Tyson was Virginia Carroll Tyson who was born 23rd June 1936. She married on 19th November 1960 Ralph Ewing Lawrence, Norfolk Attorney, son of Louis Beymer Lawrence and Avril Smith, his wife. Their children were—
  - (a) Robert Tyson Lawrence, born 22nd February 1962 at Fort Campbell, Kentucky.
  - (b) Virginia Carter Lawrence, born 23rd January 1969 in Norfolk.
2. James Browne Bannar, born 12th September 1905. He married Katherine Small, the daughter of Bertha Davis and Clarence B. Small.

*"The man who hath no music in himself,  
Nor is not moved with concord of sweet sounds,  
Is fit for treasons, stratagems and spoils;  
The motions of his spirit are dull as night,  
And his affections dark as Erebers.  
Let no such man be trusted."*

Shakespeare

## BROWNE EXCURSUS

*Mindert Doodes*, a Dutch mariner, who was much interested in the colonization of Virginia. He married a Miss Garrett. Their son was—

*Doodas Minor*, who was born in 1654. He came to Virginia and was nationalized in 1673. He married Miss Elizabeth Cocke of Virginia. Their son was—

*Garrett Minor*, who was born in the year 1680. He married Diana Carr of Caroline County. She was the daughter of Colonel Thomas Carr whose home was known as "Topping Castle". Their son was—

*John Minor*, who married on 14th November 1732, Sarah Carr of Caroline County. She was the daughter of Thomas Carr, born 1678, and Mary Dabney, his wife. He died in 1755. Their son was—

*Captain John Minor*, of "Topping Castle" who was born 3rd November 1735. He married Elizabeth Cosby, born 1736. Their children included—

1. Barbara Minor, who married Captain Kemp Gatewood.
2. Diana Minor, who married Richard Maury.
3. Launcelot Minor, father of John B. Minor of University of Virginia.

The son of Barbara Minor and Captain Kemp Gatewood was—

Doctor *William Lowry Gatewood*,—who married on 5th December 1833 Lucy Street of "Lansdown", Urbanna, Va. They moved from Essex to Middlesex County in 1839 and established family home "Jamaica". Their children included—

- (a) Doctor William Kemp Gatewood, who married 1st Martha Bowden Carter of N. C., secondly Mary McCandlish of Williamsburg, Va..
- (b) Sally Goodwin Gatewood, born 5th April 1847 and died 8th April 1882. She married 6th August 1866 John Randolph Segar, born 14th December 1836 and died in 1909.
- (c) Lucy Barbara Gatewood who married James Jeffries.
- (d) Susan Gatewood, married Granville Healy.
- (e) Thomas Henry, married Sallie Crutchfield.
- (f) Charles, married Harvey Micou.
- (g) Ellen married Sutton.

The children of Diana Minor and Richard Maury included—

*Matthew Fountain Maury*, the "Pathfinder of the Seas".

The children of John Randolph Segar and Sarah Goodwin Gatewood were—

- (1) Mary Minor Segar, born 5th May 1867 and died 21st November 1941. She married Andrew Sheppard Browne Sr. of "Seaford", Matthews County, Va. on 27th September 1887.
- (2) Henry Launcelot Segar, M. D. who was born on 21st of March 1869. He died on 27th of August 1954 in Richmond. He married Agnes Barron of Warsaw, Virginia.

- (3) Lillian Sheppard Segar, born 26th February 1872 and died 24th of December 1964.
- (4) Nannie Foster Segar, born 21st June 1874 at "Jamaica", Middlesex County, Va. She married Dr. George Russell Cottingham, born 8th October 1878 in Lancaster County, Va.
- (5) Sally Randolph Segar, born 17th July 1881 and died 2nd January 1966. She married Vincent Garland Weaver of Portsmouth, born 9th December 1880 and died 28th November 1945.

---

Lillian Sheppard Segar, born 26th of February 1872, as noted, was the daughter of John Randolph Segar and Sarah Goodwin Gatewood, married in October 1897, John Mason Dew of King and Queen County. He was born on 6th November 1861 and died on 2nd December 1924. Their children were—

1. Helen Dunbar Dew, born 22nd December 1899 and died 7th of February 1953. She married Dr. John Russell Gill of Matthews County, Va. on 28th July 1928 in Vicksburg, Tennessee. Their children were—
  - (a) John Russell Gill Jr. born 22nd July 1929, who married on 23rd of July 1964 Catherine Rix Burns, who was born on 18th August 1936. Their children are—
    - (1) Helen Dew Gill, born 13th December 1965.
    - (2) Catherine Burns Gill, born 8th June 1968.
    - (3) John Russell Gill III, who was born on 29th July 1969.
  - (b) Thomas Dew Gill, born 9th May 1934. He married Anne Meriwether in 1965 in the City of Roanoke. Anne was born 23rd November 1937. They have one child, Thomas Dew Gill Jr. who was born on 6th February 1970.
2. John Franklyn Dew, who was born on 5th 1901. He married Annette Van Ingen on 30th June 1951 in Richmond. Annette was born 4th June 1920. Their children were—
  - (a) Jeanne Gatewood Dew, born 23rd September 1952. She married Joseph Peter Shue on 12th July 1970 in Richmond. Their son is Joseph Christopher Shue who was born on 5th February 1971.
  - (b) John Franklyn Dew Jr. who was born on 18th October 1954.
  - (c) William Randolph Dew, who was born on 26th October 1959.
3. Sallie Gatewood Dew, born 22nd December 1902. She died when one year old.
4. Roderick Browne Dew, born on 20th November 1904 and died on 14th July 1969. He married Mary Carrielyn Simmonds on 29th September 1934. There was no issue.
5. Thomas Randolph Dew who was born on 8th December 1907 and died 2nd April 1936.
6. John Mason Dew Jr., who was born on 29th of November 1911. He

married on 9th March 1940, Nancy Lee Ball born 25th April 1917, in Norfolk.

## PENDER

*Paul Pender*, the first member of this family of whom we have a record, was living in the early part of the eighteenth century. His wife's name was Elizabeth Lee. His home was probably at Town Creek, Edgecomb County, North Carolina. He died in 1748.

*Joseph Pender*, was the son of Paul Pender and Elizabeth Lee. He lived at Town Creek and died and was buried there in the year 1813. His wife's name is not available.

*James Pender*, was the son of Joseph Pender. He was born on 17th of April 1786 and died 20th August 1873, living all of his life at Town Creek, Edgecomb County. He married Sarah Routh, born 15th September 1791 and died 14th December 1871. She was the daughter of William and Mary Poyner Wilkins Routh of Virginia. They were buried at Horne Cemetery, west of Town Creek.

*General William Dorsey Pender*, of Confederate fame, was the son of James and Sarah Routh Pender. He was born 6th February 1834 in Edgecomb County. He married Mary Frances Sheppard who was born in Stokes County, N. C., 9th March 1890 at Good Spring, Salem, N. C. on 3rd March 1859. She was the daughter of Augustine Henry Sheppard and Martha Peyton Tabb Turner, his wife. She died in Fredericksburg, Va. on 3rd July 1922. General Pender was severely wounded at the Battle of Gettysburg in early July 1863 and died on the 18th of that month. His wife lived a long widowhood and died on 3rd July 1922 in Fredericksburg, Virginia.

*Samuel Turner Pender*, was their son. He was born on 26th November 1859 and died at Lincolnton, N. C., 22 April 1877, at Fort Van Couver, Washington Territory. He married Cora Marian Downs on the 12th of September 1883 in Buena Vista, Colorado. She was born on 8th January 1861 in Saint Louis, Missouri and died on 12th March 1906 in Wilmington, N. C. She was the daughter of—

*Herbert Haward Pender*, was born on 5th of September 1887 in Lawrence, Kansas, and died on 8th of February 1920 in Norfolk. He was the son of Samuel Turner Pender and Cora Marian Downs, who was the daughter of Isaac Lester Downs who was born on 12th August 1832 and died on 8th of October 1897, and Helen Jean Phillips, his wife, born in 1837 and died in 1915. He graduated from Maury High School, Norfolk, in 1905 and from the Law School of the University of Virginia in 1908. He practiced law in Birmingham, Alabama, for a while and then moved to Norfolk. He married Mary Virginia Browne on 29th September 1917 in Norfolk. She was the daughter of Andrew Sheppard Browne and Mary Minor Segar, his wife. Their daughter is—

Mary Haward Pender, who was born on 21st of December 1918 in Norfolk as noted. She graduated from Saint Margaret's School in Tappahannock, Virginia, in 1937. She married, as also noted, Davis Wills Jordan Jr. on 14th of November 1942. He is the son of Davis Wills Jordan Sr., born October 4th, 1898, died 4th September 1958, and Ann McMaster Freeman, born 14th January

1885. Davis Wills Jordan Sr. was born 4th October 1881 and died 6th September 1958. *Davis Wills Jordan Jr.* was born on 13th August 1916. He was a member of the Naval reserve from 1935 to 1939 at which time he was called to active duty.

Sally Randolph Segar, daughter of John Randolph Segar and Sarah Goodwin Gatewood, was born on 11th July 1881 and died on 2nd January 1966. She married Vincent Garland Weaver of Portsmouth on 7th of June 1904. He was born on 9th September 1880 and died on 28th November 1945. Their children were—

1. Vincent Garland Weaver, Jr., born 15th July 1906 and died 1949-1950. He married.
2. John Randolph Weaver, born 19th February 1909. He married 10th September 1938, Louise Cowan, daughter of Frank Chester Cowan, born 30th September 1883 and died 23rd June 1956, and Etta Blanch Crewes, his wife, born 29th September 1890 and died 1st May 1964.

John Randolph Weaver's paternal Grandparents were Lawson A. Weaver, born 13th November 1842, and Sarah A. Oldham who died in 1917. They were married on 1st December 1844. The children of John Randolph and Louise Cowan Weaver were—

- (a) John Randolph Weaver Jr., born 9th June 1939 and died 23rd July 1965. He married Barbara Wentz. Their child was Linda Louise Weaver, born 13th May 1962.
- (b) Frank Cowan Weaver, born 2nd December 1941. He married Donna Foster. Their child is Bryan John Weaver.
- (c) Susan Gatewood Weaver, born on 27th March 1947. She married George Thomas Hicks. Their son is George Thomas Hicks, Jr.





## BRUCE FAMILY AND OTHERS

David, Earl of Huntingdon—

1st daughter—Margaret

2nd daughter—Isobel—de Brus—their son

Robert de Brus, 5th Lord of Annandale, born 1210, died at Lochmaben Castle 1295. He was one of the fifteen regents of Scotland during minority of Alexander III and one of the "Competitors for the Scottish crown on the death of Margaret," the "Maiden of Norway" in 1290.

*Robert Bruce*, his eldest son, Earl of Carrick and 6th Lord of Annandale, accompanied Edward 1st on his crusade to Palestine in 1269. Married 1271 Martha Margaret, Countess of Carrick. Their son was:

Robert Bruce, the greatest of Scottish kings. In 1297, joining the English, he fought against Wallace but in 1298 he joined the Scottish army. After a stay at the court in England, learning that his life was threatened by Edward, he fled to Scotland and assembling his vassals at Lochmaben Castle, and claimed the crown, which he received at Scone, March 27, 1306. Being twice defeated by the English, he dismissed his troops, retired to Rothlin Island, and was supposed to be dead.

In the spring of 1307, he landed on the coast of Carrick and defeated the Earl of Pembroke. In two years he had retrieved nearly the whole country from the English. In successive years he advanced into England, laying waste the country; and on June 12th 1314, defeated in the famous battle of Bannockburn the English forces advancing under Edward II. After years of hostilities, he again defeated Edward in 1323 at Byland Abby, forcing a truce. However, not until March 4th, 1328 was the independence of Scotland fully recognized. He died in 1329. He had married first Isabella, daughter of the Earl of Mar. There was a daughter, Marjory, who became the mother of Robert II. Secondly, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Aymer de Burgh, Earl of Ulster, by whom he had a son who succeeded him.

John de Brus, a younger son of Robert, 5th Lord of Annandale married Marjorie Chateria. Their son Robert de Brus of Clackmanan 1348-1389, married Isobel Stewart, daughter of Sir Robert Stewart of Dunisdees and Inverneath. Their second son, Edward married before 1417, Agnes, eldest daughter of William de Erth or Airth. Their son Sir Robert Bruce III of Clackmanan was beheaded by James II January 1449-50. He married daughter of Scrymgeon of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee. Their son Alexander Bruce of Stanehouse and Airth was dead. In 1487 married first Janet Livingston (no issue) and secondly Margaret, daughter of Sr. Malcomb Forrester of Torwoodhead. Their son Sir Alexander Bruce of Brigham and Earshall was knighted by James III before 1495, died 1504, married Janet Stewart, daughter of Sir David S. Forsyth (?).

Their only son, Sir William of Earlshall b. 1486-7 d. January 28th, 1584-5 at age 98. He was Knighted by James IV. He married Margaret Meldrum, of

Seggie Leuchore Parish, Fife. Their son, Peter, succeeded 1584-5 of Earlshall. He married Agnes Scrimgeon, daughter and co-heir of Sir John Scrimgeon of Dudhope, Constable of Dundee. Their son Alexander IV of Earlshall died September 30th, 1600, married Euphemia, daughter of John Leslie of Parkhill, son of William, Earl of Rothes.

Their son, William, V of Earlshall, served heir October 14th, 1601. Knighted by James VI. He married 1594 Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Andrew Wood, of Largo County, Fife. She was granddaughter of the famous Admiral.

Their son, Alexander Bruce, married Jean, daughter and heiress of John Kirkcaldy ester Abden.

Their son, Robert, 10th male heir of Earlshall and first of Grangehill or Grangemyre. He became in 1709-10 representative of the House of Earlshall, Bailie, and merchant of Kinghorn died 1731-32 aged 94. He married Elizabeth Wemyss, niece of Sir John de Bogie m. 1664 Fife.

Their son, Robert II of Grangehill and 11th Earlshall, served heir 1732. Baptized September 27th, 1679, d. 1764. Merchant and Provost of Kinghorn. He married Margaret Schaw, daughter of Robert Schaw at Edinburgh June 8th, 1702. Among their sons was Alexander Bruce born January 8th, 1718, emigrated to America. Will dated 1764 in Norfolk County, Virginia. In 1750 he married Sally Tucker, daughter of Robert Tucker. Their daughter, Margaret Bruce, married 1st Col. John Wilson of Norfolk County. His will dated January 9, 1779. He died December 15, 1779. There were two sons—John Wilson who married Sallie Matthews, and Holt Wilson who married Mary Hoggard, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Gardner Hoggard. There were many children. Another daughter of Alexander Bruce and Sally Tucker was Suzanna who married first James Willis Langley and secondly Rev. James Green Martin November 9th, 1784, Methodist Minister of Norfolk, who died December 18, 1803. One of their sons, William Martin b. 1785 d. 1834 was a Physician, he married Sophia Scott Dange of Camden County, N. C. Suzannah died July 20th, 1815. Sophia Bery, April 23, 1798 married November 9, 1815, d. July 28th 1873. Nathaniel Hoggard was the son of Thurmer Hoggard of "Poplar Hall".

Holt Wilson b. May 19, 1779, d. March 24, 1845 and his wife Mary Hoggard, b. , d. November 20, 1849 married October 16th, 1806.

Their daughter Elizabeth Plume Wilson born September 20, 1815, died January 30, 1894 married July 13, 1848 Capt. Hugh Nelson Page—born September 28, 1788, d. June 3rd, 1871. Their son Holt Wilson Page, b. October 29, 1853, d. June 30th, 1893. He married January 22, 1878 Harriott Worthington Parks—daughter of Marshall Parks b. November 8th, 1820, d. June 12th, 1900 and his wife Sophia Chauner Jackson b. June 27th, 1820 d. December 15th, 1890. The daughter of Holt Wilson Page and Harriott Parks was Jane Byrd Page, b. September 17, 1883, she married June 23, 1906 Charles McIntosh Tunstall, b. July 31st, 1883. Their children were Hugh Nelson Page Tunstall and Anne McIntosh Tunstall.

Thurmer Hoggard's parents were Giles Hoggard and Susan Thorner, his wife was Elizabeth Cornick, daughter of Thomas Cornick and Frances Land. Thomas Cornick's father was Lemuel Cornick of "Broad Bay", Princess Anne County. Lt. Col. John Wilson's will was dated February 1780. He was the son of Capt. Willis Wilson who married Mary His will is dated

January 10th, 1750. He in turn was the son of Major and Justice Wilson whose will was proven February 1750, and whose wife was Prudence Butt, daughter of Thomas Butt, Sr. The parents of Major James Wilson were Lt. Col. James Wilson and Elizabeth

Capt. Hugh Nelson Page's parents were John Page of Caroline County, born 1743 at "Northend" died 1789; and Elizabeth Burwell who died in 1811 in a Richmond Theater fire. Her parents were Lewis Burwell of "Kingsmills", York County and Frances Thacker whose father was Edwin Thacker of Middlesex, whose father was William Thacker of York. Lewis Burwell was son of Lewis Burwell surviving son of Major Lewis Burwell of "Queens Creek" and his second wife Martha Leah Cole who died in 1704. Major Lewis Burwell was son of Major Lewis Burwell b. 1631 d. and his wife Lucy Higgen-son. Martha Leah Cole was daughter of John Leah and Mary Baytard who were married in 1662.

John Page of Caroline County was the son of John Page Sr. of North End, Gloucester County, b. 1720 d. 1780 and Jane Byrd of "Westover" b. 1723, youngest child of Col. William Byrd of "Westover" b. 1674 d. 1744, and Maria Taylor of Kensington, England, who was the daughter of Thomas Taylor. Col. William Byrd was the son of William Byrd b. 1653, d. 1701. Emigrated to America 1678, and Mary Horsemanden, daughter of Col. Warham Horsemanden. William Byrd's mother was Grace Stagge.

John Page, Sr., 1720-1780, was second son of Hon. Mann Page of "Rosewell" b. 1691, a. January 24, 1730 and Judith Carter b. 1694 and married in 1718, she was daughter of Robert (King) Carter, president of the Colony of Virginia and Judith Armistead, his first wife, married in 1688. Hon. Mann Page was the son of Hon. Mathew Page b. 1659, d. January 1703 and Mary Mann b. 1672, d. March 27, 1707 at "Rosewell" married in 1688.

Marshall Parks Jr., b. November 8th, 1820, died June 12th, 1900 married Sophia Chauner Jackson, b. June 27, 1820, d. December 5th, 1890—married June 6th, 1855, he was the son of Marshall Parks Sr., b. Feb. 19th, 1786, d. January 19th, 1840 was born in Lincoln, Massachusetts died in Norfolk. He married Martha Sweeney Francis Sawyer Boush, November 19th, 1817. Her parents were Charles Sayer Boush, b. July 28, 1794 and Martha Sweeney whose parents were Charles Sweeney and Anne Wythe, daughter of Thomas Wythe. Charles Sweeney's parents were Samuel Sweeney and Anne Willoughby. Samuel Sweeney's parents were Henry Sweeney and Alice . Parents of Marshall Parks Sr. were Major Leonard Parks b. October 25th, 1760, d. June 8th, 1838, third child, second son; and Elizabeth Buckman of Malden, Massachusetts.

Major Leonard Parks was the son of David Parks (b. January 10, 1724, lived in Shrugfield, Vermont, and died in Texas) and Sarah Gibbs, b. November 14th, 1735, she was the daughter of Isaac Gibbs and Thankful Wheeler.

David Parks parents were Joseph Parks (b. January 9th, 1670, d. 1756 lived in Concord) and Abigail . Joseph Parks parents were Lt. Richard Parks and Elizabeth Billings. Sophia Chauner Jackson (b. June 27, 1820, d. December 5th, 1890) was daughter of Rev. Joannes Edward Jackson (b. January 13th, 1783. He was the brother of Rev. Jackson of Old Saint Pauls'

Church who died a hero in the epidemic of 1855 and is buried in the church yard.

Rev. Joannes Edward Jackson's parents were William of Tutbury, Staffordshire County, England (b. October 22nd, 1767, d. April 23rd, 1812) and Mary Butler, born at Handsworth, near Birmingham, England, August 15th, 1754, d. February 10th, 1822. Her parents were John Butler and Mary Congreve who was the daughter of Thomas Congreve and Elizabeth Sayer. She, the last named, was the daughter of Thomas Sayer and Elizabeth Ashton.

Hon. Mathew Page (1659-1703) was the son of Col. John Page (1627-1692) and Alice Lukin. Col. John Page (1627-1692) was the son of Thomas Page, b. 1597, who in turn was the son of Richard Page (1556-1642) and Francis Madge of London. Richard Page (1556-1642) was the son of John Page, b. 1521, married 1553 Aworie Redding of Hedgestone Middlesex. John Page, born 1521 was son of Henry Page, born 1492, and Wenole Harrow of Middlesex. They were married in 1520. Henry Page, born 1492, father was Nicholas Page of Essex.

Charles McIntosh Tunstall (b. July 21st, 1883, d. 1962) married Anne Byrd Page June 23rd, 1906. His parents were Dr. Alexander Tunstall (b. April 8, 1843, d. November 10, 1905) and Anne Dornin McIntosh (b. April 7, 1855, d. January 7, 1895.) He was a prominent Real Estate operator in Norfolk City.

Dr. Alexander Tunstall's parents were Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall (b. August 3, 1818, d. April 1, 1883) and Elizabeth Walke Williamson (b. December 6, 1821, d. July 8, 1872). They were married January 7th, 1840.

Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall's parents were Alexander Tunstall (born in King and Queen County April 19, 1787, d. July 28, 1868 lived in Norfolk) and Elizabeth Todd Baylor (b. October 7, 1786, d. August 4, 1858).

Alexander Tunstall's parents were Richard Tunstall of "Bestlands", King and Queen County, where he was Clerk of the Court, (b. 1734, d. 1792) and Catherine Brooke who died 1827 at Fox Hall, Princess Anne County. They were married in 1781.

Richard Tunstall's father was Richard Tunstall, Jr. (b. before 1728, d. before 1786). His mother was Hancock Lee who died 1692.

Richard Tunstall Jr.'s father was Col. Richard Tunstall, Clerk of the Court of King and Queen County (b. 1700, d. before 1787). His mother was Anne Hill Walker (b. 1708, d. 1787). Anne Hill's father was Leonard Hill. Col. Richard Tunstall's father was Richard Tunstall.

Dr. Alexander Tunstall's (1843-1905) mother was Elizabeth Walke Williamson. Her parents were Thomas Williamson (b. December 6, 1821, d. July 8, 1872) and Anne M. M. Walke (b. June 13, 1780, d. May 3, 1837).

Thomas Williamson's parents were John Williamson of Henrico County (b. 1733 and d. 1806) and Sarah Price. John Williamson's parents were Thomas Williamson (b. 1700, d. 1740), who was a vestryman in Henrico County, and Judith Flemming.

Thomas Williamson's parents were John Williamson and Rebecca Chamberlaine.

John Williamson's father was Sir Thomas Williamson. Anne M. M. Walke's parents were William Walke and Mary Calvert who died September 9th, 1798.

William Walke's parents were Anthony Walke (b. January 23, 1726, d. October 1779) and Mary Moseley.

Anthony Walke's parents were Anthony Walke, Sr. (b. 1690 and d. October 8, 1763) and Anna Lee Armistead, his second wife. Anthony Walke Sr.'s parents were Thomas Walke and Mary Lawson, married 1689. Anna Lee Armistead's parents were William Armistead and Anna Lee.

Elizabeth Todd Baylor's (1786-1858) parents were Robert Baylor (b. d. December 31, 1814) and Lucy Todd Garnett (d. 1794). They were married in 1784. Robert Baylor's parents were Gregory Baylor (b. 1710) and Mary Whitting. They were married in 1749. Gregory Baylor's parents were Robert Baylor and Hannah Gregory, daughter of Richard Gregory, Robert Baylor's father was John Baylor.

Catherine Brooke, who died 1827 at Fox Hall, was the daughter of Col. George Brooke of Mantapike who married Anna Tunstall in 1749. Col. George Brooke's parents were Humphrey Brooke who died in 1738 and Elizabeth Braxton. Humphrey Brooke's parents were Robert Brooke and Catherine. Elizabeth Braxton's father was George Braxton.

Hancock Lee's (d. 1792) parents were Richard Lee and Anna Hancock whose mother was Lucy Pigott. Richard Lee's father was Sir Robert Lee. Lucy Todd Garnett's parents were Francis Garnett who died in 1767 and Elizabeth Todd. Francis Garnett's parents were John Garnett (b. August 27, 1717, d. February 14, 1746) and Elizabeth Evans. John Garnett's parents were James Garnett and Sarah Green. Sarah Price's parents were John Price of Henrico County and Mary White, daughter of Col. White of Ellerson Mills. Judith Flemming, wife of Thomas Williamson who was born in 1700 was the daughter of Tarleton Flemming of "Rockland", New Kent County (b. about 1700) and Hannah Bates of Yorktown. Tarleton Flemming was the son of Charles Flemming and Susanna Tarleton. John Price, father of Sarah Price, was the son of John White Price and Anne Kennon, b. November 3, 1721. They were married in 1738. She was the daughter of Richard Kennon. John White Price's parents were Samuel Price and Elizabeth Prior.

Mary Moseley's father was Col. Edward Hack Moseley, her mother was Mary Bassett whose parents were Hon. William B. Bassett and Johanna Burwell.

Colonel Edward Hack Moseley's parents were Capt. Hillary Moseley and Hanna Hack. Mary Calvert (wife of William Walke) who died September 19th, 1798 was the daughter of Cornelius Calvert who was born March 13, 1725, and Elizabeth Thoroughgood. They were married June 19th, 1749. He was the son of Cornelius Calvert Sr. who died June 1747 and Mary Saunders, his wife. She was the daughter of Jonathan Saunders and Mary Bennett. Elizabeth Thoroughgood was the daughter of John Thorogood III and Elizabeth Nason. He was the son of John Thorogood II and Francis Sidney. Elizabeth Mason was the daughter of Lemuel Mason and Anne Seawell. Anne Dornin McIntosh (1855-1895) was the daughter of Capt. Charles Flemming McIntosh (b. October 24, 1813, d. May 13, 1862) who was a Commander in the U. S. Navy and a Captain in the

Confederate Navy, and Isabella Donaldson Thorburn (b. June 28, 1827, d. November 26, 1909) who were married December 4, 1849.

Hon. William Bassett married Joanna Burwell as shown above. She was the daughter of Hon. Lewis Burwell who died December 19th, 1710, and Abigail Smith, (1636-1690) who was the daughter of Anthony Smith and Martha Bacon. Hon. Lewis Burwell (d. 1710) was the son of Major Lewis Burwell and Lucy Higginson as shown above. Capt. Flemming McIntosh was the son of George McIntosh (b. December 3, 1767, d. April 14, 1863) and Elizabeth Mason Walke (b. February 24, 1784, d. April 21, 1855). They were married May 28th, 1801. George McIntosh was the son of Peter McIntosh, sheriff of Edinburg and Isabella Lyon, daughter of Robert Lyon. They were married November 3, 1766 and lived at Avongate.

Elizabeth Mason Walke (b. February 24, 1784, d. April 21, 1855) was the daughter of William Walke, (b. February 17, 1762, d. January 1, 1795) and Mary Calvert who died September 19th, 1798. Isabella D. Thorburn was the daughter of James Donaldson Thorburn, (b. January 1, 1802, d. June 11, 1835) and Anne Moore Howison (1805-1872). James D. Thorburn was the son of James Thorburn (b. December 29, 1769, d. December 29, 1838) and Anne Roy Buckner of Port Royal, Virginia buried in Old St. Paul's Churchyard, Norfolk (b. 1781, d. September 10, 1822) James Thorburn was son of John Thorburn (1749-1792, see "Thorburn by Wertenbaker" page 95) and Isabella Donaldson, who died in 1792. Her monument is in St. Michael's. Her father was John Donaldson (b. 1719, d. January 12, 1767). Her mother was Margaret Tait whose monument is in St. Michael's.

Anne Roy Buckner (b. 1781, d. September 10, 1822) buried at Old St. Paul's, Norfolk, was the daughter of William Buckner of Port Royal, Virginia and Dolly Roy. This William Buckner's parents were William Buckner of Caroline County and Judith Hawes, nee Oylett.

William Buckner Sr.'s parents were Richard Buckner and Elizabeth Cooke. Judith Hawes father was William Oylett or Aylett of Prince William County. Dolly Roy's parents were Thomas Roy and Judith Beverley. Thomas Roy was the son of John Roy and his wife, Dorothy. Judith Beverley's father was Capt. Harry Beverley. Anne Moore Howison, (1805-1872) was the daughter of Samuel Howison (1779-1845) of Dumfries, Scotland, and Helen Rose Moore (1784-1850). Samuel Howison was the son of Stephen Howison (1737-1815) and Mary Brooke who died in 1808. Stephen Howison was the son of John Howison (b. August 6, 1682, d. December 12, 1754) and Anne Wood from Scotland. John Howison's mother was Margaret Mitchell.

Mary Brooke died in 1808. She was the daughter of Basil Brooke, (1687-1759), and Dorothy Taney. Basil Brooke was the son of John Brooke and Sarah.

Dorothy Taney was the daughter of Michael Taney III and Mary Neale.

Helen Rose Moore was the daughter of Edward Moore, who emigrated to Stafford County from England, and Helen McDonald of Scotland, the daughter of Donald McDonald and his wife, Jean.

(Harriott Myers, born July 26th, 1792 was the wife of Rev. Joannes Edward Jackson, born January 13, 1783).

## BURROUGHS

The Burroughs family came to the Northern Neck of Virginia before the Revolution. Capt. Elzy Burroughs lived in Middlesex County before 1798 when his son, John J. Burroughs, was born. He served as a defender against the British invasion of 1813 and was one of the heroes of Craney Island, under General Robert Barraud Taylor. He came to Norfolk as a widower with a large family in 1810. He was an engineer-contractor and built the Old Stone Bridge that stood for a long time at the corner of City Hall Avenue and Granby Street, where the canal branched off the Elizabeth River. It ran across Granby Street about where the Monticello Hotel and Royster Building now stand. He also built some of the lighthouses along the coast. He had friends in Norfolk and it is said that he came to Virginia in the same vessel with the Whittle family.

John J. Burroughs, Capt. Elzy's son, was a lad of twelve when his father came to Norfolk. At seventeen, he secured a position with the Clerk of the Hustings Court and two years later on February 25, 1817, qualified as deputy to Colonel William Sharp, the clerk. On September 6, 1819, he became deputy to William T. Nimmo, County Clerk of Princess Anne County. After Mr. Nimmo's death, John Burroughs became the clerk of the county and circuit courts and held that position for forty-eight years, one of the longest terms in our history.

A son of each of the two marriages of John J. Burroughs, Sr. fought in the War between the States, but in 1869 returned to Norfolk and formed a partnership to practice law. William H. Burroughs was the son of John J., Sr. and Eliza Thomson and brother of Major Edgar Burroughs. He graduated from William and Mary Military College at Williamsburg in 1851, taught school until 1853, when he began to study law. He was admitted to the bar in 1854. After his service in the war, he taught law to his half-brother, John J. Burroughs, Jr., son of his father and Ann Nimmo Land Burroughs. John J. passed the bar examination in 1866. Before practicing with his brother, he had an office in Princess Anne where his brother William had been practicing before the war. Together the brothers practiced law in Norfolk, and in 1894 John J. Burroughs was elected police justice, serving for one term. William H. Burroughs was Judge of the Corporation Court of Norfolk for several years.

When John J. Burroughs, Jr. was a young man he was Clerk of the Court of Princess Anne County, remaining for 48 years (1821-1869). During this time, in 1832, he prepared for President J. P. Cushing of Hampden Sydney College the record of the trial of Grace Sherwood in 1705 for "Witchcraft". It was published by the Virginia Historical Society in their collections.

The most extensive records in history, however, are given to the story of Major Edgar Burroughs, brother of the two men just mentioned. On December 4, 1863, the New York Times printed:

"Burroughs is a noted man in Princess Anne County. He ran against Henry A. Wise at the State Convention, which was held in the Spring of 1861. He is a Methodist Preacher, and is said to possess great wealth."

At the breaking out of the war, he raised a cavalry company in Princess Anne and entered the Confederate service. Major Burroughs was captured and confined in a cell with two negroes with small pox. His family and friends did their best to rescue him, saying he had been betrayed by a negro orderly and turned over to the Yankees. He was shot by the Yankees in 1864, the 26th of January.

The old family home in Princess Anne County was Cedar Grove and it was to this house the brothers returned after the war.

## BURROUGHS GENEALOGY

- I. Capt. Elzy Burroughs m. His dates c 1771-1825.
- A. John J. Burroughs, Sr. (1798-1872) m. Eliza Thompson (*Thomson*)
1. Angalina m. Mr. Walke
  2. Edgar Burroughs (Maj.) m. Virginia Nimmo Land, his step-sister.
    - a. Edgar Eugene Burroughs m. Blanche McAlpine
    - b. Eve Hunter Burroughs m. James Scott. (4 children: Edgar, Lillian, Mary in Norfolk, James, Jr.)
    - c. Eliza Burroughs m. Littleton Tazewell Land  
Three other children, John J., Mary Virginia and Annie died of scarlet fever during the war.
  3. Jane Burroughs m. Mr. Adam Keeling
  4. Emily Burroughs unm.
  5. William H. Burroughs (Judge) m. Hill (widow) from Tenn.  
John J. Burroughs, Sr. m. (2) Ann Nimmo Land (widow), whose children by her first marriage were Hilory, William, and Virginia Nimmo Land (above).
    1. Eliza, died young.
    2. Mary m. Oscar Styron
  3. John J. Burroughs, Jr. m. (1) Eliza Moore from Wythe County; m. (2) Maria May Baker.
    - a. John J. Burroughs III d. at 17 (1878-1894) (also a baby d. in infancy)
    - b. William H. died in 1902 at 20 (b. 1881)
    - c. Hugh May (1885-1964) m. Eyre Wilson.
    - d. Richard Hansford (b. 1888-1963) m. Isabel Black of Virginia Beach
    - e. Benjamin Baker Burroughs (May 6, 1890-August 1967), m. (1) Carrie Borland (Thomas Borland, her father, Charlie's sister) m. (2) Mary Champe Taylor (no children) m. 1941.



- a. Edgar Eugene Burroughs (Eddie) m. Blanche McAlpine.
- (1) Edgar Yeatman Burroughs m. Annie R. Williams of Philadelphia.
    - (a) Edward Euing of Kempsville
    - (b) Ronald E. Burroughs of Kempsville
  - (2) Blanche m. William Woodhouse, no children.
  - (3) Orion m. Alonza A. Zames. Their children were—
    - (a) Alton B. who married Belle
    - (b) James
    - (c) Virginia
    - (d) Melvin
  - (4) Eva unm.
  - (5) Frederick Augustas McAlpine Burroughs m. Malvine Malbon one son: Joseph Edward Burroughs of Pungo.
  - (6) Eugene Woodland Burroughs m. Virginia Lane—one son: Eugene W. Burroughs in Pa. and one daughter: Mrs. John B. Thomas.
  - (7) Olive, d. young
  - (8) Selina m. (1) Frank P. Griggs, (who died at 30) m. (2) Jerome. Their son: Sam B. Griggs, Galax, Virginia.
  - (9) Victor m. Lettie Dozier, no children.

There are four generations of the Burroughs family buried at old "Cedar Grove", near Princess Anne Court House, on the old Holland Swamp Road, now probably owned by a Mr. Byrns. Capt. Elzy, John J. Burroughs, Sr., Maj. Edgar Burroughs, Molly Burroughs Styron, and Edgar Eugene Burroughs.

- d. Richard Hansford Burroughs (b. 1888- ) m. Isabel Black of Virginia Beach, Virginia.
- (1) Isabel Black Burroughs
  - (2) Richard H. Burroughs III, engineer-pilot. (d. 1929) He developed the great Corsair airplane.
  - (3) Ann Hansford Burroughs m. Howzy Haskell.
  - (4) Maria May Burroughs m. Thomas Livingston of N. J.

## BURROUGHS

### NEWTON AND McALPINE

- I. George Newton (d. in lower Norfolk County 1694) m. Frances Mason between the years 1673 and 1677, the daughter of Col. Lemuel Mason.
  - A. George (In 1860 a George Newton was one of the Justices of Lower Norfolk—probably a grand or great grandson)

B. Nathaniel (d. 1767) m. Elizabeth Sayer, daughter of Charles Sayre or Sayer, Clerk of Court. Nathaniel Newton was Justice and Sheriff and a vestryman of Lynnhaven Parish.

1. Lemuel (d. 1782) m. Anne Nicholas (widow Bolithome).

a. Elizabeth Newton m. Cato Thomas Walke, May 23, 1788 (1) m. (2) James McAlpine, M.D. in 1804.

b. Nathaniel died May 1, 1795.

c. Yates, a daughter, m. John Hancock October 14, 1793, of Princess Anne County.

d. Anne m. Charles Fisher November 11, 1795, of Princess Anne County. Children of Anne and Charles Fisher were—

(1) Newton Fisher (July 24, 1796-November 2, 1836) no issue

(2) Yates Fisher (November 11, 1800-1891) m. James McAlpine, M.D. about 1820.

(a) James Newton McAlpine, widower, m.

(b) Charles McAlpine

(c) Robert McAlpine

(d) Fredrick Augustus McAlpine m. Prudence Nimmo Land

(a-1) Daughter *Blanche* m. E. E. Burroughs.\*

(e) Margaret McAlpine

NOTE: Since Burroughs m. Land, these marriages are of interest:

On the 16th of May, 1850, Frederick Augustus McAlpine to Miss Prudence Nimo Land, by the Rev. Lewis Walke.

On the 24th of February 1852, Dr. C. R. McAlpine (Charles?) to Mrs. Elizabeth A. Land by Rev. Lewis Walke.

\*See Burroughs genealogy. She was born at Pembroke Manor. She and her brother inherited the house and 900 acres of land from their father, Frederick A. McAlpine. This name is evidently spelled Fredrick without an *e*.

The daughter of Eva Hunter Burroughs and James Scott was a teacher at Phillips & West School in Norfolk, Virginia.



## BYRD FAMILY

Colonel William Byrd, born in London in 1649, son of John Byrd, a jeweler, or as called by the British, a goldsmith. The family is said to have originated in Cheshire on the border of Wales.

The uncle of William, Thomas Stagg, died in Virginia in 1670, and William, as his heir, came to the colony as a youth of twenty-two years in 1671. The estate was a huge boundary of rich land on the James River. To this William added many more thousands of acres from time to time. For instance, he was granted "a tract of land five miles long on both sides of the James, at the falls near Richmond, two miles deep on the southern shore and one mile deep on the northern shore for watching and warning against the savages on the frontier. The King vetoed the grant as too liberal, but Byrd retained a modest 43,000 acres. He was also granted 1200 acres on Shoekoe Creek, at present in the heart of Richmond.

Colonel William Byrd married Mary, the daughter of Colonel Warham Horsemanden of Kent, England, who had fled to Maryland to escape Oliver Cromwell.

In Bacon's Rebellion, this shrewd colonel managed to keep the friendship both of irascible Governor William Berkeley and Nathaniel Bacon, the fiery "rebel", which was an astonishing maneuver.

Colonel William Byrd II, son of Col. William Byrd and Mary Horsemanden, was born March 28, 1674. He added both wealth and fame to the family name. He was educated in law at Middle Temple, London, and through his long and able career acted as attorney for the colony in the endless disputes with the mother country.

Among the manifold activities of this remarkable man are two which must be recounted. He was appointed Chairman of the Commission to establish the accurate and legal boundary between the colonies of Virginia and North Carolina. The other two members of this Commission were Richard Fitzwilliams, a noted surveyor, and William Dandridge, brother of John, who was the father of the wife of George Washington.

On their way to locate the eastern extremity of the line, the Commission spent one night at the home of Colonel William Crawford, whose plantation is now Portsmouth, in the year 1727. Next morning, they crossed the Southern Branch to Ferry Point (Berkley) and came at last to the point on the Atlantic Shore where the boundary was known as Byrd's line.

The other activity of Colonel William Byrd II which interests posterity, was the locating and naming of the City of Richmond, at "Byrd's Warehouse" beside the falls of the James River. This brilliant Virginian died at Westover August 26, 1744.

His son, William Byrd III, born 1728, died in the thick of the Revolution in 1777. He had fought in the French and Indian War for the King. He established Fort Chiswell in Wythe County to protect the settlers against hostile Indians. In his old age he was known as "The grand old Tory", who would not draw a sword against King George. The wealth of four generations slipped through his hands.

The son of William Byrd III was Thomas Taylor Byrd, born 1752. He served in the British army and was, like his father, a Tory. His brother or nephew, resigned a commission in the British Navy, returned to Virginia and enlisted in the Continental army.

Francis Taylor Byrd, son of Thomas Taylor Byrd, was an officer in the American Army in the War of 1812. His brother was killed in action. Richard Evelyn Byrd, I, a second son, was elected to the third constitutional convention in 1850. He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates 1839-1844, representing Franklin County, the home of the family. In the "War between the States" he served on the staff of General Montgomery Dent Corse of Alexandria. He married Anne, the daughter of Benjamin Harrison of Brandon.

Their son, a fourth William Byrd, but of a separate line, made his home in the new state of Texas, of which he became Adjutant General. When the "War between the States" broke out, he, like his father, volunteered.

Their son, Richard Evelyn Byrd II, was born in Austin, Texas, August 13, 1860, and died October 13, 1925. This Richard returned to Virginia to make his home in Frederick County. He married Eleanor Flood (Bolling), daughter of Major Joel West Flood of Appomattox. He was in the House of Delegates from Frederick County in 1906, 1908, 1910, and 1912. He was elected Speaker of the House 1914-1919 and his oldest son, Harry Flood Byrd, was inaugurated as Governor of Virginia February 1, 1926.

## BYRD FAMILY WITH CONNECTIONS OF INTEREST

- I. Col. William Byrd of Westover (II) m. (2) Maria Taylor (1698-1771) of Kensington, England.
  - A. Fifth child, Ann Byrd (1725-1757) m. 1742 Col. Charles Carter (1707-1746) of Cleve
    6. Jane Carter m. Gawin *Corbin*
  - B. Seventh child, Col. William Byrd III (1728-1777) of Westover m. (1) 1748 Elizabeth Carter (1731-1760) daughter of Col. John and Elizabeth (Hill) Carter.
    1. William Byrd IV
    2. John Carter Byrd (1751) m. Mary Page.
    3. Capt. Thomas Taylor Byrd (1752-1821) m. 1786 Mary Anne Armistead, (d. 1824), daughter of Col. William and Maria (Carter) Armistead.

8. Richard Evelyn Byrd (1801-1872). Member House of Delegates, m. (1) 1826 Anne Harrison (1802-1842), daughter of Benjamin Harrison (1743-1807) of Brandon and Evelyn Taylor (widow of Byrd).
  - a. George Harrison Byrd (1827-1910) m. 1857 Lucy Carter Wickham (1834-1923), daughter of Edmund Fanning and Lucy Carter *Wickham*, daughter of Robert Carter of Shirley.
    - (1) Anne Harrison Byrd
    - (2) Edmund Wickham Byrd (1861-1931) m. 1892 Evelyn Carter Burwell (d. 1918).
      - (a) Mary Wyman Byrd m. 1924 Col. Charles Herbert C. Consolvo of Norfolk.
  - b. Col. William Byrd (1828-1898), Adj. Gen. of Texas m. 1859 Jennie M. Rivers (1839-1930).
    - (1) Richard Evelyn Byrd (1860-1925) of Winchester, Virginia, speaker House of Delegates, Virginia U. S. Attorney, Western District of Virginia m. 1886 Elinor Bolling Flood, daughter of Maj. Joel W. and Ella Faulkner Flood.
      - (a) Harry Flood Byrd (1887-1966), Governor of Virginia, U. S. Senator, m. 1913 Ann Douglas Beverley, daughter of Ann Douglas Gray Beverley and James Bradshaw Beverley.
      - (b) Richard Evelyn Byrd (1888-1957) Rear Admiral USN, aviator and explorer, discoverer of the South Pole m. 1915 Marie D. Ames.
      - (c) Thomas Bolling Byrd (1889) of Winchester m. (1) Margaret Byrd Lewis.



## CALVERT

The Calvert family was represented first in Virginia by Cornelius Calvert of Princess Anne County. He came from Lancaster, England. The arms of the family are the same as those of the family of Calverly, which is descended from Alphonseus Gospatrick, Lord of Calverly, whose daughter, Laediana married John Scott, a Scottish gentleman of note who came to England in the suite of Lady Maud when that princess married Henry I of England. The arms of Scott were assumed and borne by their descendants, although the name of Calverly was adopted. This name by corruption became Calvert at a subsequent period. The Virginia Calverts are a branch.

- I. Cornelius Calvert m. Mary Saunders (July 29, 1719) in Princess Anne County.
  - A. Johnathan Calvert b. September 23, 1720 (father of the 1st Mrs. King, Barry King's grandmother)
  - B. Maximillian Calvert b. October 29, 1722 (father of Mary Calvert who m. James Marsden)
  - C. Cornelius Calvert II b. March 13, 1725
  - D. Thomas Calvert b. September 8, 1726 (father of Mrs. Ingraham and Mrs. Martin buried St. Paul's Church, N. with Mary his wife.)
  - E. Saunders Calvert b. January 31, 1728/9 d. circa December 15, 1807
  - F. Joseph Calvert b. April 14, 1732.
  - G. William Calvert b. June 10, 1734 (a Tory of the Revolution)
  - H. Christopher Calvert b. September 26, 1736 (a distinguished officer of the Virginia Navy in the Revolutionary War).
  - I. John Calvert b. July 19, 1739. Mrs. Richard Taylor's father, buried in St. Paul's churchyard.
  - J. Mary Calvert b. July 30, 1741 m. Col. Lawson, and was grandmother of Mrs. Barraud
  - K. Samuel Calvert b. December 8, 1743.
  - L. Elizabeth Calvert b. November 27, 1745

Mary Saunders Calvert was daughter of the Rev. Jonathan and Mary Saunders. Mary Saunders was the daughter of Thomas and Anne Bennett and the sister of George and Edward Bennett and Elizabeth who m. Henry Collins.

- C. Cornelius Calvert II m. Elizabeth Thorowgood, daughter of John Thorowgood, Sr. and Elizabeth Mason.
  - 1. Saunders T. Calvert
  - 2. Ann m. James Tucker
  - 3. Mary m. William Walke

Saunders Thorowgood Calvert leaves half of his estate to his niece, Sarah Ingraham, and, half to the children of his deceased sister, Mary Walke.

## CHAMBERLAIN

Dr. Lewis W. Chamberlyne m. (1820) Martha Burwell Smith, daughter of Benjamin Dabney Smith (d. 1806) and Sarah (1775-1857) who was the daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith (1737-1789). Dr. L. W. Chamberlyne was the son of Edward Pye Chamberlyne of King William County, Virginia, of "Nugent". Spelling of names was so varied at this period in Virginia History, it is difficult to tell which families were the same.

Leonard Chamberlaine was granted 300 Acres in Gloucester County, October 27, 1653 for transporting six persons. (page 21)

Jonathan Chamberlain came to Virginia as a headright of Richard Kemp, Esq. on April 17, 1643. (page 877)

Christopher Chamberlin came over as headright of Capt. Samuell Mathewes August 1, 1643. (page 882)

William Chamberlin came over as a headright of Peter Knight July 16, 1652. (page 95)

John Chamberline came over as headright of John Williams September 18, 1665.

Capt. Leonard Chamberline was granted 70 Acres New Kent Co. adjoining a former survey of 400 Acres beginning at the corner of Ashwell Batten May 22, 1657. (page 98-145).

Ellen Steele (Perkins) (1846-1876), daughter of Martha Ellen Steele (b. 1821) m. Joseph Perkins of Ohio. Vol. 1 Meade.

Mr. Chamberlaine was a lay reader at old St. Paul's Church and its four chapels during the latter part of the 18th century. In 1799, Mr. Edward Chamberlayne was a delegate to the convention representing "St. John's" parish, King William County. A list of the vestry at "St. Peter's Church" in New Kent County from 1685 to 1758 includes Mr. William Chamberlayne. Vol. II

The organization of "St. Mathew's Church, Wheeling" was accomplished on the 11th of May, 1819. The persons who took part in this organization included Samuel Chamberlain.

In the year 1773, Mr. Richard Chamberlaine of St. Peter's Church, New Kent, conveyed to the vestry for 165 lbs. sterling 588 acres of land. On this land the Rev. Mr. Guillian lived.

In a listing of the "Names of Some of the Old and Leading Families in Eastern Virginia in Colonial Times and immediately succeeding the Revolution", there is shown the family of Chamberlayne.

In Hottin's "Early Settlers in Virginia" William Chamberlin, sixteen years old, came to Virginia in the ship "Thomas", Henry Taverner, Master, August 21, 1635.

Francis and Rebecca Chamberlaine were living at "Bass's Choice". February 16, 1623.

On the "Muster Rolls of Settlers in Virginia" 1624, are Francis Chamberlin, age 45, who came over in the "Marmaluke" in 1621, Rebecca Chamberlin, age 37, in the "Bona Nova" in 1622, and Francis Chamberlin born in Virginia.

An account of the land "as it standeth in ye church Books" in the parish of "St. James", taken by Church Wardens, December 20, 1679, shows "Capt. Francis Chamberlaine, with twenty servants, twenty acres of land and sixteen negroes.

A list of burials in Elizabeth City County 1624: Mr. Chamberlain's man, July 17, James Chamberlain, August 14.

The invoice of sixty-eight men servants shipped on board, Capt. Charles Gardner, in "Jamaica Merchant", to be sold for ten years. John Chamberlaine, age 20, to be disposed of in the Barbados. Tickets issued at Barbados for departure off this island: April 1, 1679. Marmaduke Chamberlaine, in the ship "Endeavor" for London, James Gilbert, Commander.

From Greer's "List of Early Virginia Immigrants": The Parish of St. Michael's Burials: August 19, 1678, Edward Chamberlain.

Immigrants—

1. Chamberlain, Leon, 1637, by William Frye, James City County.
2. Chamberlin, Christopher, 1643, by Capt. Samuel Mathews, Esq.
3. Chamberlin, William by Peter Knight, Gloucester County.
4. Chamberlaine, Johnathan, by Richard Kemp, Esq. James City County.

The Society of the Cincinnati of the State of Virginia lists Lieutenant George Chamberlaine as having been in the Virginia Navy during the Revolution. His genealogy is on a separate page.

Dr. Lewis W. Chamberlayne, son of Edward Pye Chamberlayne, of King William County, m. Martha Burwell, daughter of William Hartwell Macon Burwell (1752-1848) and Sarah Cooke, his wife (1775-1857). (see other reference, which seems more logical).

He may have been one of the convicted rebels in Monmouth's Rebellion of 1685.

Thomas Chamberlayne of King William County, son of William and Elizabeth Littlepage Chamberlayne of New Kent County, m. Wilhelmina Byrd (1664-1744), daughter of Col. William Byrd of Westover, Charles City County, Virginia.

Elizabeth Chamberlain m. November 21, 1790, Col. John Pickett of "Rose Hill", Mason County, Kentucky.

Hayden, the genealogist, states that on August 17, 1776, a committee was appointed, which included Mr. Chamberlain, to look into the matter of the Reverend Mr. Scott's declaration of fealty to the American Colonies.



## CHAMBERLAYNE (CHAMBERLAINE)

*George Chamberlaine* was born in Warwick County, Virginia in the year 1755 and died 10th July 1792. He married Anne Harlowe Lucas of the same County in 1783. He was a lieutenant in the Virginia Navy (which was later the United States Navy). He served in the defense of his native state throughout the Revolutionary War. After the war he became an officer in the U. S. Custom's House at Norfolk, serving until his death in 1792.

The only surviving son of *George Chamberlain* and Anne Harlowe Lucas was *George Chamberlain II*. He was born in Portsmouth, Va. in the year 1784 and died in 1819. He was a ship builder and he married Fanny Lowry Niedham (Needham) of Hampton, Elizabeth City County, Virginia. She was born in 1786. Their son was (from the Bible of William Wilson)—

*Richard Henry Chamberlain*, who was born 7th of June 1807. He died on 23rd 1879. His wife was Mary E. Wilson, who was also born in the year 1807. She died 17th December 1847. Their children were—

1. Samuel Kerr Chamberlain, born in 1832 and died on 4th January 1843.
2. George Chamberlain, born in 1834.
3. William Wilson Chamberlain, who was born in 1836.
4. Agnes Wilson Chamberlain, born 7th of October 1839, and died 7th May 1936.
5. Fanny C. Barker Chamberlain, born in 1841, and died in 1925.
6. Richard Chamberlain and
7. Henry Chamberlain.

Another son is given on one list—Joseph Barker Chamberlain, born in 1837 and died in 1897. The old Bible gives the children of the next generation, without noting specifically who the parents were—

- (a) George Chamberlain, born 10th July 1860.
- (b) Mary Wilson Chamberlain, born 15th June 1862, and died in June 1863.
- (c) Maria Loney Chamberlain, born 1st April 1874.

## WILSON (M. CHAMBERLAINE)

William Wilson was born in Parish of Innerkip in the shire of Renfrew, Scotland (April 17, 1762) and married June 19, 1786 Agnes Ann Kerr of Edenton, North Carolina (born July 26, 1768):

1. Ann Corbet Wilson born in New York April 17, 1787 - died March 11, 1801
2. Janet Morison Wilson born in N.Y. January 21, 1789 - died May 24, 1789
3. Samuel Kerr Wilson born in N.Y. June 15, 1790 - died April 2, 1801
4. Jane Wilson born in N.Y. December 2, 1792

5. Content Wilson born N.Y. February 13, 1795  
Content Wilson m. H. E. Ingraham (died Sept. 14, 1840)
6. William Wilson born near city July 4, 1797, died March 31, 18-  
William Wilson m. Agnes Ann Kerr (died July 13, 1844)
7. Archibald Wilson born near city August 31, 1799; died March 30, 1801
8. Ann Corbett born in N.Y. March 26, 1802; died
9. William Wilson born in Greenock, Scotland, January 13, 1805; died  
August 16, 1807
10. Mary Eliza Wilson born in Rivington St., N.Y. July 29, 1807; died  
December 19, 1847  
Mary Eliza Wilson m. Richard H. Chamberlaine of Norfolk. She died  
December 19, 1847. (for children, see Chamberlaine).
11. Margaret Kerr Wilson born Partition Street, N.Y. May 29, 1811

### VERNON

Ann Vernon, sister of Ephrain Vernon, married (first) George Martin (will dated 1734)

1. Lucy Martin
2. Agnes Martin  
m. (second) Joseph Anderson of Chowan County, N.C. (will dated 1750)  
(a) Mary Anderson.

### CORBETT

Agnes Martin married Sir James Corbet (Corbett) (died 1749)

1. Ann Corbett (sent to live with grandmother Ann Vernon) (born 1749)  
married Samuel Kerr  
(a) Margaret Stuart Kerr (11 other children, among them Agnes Ann)  
living in Portsmouth, Va. and later in New York.

The story is romantic. Sir James Corbett lived in Glasgow, Scotland, where he was a large ship owner, engaged in tobacco trade in Virginia. James Kerr was one of his captains and came of a distinguished Scottish family. His son, Samuel, eloped with Ann, daughter of Sir James Corbett, rescuing her from an unhappy life with her grandmother Ann Vernon Martin-Anderson of Edenton, North Carolina.

### KERR

Sir Andrew Kerr, born in Fenhurst, Scotland, descended from the royal blood of Scotland, the Stuarts on his mother's side, had a son James, who was a sea captain born in Scotland, and James' son, Samuel, married Ann Corbett, who are buried in Old St. Paul's.

Agnes Ann Kerr, their daughter, (born July 26, 1768; died December 17, 1854) m. William Wilson (1762-1844) on June 19, 1786. Their surviving children were:

- (a) Janet (born December 2, 1792) m. Thomas Suffern of Boston
  - (b) Content (born February 13, 1795) m. E. H. Ingraham of New York
  - (c) Ann Corbett (born March 26, 1802) m. Leonard Kip of N.Y.
  - (d) Mary Eliza (born July 29, 1807) m. R. H. Chamberlaine of Norfolk
  - (e) Margaret Kerr (born May 29, 1811) m. William Lamb of Norfolk
- Janet m. Thomas Suffern:

- (1) Agnes m. Edward N. Tailer

## BURROUGHS

Mable Beatrice Chamberlain, daughter of George Chamberlain III and Eliza Calvert Taylor, m. Charles Franklin Burroughs (1909)

1. Mable Chamberlaine (born 1910) m. James Hoge Tyler III
2. Charles Franklin Burroughs, Jr. (born 1912) m. Virginia Pope, May 25, 1940.
  - (a) Charles Franklin Burroughs III (born August 22, 1941)
  - (b) Anne Pope Burroughs (born May 20, 1943)
  - (c) Richard Chamberlaine Burroughs (born July 6, 1946)

## TYLER

Mable Burroughs m. James Hoge Tyler III

- (a) Elizabeth Calvert Tyler (born May 20, 1939)
- (b) Eleanor Howe Tyler (born April 24, 1942)

Richard Henry Lee Chamberlaine (1807-1879) m. (second) Maria Elizabeth Loney of Baltimore, daughter of William Loney:

- (a) Rebecca Loney
- (b) Mary
- (c) Charles Frederick
- (d) Frederick (this may have been the second name of Charles)
- (e) Robert Lucas

~Their father was cashier of Farmers' Bank of Virginia in Norfolk.

The son of Richard Henry Chamberlaine and Mary Eliza Wilson of New York, George Chamberlaine III m. Eliza Calvert Taylor (Norfolk) and had issue:

- (a) Calvert Taylor Chamberlaine
- (b) Richard Henry Chamberlaine

- (c) Maria Loney Chamberlaine
- (d) Mary Wilson Chamberlaine
- (e) George Wilson Chamberlaine
- (f) Bessie L. Chamberlaine
- (g) Eloise Chamberlaine
- (h) Mary M. Chamberlaine
- (i) Mable B. Chamberlaine
- (j) Hildegarde Chamberlaine

*The fashion wears out  
more apparel than the man."*



## CLARKSON FAMILY

The oldest member of whom this family has a record is—

*Henry Clarkson*, of Fauquier County, Virginia, who married on the 20th of January 1772, *Dorcus Turner*. Their surviving children were—

1. *William Clarkson*, who was born 3rd of April 1773, and who died 22nd February 1818.
2. *Henry Clarkson*, who was born on 20th of January 1775, just before the American Revolution.
3. *Martha Ann Clarkson*, who was born on 20th of December 1778. She married *Samuel Ashby*.

*William Clarkson*, above, married on 9th of January 1794, *Mildred Pickett* who was born on 30th October 1777, and died on 22nd March 1805. She was the daughter of *Colonel Martin* and *Anne Blackwell Pickett* of "Paradise" in Fauquier County, Virginia. Their children were—

1. *Anne Blackwell Clarkson*, who was born on 31st of October 1794. She married in 1718 the Hon *Daniel Morgan* of Kentucky who was a member of the U.S. Senate. He was the son of *General Simon Morgan* of Revolutionary fame and his wife, *Elizabeth Pickett*.
2. *Henry Martin Clarkson*, who was born on 18th of March 1796 and who died on the 19th of January 1862. He took part in the matters of both church and State. He married in the year 1819 on the 15th of December, *Marian Payne*. She was born on 15th of January 1802 and died on 5th of December 1840. She was the daughter of *Captain William* and *Maria A. (Morsen) Payne*.

He married as his second wife on 22nd of October 1852, *Lucy Blackwell Scott*, widow, who was the daughter of *Charles Robert Scott*. The children of *Henry Martin* and *Lucy Scott Clarkson*—

- (a) *Mildred Pickett Clarkson*, who married her cousin, *William Clarkson Stribling*, of "Mount View", Fauquier County, who was the son of *Dr. Robert Mackey* and *Caroline Matilda Clarkson Stribling*. There were children.
- (b) *Marian Morson Clarkson Stribling* who married *William S. Scott*
- (c) *Henry Clarkson Stribling*, untraced.
- (d) *John Clarkson Stribling*, who married *Marian Bass*.
- (e) *Margaret Clarkson Stribling*, who married *John Lionburger* of Saint Louis.
- (f) *Elizabeth Clarkson Stribling*, who married *DeWitt Lionburger* of Saint Louis.

Know all men by these presents that we William  
 Clarkson & Charles Marshall are  
 residing in the County of Henry Lee State of Virginia  
 one of this Commonwealth did the said Henry Lee  
 to his successors in the just & quiet sum of one  
 hundred fifty dollars, to which payment  
 well & truly to be made the said Henry Lee  
 or his successors we & each of us bind our  
 & each of our Heirs Exors & Adms jointly  
 by & severally, firmly by these presents  
 sealed with our seals & dated the 6<sup>th</sup> day  
 of Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1794 The Condition is that

whenever a marriage is lawfully intended  
 to be held & solemnized between William  
 Clarkson & Mildred Pickett Now if there be  
 no lawful cause to obstruct the said intended  
 marriage then the above obligation to  
 be void else to remain in full force and  
 virtue

Teste

Wm Clarkson )  
 Charles Marshall )

Wm Clarkson  
 Charles Marshall

State of Virginia, Brooke

I do hereby authorize and empower you to give a  
 license for the intermarriage of my Daughter Mildred  
 and William Clarkson Testes under my  
 hand the 6<sup>th</sup> day of Jan<sup>y</sup>. 1794

Wm

Charles Marshall

Marriage License—Mildred Pickett and William Clarkson, 1794.

- (g) Ann Clarkson Stribling, who married Hugh Scott.
  - (h) Caroline Clarkson Stribling, who married Joseph M. Carpenter.
  - (i) William Clarkson Stribling, who is untraced.
3. Elizabeth L S Clarkson, daughter of William and Mildred Pickett Clarkson, who was born 1st of January 1798 and died 2nd of July 1868. She married on 1st January 1819 Doctor Jaquelin Ambler Marshall of "Prospect Hill", Fauquier County. He was born on 3rd of December 1789 and died on 7th of August 1852. He was the son of the Hon John and Mary Willis Ambler Marshall.
  4. Caroline Matilda Clarkson, who was born 8th February 1800 and died 2nd March 1887.
  5. Judith Mildred Clarkson, who was born in the year 1802. She married on 9th January 1821 William James Westwood Wallace of Prince William County. He was the son of Doctor James and Elizabeth Wallace and the grandson of the Rev. James and Martha Westwood Wallace of Erroll, Scotland, and Elizabeth City County, Virginia.
  6. Mary Letitia Clarkson, who was born in the year 1804 and who married Doctor Reuben Meredith of Hanover County, Virginia. He was the son of Captain Elisha Meredith, an officer of the Continental Line, Virginia Troops in the Revolutionary War, and, Anne Layne Clopton, of Hanover County, his wife.

Caroline Madilda Clarkson, born 8th February 1800, as noted, married on first January 1818 Doctor Robert Mackey Stribling of "Mount View", Fauquier County. He was born on 14th of February 1862. He graduated "Cum Laude" from the Philadelphia Medical College. He practiced and spent his life in Fauquier County where he was much beloved. He was the son of Thomas and Elizabeth Snickers Stribling. Their surviving children were—

- (a) William Clarkson Stribling, who was born on 2nd June 1819.
- (b) Elizabeth Snickers Stribling, who was born on 20th March 1821.
- (c) Mildred Pickett Stribling, who was born 22nd February 1823 and died on the first of December 1898. She married on 17th September 1861 Hon. John Marshall of "Glendale", Fauquier County. He was born on 9th October 1822 and died on 1st of February 1877. He was a graduate of Princeton University where he studied law. He practiced in Alexandria. He was the son of James Keith and Claudia Hamilton Burwell Marshall. There were children.
- (d) Thomas Stribling, who was born on 24th October 1825. He died at 25 years old unmarried.
- (e) Anne Eliza Stribling, who was born 14th January 1832 and died in 1900. She married 28th February 1855, Withers Waller of "Clifton" Stafford County. He was born on 18th of April 1825 and died on 14th of January 1900. He was the son of Withers and Catherine Conway Waller and the grandson of William and Ursula Withers Waller.

The children of Anne Eliza Stribling and Withers Waller were—

1. Katherine Harwood Waller, who was born on 24th January 1857 and died in the year 1925. She was the founder and for many years the head of the Florence Crittenden Home for Girls. She married the Rev. Robert South Barrett DD of the Episcopal Church who was born 9th June 1851 and died on 12th Sept. 1896. Their children were—
  - (a) Robert South Barrett Jr. who lived in Mexico City.
  - (b) John Baker Barrett, who was born on 30th August 1879.
  - (c) Lila Waller Barrett, who was born on 10th May 1881.
  - (d) Rebecca Harvey Barrett, who was born on 7th October 1883.
  - (e) Charles Dodson Barrett, who was born on 30th Aug. 1885.
  - (f) Katherine Street Barrett, who was born on 5th of September 1888.
2. Nannie Withers Waller, was born on 28th of February 1862. She married 7th December 1887 Richard Cassius Lee Moncure of Stafford County, who was born on 16th of January 1855. Their children were—
  - (a) Withers Waller Moncure, born 25 September 1888 and died in July 1891.
  - (b) Richard Cassius Lee Moncure Jr., born 20 May 1892.
  - (c) Lewis Avery Moncure, born 12th February 1894.
  - (d) Caroline Clarkson Moncure, born in September 1895.
  - (e) Virginia Andrews Moncure, born 12th of March 1899.
3. Agnes Waller, who was born 25th of January 1864 and died 22nd of October 1951. She married on the 12th of December 1887, Robert Ambler Moncure of Stafford County, born 12th January 1864. Their children were—
  - (a) Henry Moncure, who was born 21st March 1889.
  - (b) Julia Warwick Moncure, who was born 31st of May 1892.
  - (c) Ann Eliza Stribling Moncure, who was born on 4th of February 1895.
  - (d) Elizabeth Ellen Adie Moncure, who was born on 1st November 1897.
  - (e) Roberta Ambler Moncure, who was born on 31st of May 1899.
  - (f) Agnes Moncure, who was born in the year 1901.
4. Mildred Pickett Waller, of "Clifton", Stafford Co., who was born on 5th of 1866.
5. Caroline Stribling Waller, who was born 30th of August 1867. She married on 27th of April 1887, John Nash Cardwell of Lewisburg, West Virginia. He was born on 17th of July 1858.
6. Mary Cary Waller, who was born on 30th July 1869. She married on 27th of April 1893, Alfred Joseph Pike, of "Red Top", Widewater, Stafford Co. He was born on 23rd August 1865 at Preston, England. Their children are—
  - (a) Hannah Cary Pike, who was born in October 1895.
  - (b) Anne Stribling Pike, who was born on 15th of October 1897.
  - (c) Mary Cary Pike, who was born in the year 1904.



Mary Letitia Clarkson, born in 1804, married Doctor Reuben Meredith, as noted. Their children included—

1. Henry Clarkson Meredith 1st, who died unmarried in California.
2. Dr. Samuel Meredith, surgeon of Stuart's Cavalry.
3. Anne Elizabeth Meredith who died unmarried.
4. Jaquelin Marshall Meredith. Episcopal minister, who married Ellen Monroe Bankhead. Their children were—
  - (a) Henry Clarkson Meredith II, who was killed in a snow ball fight at Episcopal High School.

## CLARKSON

The name of Clarkson in Virginia is associated primarily with Fauquier County. According to several records, the first of this family of which we have any authentic record in the state is Henry Clarkson of Fauquier County, who married Dorcas Turner January 20, 1772, and whose descendant, William Clarkson (died February 22, 1818) was a liberal supporter of the Episcopal Church and married Mildred Pickett in 1794, using the name Dorcas as a middle name of one of his children. Another son of this Henry was Henry II (born December 1775) who married Ann and had issue. A daughter, Martha Ann, born December 20, 1778, married January 5, 1793, Samuel Ashby. His father was Capt. John Ashby of the Third Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, 1775-1783, (born in Fauquier County), who married Miss Turner.

However, there are some interesting notes from Nugent: "John Clarkson granted 400 Ac. in Charles River County May 7, 1638, (p. 563) At the back creek at the head of his first dividend, due for transportation of eight persons; William Allen, William Hackney, Richard Hole, Elizabeth Huson, Ann Clarkson, Jane Clarkson and Ann Clarkson, widow."

"John Clarkson, 100 Acs. Charles River, October 23, 1637, (p. 488). On the South side of Willoughby's Neck, N. upon the creek and east upon the Baye. Due for adv. of 4 persons, the second year of the plantation of said Charles River.

"Same, 150 Acs, same County, date and page. Butting upon his own land. Transportation of 3 persons, Peter Death, Jon. Bassnet, and James Vocseen (first written Watson)."

There was an old Dr. Clarkson, who lived at Haymarket, in Prince William County, according to "Survey of Fauquier County". The Courthouse is at Manassas.

Fauquier County was established May 1, 1759, dividing Prince William into two distinct counties. Prince William County was taken from King George and Stafford in 1730. King George was taken from Richmond in 1720. Old Rappahannock County, formed from Lancaster in 1656, had passed out of existence.

## COCKE FAMILY

The records are not complete but from several sources the following account has been put together.

Richard Cocke of Malvern Hills, Henrico County, came to Virginia prior to the year 1636. He came from Leeds, Yorkshire, England. He is more often referred to as Richard Cocke of Bremo. The assumption is that he built a more pretentious home after living in Virginia a while. His first wife was Mary Ashton and his second wife was Elizabeth whose surname is unknown. The names of his children who have come down to us are—

1. Elizabeth Cocke who married Miles Cary, born 1650, son of Henry Cary of The Forrest, Warwick County.
2. Thomas Cocke, born 1638 and died 1698
3. Richard Cocke II, born 1639 at Bremo, Henrico County, died November 20, 1706.
4. John who was born 1647. No other information.
5. William Cocke who was born 1655 and died in 1693.

Richard Cocke II, born December 10, 1639, m. Elizabeth whose surname is also unknown. Their children were—

1. Richard Cocke III, of Bremo.
2. Elizabeth Cocke
3. Martha Cocke who married Joseph Pleasants.

Richard Cocke III, born at Bremo in 1672 and died in 1720. He married 1st Anne Bowler, who was born 23 January 1675 and who died 24 April 1705. The name of his second wife is not known. The children by his first wife were—

1. Bowler Cocke who was born in 1696 and died in 1771.
2. Tabitha Cocke, born about 1698 and married Ebenezer Adams about 1718.

Issue by his second wife—

3. Richard Cocke - born 1707 and died 1772.
4. Benjamin Cocke, born 1710.
5. Martha Cocke who married a Mr. Adams.
6. Mary Cocke who married a Mr. Eppes about 1730.
7. Anne of whom no information is available.

Richard Cocke IV, (1707-1772) married first Elizabeth Hartwell of Swan's Point, Surry County, and secondly Elizabeth Ruffin.

Issue by 1st marriage—

1. Hartwell Cocke

2. Benjamin Cocke
3. Elizabeth Hartwell Cocke who married Mr. Thornton.
4. Rebecca Cocke who married Col. Richard Taliaferro.

Issue by second marriage—

1. Nancy who married William Browne.
2. Richard Cocke.
3. Lucy Cocke
4. Nathaniel Cocke
5. John Cocke

Hartwell Cocke, born about 1730-1735 and who died 1775, married Anne Ruffin of Rich Neck, Surry County. He was a Burgess from Surry County 1759-1766. Their children were—

1. John Hartwell Cocke.
2. Hartwell Cocke
3. Mary Cocke m. William Archer.
4. Richard Cocke
5. Martha Cocke
6. Nancy Cocke
7. Benjamin Cocke
8. Robert Cocke
9. Elizabeth.

John Hartwell Cocke, born November 25, 1749, died 2nd February 1791, married 28 November 1773 Elizabeth Kennon, born 13 July 1755 and died 10 July 1791. Their children were—

1. Sallie, who was born 10 May 1775.
2. Anne Hartwell, born 11 November 1776.
3. Elizabeth who was born 6 July 1778.
4. John Hartwell - born 1780.
5. Mary Kennon who was born 28 July 1783.
6. Robert Kennon born 26 December 1785, died 1791.
7. Martha Ruffin who was born 26 January 1788.
8. Rebecca Kennon born 10 July, 1791, died 1791.

General John Hartwell Cocke, born 19 September 1780, died 1866, buried at Recess, Fluvanna County. He married December 1802 Anne Blaws Barraud who died in 1816, also buried at Recess. Their surviving children were—

1. John Hartwell Cocke III who was born 25 January 1804 and died September 1846.
2. Louisiana Barraud Cocke, born 29 June 1806.
3. Philip St. George Cocke, born 17 April 1809 and died 26 December 1861.

4. Anne Blaws Cocke, born 15 December 1811, died February 1862, married N. Francis Cabell.
5. Cary Charles Cocke, born 1 January 1814 and died 16 August 1888.
6. Sallie Faulcon Cocke, born 8 September 1816, m. Dr. Arthur L. Brent.

Philip St. George Cocke, born 17 April 1809, died 26 December 1861 and was buried at Belmead, Powhatan County. He married Sallie Elizabeth Courtney Bowdoin who was born 9th May 1815. She died on 27th of November 1872, and was buried at Belmead. Their children were—

1. John Bowdoin Cocke, born 1836, died 1888.
2. Louisiana Barraud Cocke, born 1837.
3. Sallie Brown Cocke, born 1840.
4. Courtney Bowdoin Cocke, born 1848.
5. Lucy Cary Cocke, born 1842.
6. Philip St. George Cocke, born 1844.
7. William Ruffin Coleman Cocke, born 7th August 1846.
8. Charles Hartwell Cocke 1851-1896.
9. Mary Augusta Cocke, born 1852, died 1902.
10. Helen Cocke, born 1855 and died 1877.
11. Anne Blaws Cocke who died an infant, 1857 31st July.

William Ruffin Coleman Cocke I, born Aug 7th 1846 and died 31st July 1884. He was buried at Brems, Fluvanna County. He married April 30th 1871 Clara Vernon Pollard who was born August 7th 1849. Their children were—

1. Charles Pollard Cocke who was born on 10th February 1872.
2. Philip St. George Cocke who was born on 15th October 1873.
3. Paul Lee Cocke, born 28th June 1875.
4. Cary Hartwell Cocke, born 24th April 1877.
5. Virginia Scott Cocke, born 1st January 1879.
6. Clara Vernon Cocke, born 21st June 1880.
7. William Ruffin Coleman Cocke II who was born 31st December 1884.

William Ruffin Coleman Cocke II who graduated from VMI and the University of Virginia, married on October 9th 1909, Alice Watts DuBose of Charlottesville, daughter of Judge Dudley DuBose and his wife, Alica Watts, who was the niece of Judge Allan Reeve Hanckel of Norfolk. Their children were—

1. William Ruffin Coleman Cocke Jr., born March 24th 1912, died December 16th 1967. He married Mary Burnett (1st). Their son was William Ruffin Coleman Cocke IV. He married secondly, Alma Watson. Their children were—
  - (a) James Cabell Cocke who was born in 1952.
  - (b) Paul Coleman Cocke, born in 1955.
  - (c) Julie Barraud Cocke, born 1956.
2. Breckenridge DuBose Cocke who was born on November 12th 1916 and died February 18th 19

3. Dudley DuBose Cocke who was born March 7th 1920. He married November 7th 1942, Margaret Howard Thompson, born May 13th 1920, daughter of W. Wardlaw and Margaret Howard Thompson. Their children are—

- (a) Dudley DuBose Cocke Jr., born April 21st 1946.

- (b) John Hartwell Cocke, born December 29th 1949.

- (c) William Thompson Cocke, born May 14th 1953.

- (d) Richard Cary Cocke, born July 31st 1957.

- (e) Robert Toomes Cocke, born June 29th 1958.

4. Alice Burraud Cocke who was born on March 7th 1920. She married Edward Howard Goodwin on June 17th 1942. He is the son of Dr. W. A. R. Goodwin, pastor of Old Bruton Church in Williamsburg who conceived of the idea of the Restoration and persuaded John D. Rockefeller Jr. to undertake it. Edward Howard Goodwin and Alice Burraud Cocke, his wife were parents of the following children—

1. Edward Howard Goodwin Jr., born

2. William Archer Rutherford Goodwin, born

3. Alice Breckenridge Goodwin, born

Dudley DuBose Cocke Jr., born April 21st 1946, married Susan Chadwick, daughter of Captain Walter D. Chadwick, retired, of Virginia Beach.

Edward Howard Goodwin Jr. married Ellen Longstreet, daughter of Thatcher Longstreet of Philadelphia, Pa.

Thomas Cocke of "Malvern Hills" was the oldest son of Richard Cocke I who was born about 1600 and came to Virginia between 1625 and 1635. He was born in 1638 and died in 1696 or 1698. He married Mrs. Margaret Jones who died in 1718. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1679. His eldest son was James Cocke of "Curles" who was born in 1666 and died in 1721. "Curles", his plantation, was in Henrico County. He married Elizabeth Pleasants, born in 1686 and died in 1751. She was the daughter of John Pleasants and Mrs. Jane Tucker, his wife. John Pleasants came to Virginia in 1665 from Norwich, England. James Cocke was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1696 to 1699. He became Clerk of the Court of Henrico in 1791 and held office until 1707.

Elizabeth Cocke was the daughter of James and Elizabeth Pleasants Cocke. She married Elisha Meredith Sr. of "Snow Hill", Hanover County, who was born Spetember 1721 and died May 30th 1796. He was the son of Samuel Meredith Sr. of "Liberty Hall" of New Kent County, born 1698? and died April 4th 1762.

Sarah Cocke married Major Thomas Massie about 1780. She was born on March 8th 1760 at Turkey Island and died at "Level Green" on April 20th 1838. She was the sister of William Cocke and Bowler Cocke who married Tabitha Fry, and the daughter of Bowler Cocke of Turkey Island, Henrico County, born March 7th 1726-7. He was the son of Bowler Cocke I who was born in 1697-8 and who was the son of Richard Cocke III and his wife, Anne Bowler.

## COOKE FAMILY

By the similarity of arms, it is reasonable to assume that the Cookes of Whitefield, County Suffolk, England, are of the same stock and identity as the family of Mordecai Cooke who emigrated to Virginia in 1639. The arms on the tomb of Mary Cooke, wife of Thomas Booth, at "Jarvis Farm", Gloucester County, Virginia, are quite similar. Mordecai Cooke first appeared in Elizabeth City County, Virginia in 1645, as a witness in a suit of Selden vs. Galt, for possession of Buckrow Beach (William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. IX). He appears first in York County as guardian of Thomas Thrasher, and in 1648, he was appointed appraiser of the estate of Abraham Turner, who patented on Mobjack Bay 200 Acres in 1643 next to William Debman. This same year he married the widow, Suzannah Peasley. He accounts to Court of York County for seven cows and one calf belonging to Elizabeth Peasley, his step-daughter. He succeeded Michael Peasley as Guardian for Thomas Thrasher, and later as Guardian for Elizabeth Peasley. In the "Maryland Archives", November 9, 1649, Robert Kedger was Attorney for Mordecai Cooke who married the widow and administratrix of Peasley. This is from the records of Provincial Court of Maryland, 1637-1650 (Archives IV, page 505).

On October 2nd 1650 a patent was granted to Mordecia Cooke for 1174 acres, beginning at a point of cleared land at the head of Ware River, on Mobjack Bay, Gloucester County, Va. This land was known as "Mordecai's Mount" and was the first land to be granted to him.

A letter dated Feb. 1st 1914 from Mr. William Cubitt Cooke states that his father was named Mordecai Cooke and that he was born at Horning in Norfolk, England, about 1802; his mother Mary Cubitt; his grandfather was Clement Cooke; and that his brother was Mordecia Cubitt Cooke, M.A., L.L.D., A.L.S., V.M.H., a member of the faculty of Oxford University. He lectured in America about 1912 on "Art and Design." Clement Cooke had a brother named Mordecia, and this name had come down in the family for many generations.

The Cooke family in Suffolk, England as shown by the Hearth Tax Returns for 1773, include: "Giles Cooke, 3 Hearths; Thomas Cooke, 3 Hearths; The Lady Cooke, 10 Hearths; Thomas Cooke, Clergyman, 10 Hearths". Giles, Thomas, and Mordecia are frequent names in the Virginia Cooke Family

Land patents in Virginia show the following to the Cooke family: Mordecia Cooke, years 1650, 1654, 1680, and 1703; Thomas Cooke, 1713, 1714, 1728; John Cooke, 1713, 1728. Mordecia Cooke was the sheriff of Gloucester County in 1698, and he was a Burgess from 1702 to 1714. Thomas Cooke was the surveyor of both Gloucester and Middlesex Counties from 1702 to 1717. Giles Cooke was the Tobacco Agent in 1714, and he was a Burgess - 1722 to 1727.

The Abingdon Parish Register shows that John the son of Thomas and Mary Cooke, was baptized in March 1718. John Cooke married Elizabeth Lee, October 9th 1742. Their children were—

1. Giles Cooke (born February 15, 1744).
2. John Cooke (born October 5, 1746).
3. Mary Cooke (born August 28, 1748).
4. Elizabeth Cooke (born August 5, 1753).

From the earliest times, The Cookes were Armorial Bearers. Arms on the Tomb of Mary Cooke, daughter of Mordecai Cooke and the wife, daughter of Thomas Booth "at Jarvis Farm" in Gloucester County, are the same as those of the Cookes of Whitfield, County Suffolk, England. She died January 21, 1723.

## COOKE FAMILY

- I. Mordecai Cooke of "Mordecai's Mount" in Gloucester County, m. *Suzannah Peasley* (probably). He patented this land in 1652 and died before 1661.
  - A. Susanna m. Michael Peasley. She was born 1648.
  - B. Mordecai (born 1649), died about 1718.
  - C. Thomas of "Warham", Gloucester; Surveyor of Gloucester and Middlesex in 1707, m. Mary
    1. Mordecai Cooke II
  - C. Giles. Family tradition states that he was a Knight of the Golden Horseshoe.
  - E. John of "Beachley", Gloucester County, m.
    1. John Cooke (II) m. (1) Ann Todd (1682-1720), daughter of Capt. Thomas and Elizabeth Todd of "Toddsbury"; m. (2) Mary Smith, daughter of John and Elizabeth Smith of Ware Parish, Gloucester.
  - F. Elizabeth m. Richard Buckner
  - G. Frances m. (1690) Hon. Gabriel Throckmorton of Ware Parish, Gloucester, son of John and Frances Mason Throckmorton, and had issue.
  - F. Mary (died 1723) m. Thomas Booth of Gloucester (1663-1736).
    1. Mary Booth m. Mordecai.
  - I. Susannah m. Henry Fitzhugh of King George County, son of Hon. William and Sarah Tucker Fitzhugh of Bedford.
- II. Mordecai Cooke II (1649-1718) was High Sheriff of Gloucester in 1698, Justice of the Peace and Burgess 1702-1714. He m. Elizabeth Buckner.
  - A. Jemima (1707- ) m. 1723 Thomas Chilton of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County, son of John Chilton of "Currioman".
  - B. Elizabeth (1712-1728) m. William Pickett of Hamilton Parish, Fauquier, son of George and Ida Martin Pickett.
  - C. Mordecai Cooke III of Gloucester, Virginia, went to William and Mary in 1718. m. Mary Booth, his cousin, daughter of Thomas and Mary Cooke Booth above.

1. Mordecai (1755- ) of "the Cedars", Gloucester County. He was a Burgess. m. (1) 1781 Elizabeth Scrosby (died 1795) m. (2) Sarah Smith Cooke, daughter of Frances Whiting and Mary Baytop Cooke.  
Mordecai m. Elizabeth Scrosby
  - a. John (1782-1798)
  - b. Mordecai (1784-1845) m. Margaret Kearns
  - c. Thomas (1786 moved to Kentucky)
  - d. Col. Giles Buckner Cooke of Norfolk, Virginia (1788-1855) a lawyer representing Norfolk in the General Assembly. (1) m. Sarah *Talbot* of Norfolk m. (2) Lucy *Brooke* of Essex County.
    - (1) Mordecai of Portsmouth, Virginia (1784-1845) above noted, m. Margaret Kearns. He was Grand Master of Masons and a member of the legislature.
      - (a) John Kearns Cooke m. 1837 Fannie Bracken New of Gloucester.
        - 1a. Rev. Giles Buckner Cooke (1838) went to V.M.I., graduated 1859. He was Priest of the Epsicopal Church in 1874, going to Maryland. On the day the "Maine" was sunk 1898 he m. Sarah Katherine Grosh of Cevil County, Maryland.
      - (b) Armistead Thompson Mason Cooke of New Orleans m. Marie Louise Todd of Norfolk, Virginia.
        - 1a. Merritt Todd Cooke m. Mary Dickson of Norfolk.
          - a1. Richard Dickson Cooke
          - a2. Marie Louise Cooke
          - a3. Merritt Todd II Cooke
          - a4. Catherine (Kate) m. LaChaux
          - a5. Elizabeth m. Andrew Hull
        - 1b. Julia White Cooke m. Henry Ashton Ramsey C.S.N.
          - a1. Henry Ashton
          - a2. Mary Louise
          - a3. Armistead Mason
          - a4. Martha Parker
          - a5. Charles Rufus
          - a6. Margaret Key
        - 1c. Margaret Kearns Cooke m. Richard A. *Dobie*.
          - a1. Marie Louise Dobie
          - a2. Alexander Carson Dobie
          - a3. Armistead Mason Dobie, well known lawyer of Charlottesville, Va.
          - a4. Richard Latimer Dobie
          - a5. Henry Ashton Dobie



- a6. Emily Dobie
  - 1d. Armistead Mason Cooke m. Eloise De Winter of Mobile, Alabama (daughter: Jean Curry Cooke)
  - 1e. Mary Louise Cooke m. Dr. D. S. *Burwell* of Norfolk, Virginia.
  - 1f. William Mordecai Cooke m. Eloise De Winter Cooke, widow of Armistead Cooke, his brother.
    - a1. James Currie Cooke
    - a2. Armistead Mason Cooke m. Jean Curry Cooke
  - 1g. Fannie Cooke m. Frank L. Grandy of Norfolk, Va.
    - a1. Fannie Cooke Grandy m. Adm. Halsey
    - a2. Frank Louis Grandy (died)
    - c1. Margaret Kearns Grandy m. Wallace Gearing
- (c) Patrick Henry Cooke m. Olivia Sophie Bilisoly of Portsmouth, Va.
- (d) Robert Cooke of York County m. Virginia Russell of York County
- (e) Thomas Jefferson Cooke of Portsmouth m. Emily Stockton of Albermarle County
- (f) William Mordecai Cooke (born December 11, 1823), Judge of St. Louis, Mo., graduated at U.Va. and died at Petersburg, Va.
- (g) Augustus Buckner Cooke of Norfolk m. Sallie Langley of Norfolk, Va.

Note: some children of each generation are not included.

Descendants of Robert Cooke who m. Virginia Russell:

1. Sally Griffin Cooke, unmarried, of 324 Pembroke Ave., Norfolk.
2. Thomas Russell Cooke of 324 Pembroke Ave., Norfolk m. Lily Rountree of Norfolk.
  - (a) Wylie Rountree Cooke
  - (b) Martha Lily Cooke m. Frederick B. Ballou
    1. Martha Elizabeth Ballou
    2. Virginia Ballou

Descendants of Dr. Armistead Thompson Mason Cooke and Marie Louise Todd:

1. Julia White Cooke (1844-1918) m. 1861 Henry Ashton Ramsey (1835-1918), a grandson of David Ramsey, the Historian of S.C. and Member of the Continental Congress. He was chief Engineer on the "Merrimac".
2. Merritt Todd Cooke (born 1846) m. 1879 Mary Elizabeth Dickson, daughter of Richard and Catherine Talcott (Hale) Dickson.
  - (a) Richard Dickson Cooke (1880-1962) m. Fannie Webb Royster, daughter of Frank Sheppard and Mary Stamps Royster.

- 1a. Sheppard Royster Cooke (1910 ) m. Dorothy Redwood, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Frank Redwood.
- 2a. Mary Dickson Cooke m. John Preston Edmondson. Their children were—
  - a1. Mary
  - a2.
  - a3.
- (b) Mary Lou Cooke, born 1882, m. Harry Newton Cootes.
  - 1a.
  - 2a.
- (c) Merritt Todd Cooke, Jr. (born 1881) m. Beatrice Crawford, daughter of Rev. Crawford.
  - 1a.
  - 2a.
  - 3a.

*"The soft droppes of rain perce the hard marble;*

*Many strokes overthrow the tallest oaks."*

*"There can no great smoke arise, but there must be some fire."*

*"A clear conscience is a sure card."*

*"As lyke as one pease (pea) is to another."*

George Keith, Fifth Earl Marischal.



## COUPLAND FAMILY

David O. Coupland m. in the year 1775 Ann Harrison (1753-1821) who was the daughter of Benjamin Harrison (1776-1791) of "Berkeley", of Virginia. He was a Colonel of Virginia troops, a Burgess, a Member of the Continental Congress, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, Speaker of the House of Delegates of Virginia, Governor of Virginia and a member of the Constitutional Convention. Ann Harrison's mother was Elizabeth Bassett, born December 13, 1730, daughter of Col. William Bassett of "Eltham". New Kent County. Col. Bassett was the son of William and Joanna Burwell Bassett of "Eltham". He was born July 8th 1709 and died November 21, 1812. He was a Burgess, Vestryman of St. Peter's Parish and married on January 20, 1729, Elizabeth Churchill (1710-1799) who was the daughter of William and Elizabeth Armistead Churchill of Middlesex County.

Col. William Bassett (1709-1812) was the son of Col. William Bassett of "Eltham", New Kent County (1671-1723) and his wife, Joanna Burwell as shown above. He was a Burgess from 1692 to 1702, a member of the King's Council from 1707 to 1711. He was county Lieutenant in 1707 and later Commander in Chief. He was one of the Governors of William & Mary College in 1716 and a member of the Council. Joanna Burwell (1675-1727) was the daughter of Major Lewis and Abigail Smith Burwell of "Fairfield", Gloucester Co.

Col. William Bassett of "Eltham" (1671-1723) was the son of Captain William Bassett, an officer in the Royal Army during the Civil War in England and came to Virginia before 1665. He accumulated a large amount of land in Virginia, dying in 1671. He married in 1670 Bridgett Cary who was born in 1651. She was the daughter of Col. Miles and Anne Taylor Cary of "Magpie Swamp", Warwick County.

Capt. William Bassett was the son of William Bassett of Newport, Southampton County, England who is the first member of the family of whom we have any knowledge. His grave shows that he was buried on December 4th 1646.

The children of David O. and Ann Harrison Coupland were—

1. Elizabeth Bassett Coupland (1776-1844) married Stephen Woodson Trent (1769-1844).
2. Ann Randolph Coupland (1777-1853) who married Isham Randolph (1770-1835).
3. Alice Apsley Coupland, born 1779 and married Mr. Butler.
4. William Rickman Coupland (1782-1854) who married Emily Rose.
5. Lucy Harrison Coupland (1784-1863) who married William Alexander Gay (1778-1831).

6. Benjamin Harrison Coupland M.D. who was born in 1786 and married Mary Cary (Peachey) Tabb.
7. Theresa Anna Coupland who was born in 1788 and married William A. Harrison.
8. David O'Shields Coupland (1790-1814) who married Catherine Jellis.
9. Susanna Coupland who was born in 1793 and married Walter Travis Cocke.
10. Carter Harrison Coupland (1795-1833) who married Julianna Ruffin. Their son was—
  - (a) John Randolph Coupland I (1826-1886) who married in 1847 Susan Elizabeth Henley who was born in 1827 and died in 1872. Their children were—
    1. George Ruffin Coupland was born in 1848 and died unmarried.
    2. Juliana Coupland (1850-1921) who married 1881, Harry Leonard Hundley (1850-1902).
    3. Leonora Coupland (1852-1897) who married in 1884, William L. Spencer.
    4. John Randolph Coupland II of Norfolk who married Evalina Waller Brookes, born 1868.
    5. Carter Harrison Coupland who was born in, died young.
    6. George Ruffin Coupland who was born

The children of John Randolph Coupland II, born in 1856 and Evalina Waller Brookes were—

1. John Randolph Coupland III, born 1891, married in 1916 Ellen Wilson Maury, born in 1893, daughter of Mrs. Richard McIlwaine. Their children were—
  - (a) John Randolph Coupland IV, born in 1917.
  - (b) Richard McIlwaine Coupland, born in 1925.
2. Richard Cox Coupland, born in 1893, married in 1924, Isabel Hildreth Huber. Their children were—
  - (a) Richard Cox Coupland Jr. born in 1927.
  - (b) William Randolph Coupland, born in 1931.
3. Carter Harrison Coupland who was born in 1897. He m. Marcia Sinclair of Philadelphia. No issue.
4. Mildred Waller Coupland who was born in 1899.
5. William Claiborne Coupland, born in 1900, who married in 1931 Retta McCullough Waff. Their children were—
  - (a) William Claiborne Coupland Jr.
  - (b) Howard Waff Coupland.
  - (c) Carter Harrison Coupland
  - (d) Rita McCullough Coupland
6. Robert Saunders Coupland who was born in 1906, m. Margaret Timberlake. No issue.

7. Leonard Temple Coupland who was born in 1931. m. Helen Bure, daughter of Corneleus Bure. Their children were—

- (a) John Randolph Coupland
- (b) Carol Coupland

John Randolph Coupland IV, born in 1917 married Susan Buchanan of Durham, N. C., born May 30th, 1924, daughter of John A. and Martha Toms Buchanan. Their children were—

- (a) John Randolph Coupland V, who was born February 23, 1949.
- (b) John Buchanan Coupland, who was born March 29, 1952.

Richard McIlwaine Coupland, born December 13, 1925, married Virginia LeGrand Cobb of Durham, N. C., who was born March 5th, 1930, daughter of James O. and Virginia LeGrand Whitlock. Their children were—

- (a) Virginia LeGrande Coupland, born August 5th 1957.
- (b) Ellen Maury Coupland, born May 19th 1959.
- (c) Mary Whitlock Coupland, born May 8th 1961.

*"Her voice was ever soft and low."  
"The wealthy curled darlings of our nation."  
"Ingratitude, thou marble hearted fiend."  
"What's in a name? That which we call a rose  
"Blow, blow, thou winter wind,  
Thou art not so unkind as man's ingratitude."*



## COVINGTON FAMILY

Three Covington brothers, William, John and Thomas, came from England with Lord Baltimore to Maryland in the year 1632. Thomas stayed in Maryland and there is a waterfront area at the present time known as "Port Covington" and owned by the Western Maryland Railroad. There is a Covington Street in the Waterfront area of Baltimore which was named after Thomas Covington. William and John left Maryland and settled in the Carolinas

*William Covington Sr.* was born in 1728 in Essex County, Va. He became a Captain in the Virginia Militia. He married Miss Mary Wall. He settled in Robeson County, N. C. and later moved to Marlboro County. His second child was—

*John Covington* who was born in the year 1757. He married Elizabeth Thomas and their first child was William Covington who was born 12th December 1777. He lost his first wife and later married Mary Bridges Connor and they lived in Marlboro County, S. C.

*Henry Bridges Covington* was their second child. He was born in Marlboro County on 17th October 1804. He married Jane Smith and was a Captain in the South Carolina Militia. Their second child was—

*Captain Harris Covington* who was born on the 25th of March 1835. He graduated from the University of South Carolina in 1856, receiving the first honor in the School of Law. At the Outbreak of Confederate war he enlisted in the Confederate Army and because of his education and his age was soon promoted to Lieutenant. Seeing hard service in the war, he was promoted to Captain. He married Alice Maria Emanuel. With God's help he survived and was able to stand with his general, Robert E. Lee, at Appomattox, the nineteenth of April 1865. He returned to Bennettsville, S. C. and resumed the practice of Law. He was elected to the South Carolina Legislature 1867-68. In 1876 he was a candidate for Congress, and having given his all for his state in the four long years of war he was so bitterly disappointed when he was not elected that his health gave way and he died within the year. His son was—

*Rev. Henry Harris Covington D. D.*, born in Bennettsville S. C. 3rd April 1871. He studied law at University of North Carolina and passed the bar examination before he was 21 years old. Since he could not practice law until he was twenty-one he taught school at Fayetteville, North Carolina. He then practiced law at Charlotte, N. C. and at Bennettsville, S. C.

In his late twenties he became interested in the Episcopal church. He attended the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Va. and received his degree as Bachelor of Divinity. His first charge was the "Church of the Holy Comforter" in Sumter, S. C. There he married Marie Dozier Lee, daughter of Col. and Mrs. Richard D. Lee of Sumter. After serving there as rector for thirteen years he decided to accept a call from Old Saint Paul's Church of Norfolk. He served this church and its parish for twenty years until his death in 1933. He

also acted as Assistant Judge of the Juvenile Court and was Professor of Canon Law at the Episcopal Theological Seminary. He died in Norfolk on the 12th of February 1933. Both he and his wife are buried in the churchyard of Old Saint Pauls. Marie Dozier Lee was born at Sumter on 11th August 1876 and died on 5th November 1960 at Norfolk. Their children were—

1. Marie Lee Covington, born 12th May 1903 at Sumter, So. Carolina.
2. Col. Henry Harris Covington was born 22nd November 1904 at Sumter, So. Carolina.
3. Alice Covington was born 22nd November 1908 at Sumter, So. Carolina.
4. Richard Lee Covington born 24th September 1910, at Sumter, So. Carolina.
5. William Sylvester Covington 10th October 1915 at Norfolk, Va.

*Marie Lee Covington* married William D'Arcy Magee on 6th October 1926. Their children were—

- (a) Marie Covington Magee who was born 19th September 1930;
- (b) Henry Covington Magee, born 13th October 1931, married Alice Schilt Black 29 December 1963.

*Col. Henry Harris Covington* married Isabel Ross in 1932. Their children were—

- (a) Major Henry H. Covington III, born 1935, Winchester, Va. He married Lynda Walravan.
- (b) Isabel Ross Covington, born 1939 Winchester. She married R. Mack Ogden.

*Alice Covington* married Judge Leonard H. Davis in the year 1939. Their daughter is Lucy Lee Davis who was born on 14th February 1950.

*Richard Lee Covington* married in 1936 Vernie Oden. Their daughter is Elizabeth Burke Covington, born at Winston-Salem N.C. on 8th May 1939. She married John Y. Neal September 1965.

*William Sylvester Covington* married in 1942 Margaret B. Wright. Their children were—

- (a) Margaret Lee Covington, born 5th December 1946 in Baltimore.
- (b) Lynn Wright Covington who was born 28th January 1951 in Baltimore.
- (c) Ann Loring Covington who was born on 28th February 1959 in Baltimore.
- (d) Elizabeth Dozier Covington who was born on 28th February 1959, in Baltimore.

## EXCURSUS

*Lancelot Lee* came over to England from Loudon, France, as a companion of William the Conqueror and distinguished himself in the Battle of Hastings. When the estates of that part of the English nobility who followed Harold were

divided by the Conqueror, he was awarded a fine estate in Essex. Another ancestor was Lionel Lee who accompanied Richard Coeur de Lion on his famous crusade to the Holy Land. For his gallant conduct at Acre he was created by the king the first Earl of Litchfield. His armor may be seen today in the Tower of London.

*Richard Lee*, the third son of Lancelot, by his first wife, was sent over to the Colony of Virginia as Secretary and a member of the King's Privy Council, in the year 1641. He was married twice and was the father of six sons and two daughters. His second son,

*Richard Lee II*, inherited the Homestead in Westmoreland County and died there on 12th March 1714. The fifth son of this Richard Lee II was—

*Henry Lee* who married a Miss Bland. They were the grandparents of General Robert Edward Lee. Among the Virginians from Westmoreland County who came to South Carolina and settled upon the High Hills of the Santee, was Richard Henry Lee.

*Richard Henry Lee* was the forefather of—

*Col. Richard D. Lee* of Sumter, South Carolina who married Mary Elizabeth Dozier. Their daughter was—

*Marie Dozier Lee*, who married the Reverend Henry Harris Covington, was the daughter of Colonel Richard D. Lee and Mary Elizabeth Dozier of Sumter S. C.

---

Dr. Henry H. Covington was quite an individualist and many tales are told about him.

Upon his arrival at Old Saint Paul's Church in Norfolk in 1913, a very fine automobile was presented him by the congregation. His auto was driven by Charles, the butler, house man, and chauffer who had come up to Virginia with the family from South Carolina. When Charles was drafted into the army in World War I, Dr. Covington drove the car himself. He was the world's worst driver. He never changed gears or slowed up at intersections. If another car had the right of way, he kept right on going, jammed on brakes and then backed off, throwing passengers in the car first forward, then shaking them to pieces backing off. Mrs. Covington never uttered a word during these narrow escapes or when he took corners on two wheels. She always leaned way over to the opposite side as if this in some way might keep the car from turning over.

On Sunday mornings directly after breakfast, Dr. Covington always went to his study on the third floor of the Rectory. He had one stiff leg as the result of a broken knee while living in Sumter, so he came down the steps one at a time. As his children heard him start to descend, newspapers and funny papers went in every direction and everyone tore to their rooms grabbing hats, gloves and coats. Everybody had to get into the car *in* the garage because when he backed out there were no stops between there and St. Paul's Church.





## CUSTIS

### LINE OF MOORE AND MINETREE JOHNSTON AND PUGH

Col. William Custis (son of Col. William, brother of Major John Custis)  
m. \_\_\_\_\_

I. Henry Custis m. Rachell Revell

A. Edward Custis (died 1739)

1. William (died 1766)

a. Elizabeth Custis m. William Garrison

(1) Joshua Custis Garrison m. Ann Savage

(a) Louisa Cripem-Milby Garrison m. James Haynes Johnston

1a. William Johnston

2a. Sarah

3a. Thomas

4a. Mary Johnston m. John William Moore (1859)

a1. George Moore m. Elizabeth Turner

a. Elizabeth Moore m. Jordan A. Pugh (their son Jordan m. Caroline Cunningham:

1. Jordan A. Pugh III, atty.

2. Henry (Hank)

a2. Victoria m. Edwin Minetree

a. Mary Moore Minetree m. John Frank George

b. Louise Custis Minetree

c. Gladys Johnston Minetree

5a. George Johnston m. Elizabeth Turner

a1. Susan Bush Johnston m. Robert Carter Hull

a. Elizabeth Carter Hull

b. Louisa Custis Hull m. Alexander M. Higgins

c. Turner Marshall Hull m. Henrietta Evans

d. Elizabeth Hull m. Jordan Pugh I, of Ohio

News item: Mrs. Louisa Cripem-Milby Johnston died, age 98 years. Born in Eastville, Northampton County, Eastern Shore, January 9, 1805, daughter of Joshua Custis and Anne Savage Garrison.

## CUSTIS AND JOHNSTON

*James Haynes Johnston* was an importer. He was descended from the Johnstons of Annandale, Scotland. The founder of this Scottish nobility came over with William the Conqueror at the time of the Battle of Hastings in 1066. James Johnston was the son of William and Sarah Haynes Johnston, daughter of Col. William Haynes, a hero of the Battle of Great Bridge, alive in 1799. William Johnston and his wife Sarah lived at No. 2 Talbot Street, Corner of Main Street. She died in 1807 and he in 1810, leaving one son, James Haynes Johnston.

Mrs. James Haynes Johnston, nee Louisa C. Garrison was a brunette beauty, famous for her charm and vivacity in and outside of Virginia. One of the most colorful incidents of her life was a ball she attended given for General Lafayette at Yorktown upon his return visit to Virginia in 1824. However, on another occasion when she was a little girl of seven or eight, while walking with her father on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, she heard the guns firing at Craney Island where General Taylor drove off the British fleet in the War of 1812.

A sailing vessel was the only means of traveling to New York, so her husband took her up the coast by sea to hear Jenny Lind sing.

Her husband had an importing business in Norfolk. He dealt in Jamaica Rum and imported brandy, which was all he drank himself. Rum was used to manufacture chewing tobacco. He also imported molasses. His warehouses were at Town Point at the west end of Water Street and on a wharf at the end of Commerce St.

When Mr. and Mrs. Johnston entertained for their son, James Haynes Johnston, Jr., then a student at Virginia Military Institute, his entire class of 300 members were invited. All meals were served at her home, and many friends, including the Old National Hotel on Main and Church Streets, provided their sleeping quarters. As a compliment, she was made an honorary member of the V.M.I. student body. She kept this certificate of membership of which she was very proud.

Mr. John William Moore was a Captain in the Confederate Army under General Robert E. Lee. On one occasion, he was entrusted with some highly important dispatches. While he was carrying these across a very high trestle over the Mississippi River, he was overtaken by a long train of cars. He was forced to try to save himself by hanging by his hands from the ties at a very high elevation above the river. The train was moving very slowly and it was only by the show of the greatest fortitude that he was able to hold on and to draw himself back upon the trestle.

This is a fair example of the type of men fighting for their families and their homes against four and five to one manpower and forty to one supplies, equipment and financial resources during the Civil War. The history of their courage and their deeds will still be sung as long as English is spoken.

Mr. Moore's father was an only son, as were his grandfather and great grandfather. They were all killed while riding horses. John William Moore returned to Norfolk after the war and became, in the eighties, business manager of the "Norfolk Virginian" newspaper, a forerunner of the "Virginian Pilot". His death notice stated, "One of the most venerated and respected gentlemen who ever resided in Norfolk."

He married Mary Johnston, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Haynes Johnston, and they had:

1. Victoria McLean, born July 8, 1860, who married Edwin Clinton Minetree of Petersburg in 1888. Their children were—
  - (a) Mary Moore Minetree m. J. Frank George in 1910.
  - (b) Louise Custis Minetree who was unmarried.
  - (c) Gladys Johnston Minetree who m. B. F. Cartwright, Jr. in 1922

## THE GEORGE FAMILY

J. Frank George m. Mary Minetree and their son, *J. Frank George, Jr.* m. Susanne Lewis, daughter of George H. Lewis. He was a Lieutenant Colonel in Patton's tank corps in World War II. Their daughter, Susanne Lewis George married Barton Myers III, of Norfolk.

## PORTER FAMILY

John L. Porter, Jr. m. Mary Sidney, daughter of Colonel John Sidney, who represented North Carolina in the House of Representatives, sessions of 1644, 1647, and 1656, through 1660. He was also a Justice of County Court, Commander of the County and High Sheriff. Their children:

1. James Porter.
2. Mary Porter, who married Mr. Sotley.
3. Samuel Porter who married Amy (died 1698)
4. Edward Porter.
5. John, who moved to N.C. and headed what was known as the Carey Insurrection in 1703, which made Mr. Carey the Governor. He was assisted in this by his brother Edward, who was sent as a Commissioner to England to appraise the authorities of the true condition of affairs in the colony. The "Insurrection" was approved by the British Government and Carey officially recognized as Governor.

Samuel Porter m. Amy (died 1698) Their children—

1. Amy Porter.
2. Elizabeth Porter.
3. Mary Porter.
4. Ann Porter.
5. William Porter (died 1760) m. (1) Kizia Carson (died 1756).
  - (a) Abigail Porter m. Mr. Godfrey. Her dates: born January 19, 1756, died \_\_\_\_\_.
  - (b) Mary Porter, born April 27, 1760 m. Samuel Hopper.

- (c) William Porter, born 1761, married Elizabeth Luke, daughter of Isaac Luke and Rachael Dale. He was a Captain of the Twelfth Virginia Regiment in the Revolutionary War, and died June 26, 1807.
- (d) David Porter m. Ann Vule (no issue). He died 1780. He was Captain of County Militia, Justice of County Court, High Sheriff of the County, and a member of the County Committee of Safety.

William Porter m. Elizabeth Luke as his beloved wife. Their children—

- 1. Elizabeth Porter m. Tapley Young (no children)
- 2. Rachael Porter m. Mr. Patrick: one child, Carolina Patrick who m. Mr. Russell now living in Illinois.
- 3. May Porter who m. Mr. Purnell (no issue). She died 1846.
- 4. Nancy Porter who m. William Dyson: seven children.
- 5. Joseph Porter who m. Frances Pritchard December 26, 1805. She was daughter of Capt. William Pritchard of the Revolutionary War and great, great, great grandmother of E. Griffith Dodson. Their children—
  - (a) Angelina Porter who m. Edward Cutrell.
  - (b) Emily Porter who m. (1) William Drummond and (2) T. J. Jarrett.
  - (c) Virginia Porter who m. Alexander Martin 1845.
  - (d) Carolina Porter who m. Joseph Moore Spetember 11, 1828.
  - (e) Joseph H. Porter m. Mary Watts May 26, 1838.
  - (f) Sidney Dale Porter who m. Rachel Murray September 25, 1834.
  - (g) Fletcher G. Porter who m. Margueritte , May 16, 1842.
  - (h) John L. Porter (born 1813) who m. Susan N. Buxton on December 18, 1834. At the Norfolk Navy Yard, he designed the Confederate Ironclad "Merrimac".
  - (i) William Porter who m. Mary Ruthen.

Carolina Porter m. Joseph Moore. Their children—

- 1. Olivia Moore who m. Dr. James L. Hutton.
- 2. John William Moore who m. Mary Owen Johnston 1859.
- 3. Joseph Moore who m. Mary E. Brown.
- 4. F. Marion Moore who m. Kate Culpepper.

John William Moore m. Mary Johnston, daughter of James Haynes Johnston and his wife.

- 1. Victoria McLean Moore (born July 8, 1860) m. Edwin Clinton Minetree.
- 2. Thomas Moore who m. Ellen Maury Gatewood.
- 3. George Moore.
- 4. James Moore.

The children of Sidney Dale Porter and Rachel Murray were—

- 1. Virginia Porter
- 2. Columbia Porter
- 3. Charles Porter.

## DABNEY FAMILY

*Benjamin Dabney* of Gloucester married Martha Burwell Armistead. No record is available of their children. He married secondly, Sarah Smith who was born in 1775 and died in 1857. Their children were—

1. Dr. Thomas Gregory Smith Dabney, born 1798 and died 1885.
2. Philip Augustine Lee Dabney, who was born in 1800.
3. Martha Burwell Dabney, born 1802, m. Dr. Lewis W. Chamberlyne of King & Queen County
4. William Alfred Baynham Dabney, who was born in 1805.
5. James Benjamin Dabney, who was born in 1806.
6. Mary Smith Macon Dabney, who was born in 1815.
7. John Augustine Macon Dabney, who was born in 1817 and died young.

*Dr. Thomas G. S. Dabney* lived in Gloucester County and named his home "Elmington". He later moved to Hinds County, Miss. He married Adelaide Tyler in 1820. She died in 1823. She was the daughter of Chancellor Samuel Tyler of Williamsburg. He married a second time, in 1826, Sophia Hill, the daughter of Charles Hill of King & Queen County. There were ten surviving children, among whom were Virginius Dabney, author of "Don Miff" and the father of Professor Dabney of U. Va., Dr. Thomas F. Dabney of New York and Mrs. Susan Smedes, author of "Memorials of a Southern Planter".

*James Benjamin Dabney*, born 1806, lived at "The Exchange" in Gloucester County. He married Emory Tabb in 1847. They were the parents of—

1. James Benjamin Dabney Jr.
2. Franklin Dabney.
3. Mrs. Duncan.
4. Miss Dabney.

Caroline Catlett Dabney married in 1870 Thomas Charles Baytop, as his second wife. She was born in 1830 and died in 1885.

Sarah Dabney married on 2nd July 1774, Mordecai Cooke Booth, born 1756, as his first wife. She was from King William County. There were children.

Richard Dabney was indebted to the estate of John Shermer in 1776.

Benjamin Dabney of Gloucester was executor of estate of Col. Gregory Smith in 1789, his wife's Uncle.

*George Dabney* of King & Queen County was born in 1700 and died in 1783/84. He married Elizabeth Price, daughter of John & Mary Randolph Price.

He was the father of Captain James Dabney, born 1735, and Anne Dabney who married Judge Alexander Stuart.

*Captain James Dabney* of Louisa County who was born 6th January 1735 and died on 7th October 1805. He married Judith Anderson who was born on 10th March 1741 and died on 13th November 1803.

---

Judith Anderson was the daughter of Pouncey Anderson of Louisa County and Elizabeth Holland of Louisa County, his wife. The son of Captain James and Judith Anderson Dabney was—

*Captain William Dabney*, born 17th September 1771 and died 9th October 1813. He married on 26th April 1792, Sarah Watson who was born on 22nd July 1775 in Louisa County. She was the daughter of James and Bessie S. Watson of Louisa County. Sarah Watson Dabney died on 29th August 1861.

*William Shelton Dabney* was the son of Captain William Dabney and Sarah Watson, his wife. He was born on 5th August 1805. He married in the year 1846, Susan Fitzhugh Gordon who was born 3rd July 1814 at Liverpool, England. They both died at their home "Dunlora" in Albemarle County, Va., he on 6th of May 1865 and she in March 1899.

*William Cecil Dabney* was the son of William Shelton Dabney and Susan Fitzhugh Gordon, his wife. He was born on the fourth of July 1849 at "Dunlora", Albemarle County. He married on the 16th of March 1869 Jane Bell Minor, daughter of William Wardlaw Minor and Mary Waters Terrell, his wife. Jane Bell Minor was born 22nd September 1847 at "Gale Hill", Albemarle County. She died 18th July 1914 at Ruxton, Baltimore County, Md. William Cecil Dabney died on 20th August 1894 at Charlottesville, Va.

*James Cabell Dabney* was the son of William Cecil Dabney and Jane Bell Minor, his wife. He was born on 8th October 1875 at Charlottesville, Va. He married on 30th March 1910, Mary Beverley Whittle, born 9 February, 1879, died March 4, 1941, daughter of William Conway Whittle II & Elizabeth Calvert Page. Their children were—

1. Elizabeth Calvert Page Dabney (Bettie), who was born 5th March 1910.
2. Mary Beverley Cabell Dabney, who was born 10th September 1912.
3. William Minor Dabney, 6th January 1919, m. Jeannie Patterson. They have 4 children.

*Susan Fitzhugh Gordon* was the daughter of Samuel Gordon and Agnes Knox. He was born in 1785 at Lockdougan, Kirkcudbrightshire, Scotland. They were married in 1809 and he died in 1855. Agnes Knox was the daughter of William Knox of "Windsor Lodge", Culpepper County, Va., and Susannah Fitzhugh who was born in 1758. They were married in 1773. Susannah died in 1823 at "Belmont", Stafford County, Va.

*William Wardlaw Minor* was born 22nd of August 1812 and died on 16th May 1887 at "Gale Hill", Albemarle County. He was the son of Dabney Minor and Eliza Johnston who was the daughter of James Johnston and Catherine Wirt, his wife.

*Dabney Minor* was born on 7th December 1774 at "Gale Hill", Albemarle County. He married Aliza Johnston of Bladensburg, Maryland, the daughter of James Johnston and Catherine Wirt. Dabney Minor was the son of James Minor (1745-1791) and Mary Carr, his wife (1756-1797).

---

*James Minor* (1745-1791) was the son of John Minor of Spottsylvania County who received the crown patent for "Gale Hill".

*John Minor* (1707-1755) was the son of Garret Minor and Elizabeth Cocke, his wife. He married on November 14th, 1732, Sarah Carr, daughter of Thomas Carr (1678-1737) and Mary Dabney, his wife, daughter of Cornelius Dabney.

*Garret Minor* (1679-1720) was the son of Doodles Minor who settled in Middlesex County, Va. He married 1st Elizabeth Cocke and secondly, Diana Carr.

*Doodles Minor* who was born in 1654 and with his elderly father, Mindort Doodles, was Naturalized in the year 1673, as subjects of the English King.

*Mindort Doodles* who was born in 1617, and his wife, Miss Garret, were natives of Holland. He was a Ship's Captain and had sailed several times to the Dutch Colonies in America which became New York and New Jersey. He died in 1676.

---

Mordicai Cooke Boothe, born 1756, married as his first wife, on 2nd of July 1774, *Sarah Dabney* of King William County.

Among the debtors to the estate of John Shermer in 1776, was *Richard Dabney*.

*Benjamin Dabney* was executor of the estate of Gregory Smith in 1789.

*Caroline Catlett Dabney* married in the year 1870, Thomas Charles Baytop, as his second wife. She was born in 1830 and died in 1885.

---

*James L. Dabney* married Elizabeth Dade about 1830. She was the daughter of Henry Chew Dade and Catherine Lewis, born about 1785.

*Catherine Lewis* was the daughter of Fielding Lewis, born 1751 and died in 1803, and Mary Ann Alexander. They were married in 1771.

*Fielding Lewis* was the son of Elizabeth (Betty) Washington born in 1733 and died in 1797, and Col. Fielding Lewis, who was born in 1725 and died in 1782. Their home was "Kenmore" the show place of Fredericksburg, Va.

*Betty Lewis* was the sister of General George Washington (1732-1799), first President of the United States of America. She was the daughter of Augustine Washington (1694-1743) and his second wife, Mary Ball whom he married in 1730.

*Mary Carr*, sometimes called "Sara", was daughter of John Carr of "Bear Castle" and Barbara Overton, daughter of Captain James and Elizabeth Overton.

## DeJARNETTE

Spencer Coleman (son of John) and Eunice Hawes Coleman, (daughter of Samuel Hawes) m. first: Elizabeth Garland Goodwin, daughter of Robert and Jane Tulloch; m. second: Sallie Lewis.

### I. Spencer Coleman and Elizabeth Garland Goodwin:

- A. Robert Coleman m. Caroline Harris.
- B. Jane T. Coleman (1790-1815) m. Daniel *de Jarnette* (his first wife 1808) who was of Spring Grove in Caroline County (1783-1850).
- C. Hulda Hawes Coleman m. Daniel *de Jarnette* (his second wife).
- D. Lucinda Coleman m. Henry Tyler.
- E. Spencer Coleman, Jr., m. Rebecca Diggs (whose mother was Eunice Hawes Coleman, half sister of Samuel Hawes).
- F. Elizabeth Coleman m. Elliott Hawes de Jarnette, brother of Daniel above.
- G. Eunice Coleman m. Hugh Goodwin.
  1. Hilda Ann Goodwin m. first: Dr. Samuel Meredith, October 15, 1835; m. second: William M. Harris of Clifton, Caroline County.

### Children of Daniel de Jarnette and Jane T. Coleman

1. Robert Elliott *de Jarnette*, 1812-1876, m. first: in 1839, Cordelia Fauntleroy Burke (1823-1866) m. second: in 1867, Margaret Gray Burke (1831-1907), daughters of John Muse (1793-1835) and Sophia Frances (Woolfolk) Burke (1799-1846). The daughter of Robert de Jarnette and Cordelia Burke was—
  - a. Jane Broadnax de Jarnette (1840-1928) who m. 1864 Richard Willing Byrd (1832-1878) grandson of Richard Willing Byrd of Smithfield, Va., who was a member of the House of Delegates and the son of William Byrd III of Westover. Among the children of Jane de Jarnette and Richard Willing Byrd were—
    - (1) *Cordelia Willing Byrd*, born 1868, m. (1895) *Edmund Sumter Ruffin* (he was Norfolk lawyer born 1861, died 1949). See Ruffin Family.
    - (2) Robert Elliott de Jarnette, Jr. (1854-1921) m. 1887 Lucretia Reid Armstrong, daughter of Rev. George D. Armstrong, Pastor of the 1st Presbyterian Church.
      - (a) Lucretia Reid DeJarnette, born November 26th, 1890, and died in 1957. She married Walter Bramblette Martin M.D., born 1888, son of David T. and Louisa Sutton Martin.



- 1a. Lucretia DeJarnette Martin born November 24, 1918.
- 2a. Nancy Patton Martin born August 29, 1922, died 1959.
- 3a. Walter B. Martin, Jr., born August 16, , m. 1950 Aileen Taylor Black, daughter of Barron F. and Aileen Taylor Black.
  - a1. Walter B. Martin, III, born July 3rd, 1953.
  - a2. Barron Black Martin, born December 6th, 1955.
- (b) Cordelia Burke de Jarnette, (7/18/1893- ) m. 1916 Littleton Waller Tazewell. See Tazewell Family.
  - 1a. Grace DeJarnette Tazewell (2/18/1893- ) m. 1941 Paul Rutledge Flowers, M.D., of Dothan, Alabama.
    - a1. Paul Rutledge Flowers, Jr., born 1943.
    - a2. Grace De Jarnette Flowers, born 1945.
    - a3. John MacDavid Flowers, born 1947.
    - a4. Robert Elliott Flowers, born 1950.
    - a5. Cordelia Burke Flowers, born 1952.
    - a6. William Tazewell Flowers, born 1959.
    - a7. George David Flowers, born 1961.
  - 2a. Louise Walke Tazewell, born 1919- , m. 1944 Edwin Louis Kyte, Lt. Com., U.S.N.
    - a1. Edwin Louis Kyte, Jr., born 1945.
    - a2. Littleton Waller Tazewell Kyte, born 1947.
    - a3. Louise Bradford Kyte, born April 19, 1950.
    - a4. Cordelia DeJarnette Kyte, born April 19, 1950.
  - 3a. Cordelia Burke Tazewell, born 1923- , m. 1948 William Barton Baldwin (born 1915- ) son of Robert F. and Elizabeth Boykin Baldwin.
    - a1. Katherine Stuart Baldwin, born 1952.
    - a2. Margaret Dornin Baldwin, born 1955.
    - a3. William Barton Baldwin, born 1959.
  - 4a. Dorothy Waller Tazewell (born 1926- ) m. 1949 Joseph Stuart Hume, son of Doctor Joseph Stuart Hume and Isabel Christian of Lynchburg, his wife.
    - a1. Joseph Stuart Hume, Jr., born August 29, 1950.
    - a2. William Bradford Hume, born August 3, 1950.
    - a3. John Hamilton Hume, born 1955.
    - a4. Jean Christian Hume, born 1956.
    - a5. Dorothy Tazewell Hume, born 1958.

- a6. Isabel Claiborne Hume, born 1963.
- (c) Grace Armstrong DeJarnette (1894-1926) m. William Morton Snelling, Lt. U.S.N.
- 1a. William Morton Snelling, Jr., born November 18, 1918 m. 1950 Margaret Jackson Hendrick.
- a1. William Morton Snelling, born 1954.
- a2. Margaret Elizabeth Snelling, born 1956.

*"How happy is he born and taught,  
That soweth not anothers' will.  
Whose armor is his lowest thoughts  
And simple truth his utmost skill.*

*"Wotton"*



## DICKSON FAMILY

Two brothers, William and Richard Dickson were living in Norfolk in about the year 1810. No information is available concerning William's wife, except that he left no issue. *Richard Dickson*, born in 1804, married Kate Tolcott Hale who was born in 1827 and died in 1855. Richard Dickson died in 1893. Their surviving children included—

1. *William Colden Dickson* who was born in 1851 and died in 1932. He married Mary Petty, the daughter of John and Hannah M. Petty. She was born in 1853 and died in 1924. They lived at 300 West Freemason Street. This house still belongs to the family.
2. *Mary Elizabeth Dickson* who married Merritt Cooke of Norfolk.

Children of William Colden and Mary Petty Dickson—

- (a) *William Petty Dickson*, who was born in 1886 and died in 1944. He married Nellie Tate Talbott from Richmond, Va. She was born in 1885 and she died in 1969.
- (b) Katherine Hale Dickson, born 1888 and died 1947. She married Henry Alan Johnston.

Children of William Petty Dickson and Nellie Tate Talbott were—

1. *William Petty Dickson Jr.*; who was born December 11th, 1915. He graduated in law at the University of Virginia and became a member of the firm of Willcox, Cooke and Willcox of Norfolk. He married Caroline Sands of New York. Their children are—
  - (a) Caroline Tate Dickson, born 11th March 1947. She married Curtis Snyder of Norfolk.
  - (b) Mary Petty Dickson, born 24th September 1951. Both daughters born in Norfolk.
2. Charles Talbott Dickson, who was born February 26th, 1917. He married Juanita Elizabeth Stewart, daughter of *George Wingfield Stewart of Warwick County, and Nancie Elizabeth Turner of Henry County, Va.* Their children are—
  - (a) Richard Dickson III, who was born 5th July 1945.
  - (b) Elizabeth Stewart Dickson, who was born 12th November, 1946. She married Terry Logan.
3. *Richard Dickson* who was born in July 1919. He was a Major in the U.S. Marine Corps. He died in World War II in November 1943.
4. *Anne Talbott Dickson*, who was born in May, 1925. She married Goodwin Shepherd Jordan on 19th October, 1947. Their children are—
  - (a) Charles Goodwin Jordan, who was born 29th August, 1948. He married Deborah Ellen Byers on 4th November, 1970. She is the daughter of Doctor and Mrs. John A. Byers of Pittsburgh.

(b) Anne Talbott Jordan, who was born 26th May, 1950.

(c) Margaret Irvine Jordan, who was born 18th October, 1952.

Note: Two other children of Richard Dickson, born 1804, and Kate Tolcott Hale, born 1827, were Richard and Anna Dickson, of whom information is not on hand.

*"Some men are borh great,  
Some achieve greatness,  
And some have greatness  
Thrust upon them."*

Shakespeare



## DODSON FAMILY

*Daniel Dodson* lived in Knaresborough, Yorkshire, England. His wife was Susanna. His son was—

\* *Thomas Dodson*, who was born in England on the 19th of October in 1669. He left for America and arrived at Burlington, New Jersey, in the year 1677. He next moved to Talbot County, Maryland in 1703. There he built a house on Broad Creek in 1703 which he called "Dodson's Beginning". He had married in Burlington on the 16th of July 1698, Katherine Savill, daughter of John Savill of Snape, England. Their son was—

*Robert Dodson 1st*, who was a shipwright and lived at "Solitude" near Royal Oaks in Talbot County. He was born in 1700 and died in 1745. He was married on 18th of August 1727.

*Thomas Dodson II*, was his son. He was well learned in building sailing vessels. During the Revolution he took the oath of fidelity to the State of Maryland on the 27th of March 1778. He was born about 1738 in Talbot County. His son was—

*Robert Dodson II*, who dealt in Ships and Stores. He was a Justice of the Peace and a school teacher. He was born 6th of September 1762 and died on 10th April 1824. He married either on the 7th or the 20th of January 1785, Elizabeth Auld. She was born on 21st of February 1768 and died in the year 1812. The son of these two was—

*William Dodson*, who was a Sailing Master and operated a packet to Baltimore and the West Indian trade as his father had done. He was born on 19th of January 1786 at Saint Michael's, Maryland, and died on 8th of December 1833. He married on 27th September 1807 Amelia S. Brown who was born in Talbot County on 12th of August 1790 and died 5th May 1848. Their son was—

*Robert Auld Dodson*, who was born on 6th November 1808. He also kept up the West Indian trade with his terminus in Baltimore. He was also County Commissioner in 1863-64 and Postmaster from 1876 to 1883. He married on 24th January 1833 Hester Ann Rogers Keithley of Baltimore on 2nd March 1814 and died on 11th February 1872. She was the daughter of Richard Keithley of Baltimore (1775-1843) and his wife, Jane Button Selby, widow, of Baltimore whose parents were Elias (1789-1827) Button of Isle of Wight, England, and Priscilla Pain of Hartford County, Maryland. Their son was—

*Richard Stearns Dodson*, who was born on 7th April 1838 at Wye Island, Talbot County. He was a hotel owner and operator. He married Maria Frances Pfeltz (1840-1891) who was daughter of Gustavus Adolphus (1817-1892) and Martha Ann (Berry) Bissell Pfeltz (1815-1895). He died 22 March 1897.

*Robert Adolphus Dodson*, their son, was born on 2nd November 1861 in Baltimore and died at Willoughby Beach, Va. He married on 14th November 1882 in Norfolk, Julia Edwards Griffith of Portsmouth who was born on 12th

November 1819 and Mary Eliza Beale, his wife. She was born on 25th August 1830 and died on 4th August 1867 in Norfolk. Their son was—

*Edward Griffith Dodson*, who was born in Norfolk on 30th April 1884. He was a lawyer, Bank trust officer and for many years Clerk of the Virginia House of Delegates. He married Harriotte Jones Winchester of Macon, Georgia, who was born 20th January 1887. She was the daughter of Dr. Weems Ridout Winchester and Sarah Powell Harrison, his wife, of Leesburg, Virginia. Their children were—

1. Edward Griffith Dodson Jr.
2. Robert Winchester Dodson.

*Edward Griffith Dodson Jr.*, was born on 11th February 1914 in Norfolk. He recently returned to Norfolk. He attended the Episcopal High School in Alexandria and graduated in Law from the University of Virginia. He was a lieutenant, USNR, in the submarine service in the Pacific. He married Mary Archer Talcott, daughter of George Russell and Leisa Talcott, on 26th October 1940. Their children are—

1. Edward Griffith Dodson III, who was born 3rd March 1950.
2. Elizabeth Archer Dodson, who was born 7th April 1942.
3. Harriotte Winchester Dodson, who was born 19th July 1943.

Elizabeth Archer Dodson married on 2nd June 1973, James R. Heinzen of East Troy, Wisconsin.

Harriotte Winchester Dodson married 1968-69 Eugene R. McDannald of Roanoke. They have a daughter, Mary Archer McDannald who was born in 1973.

*Robert Winchester Dodson*, was born 13th September 1924 in Norfolk. He graduated from Episcopal High School in Alexandria in 1943 and earned a Bachelor of Arts Degree in Journalism at the University of North Carolina. He was a Lieutenant Commander USNR and served in World War II and the Korean War. He married on 19th May 1955 Marion (nee Blackwell) Thomas who was born on 1st of July 1922 in Norfolk, Va. Marion Thomas had a daughter by her first marriage, Suzanne Remington Thomas who was born on 22nd of January 1945. Marion Thomas was the daughter of John Lee Blackwell and Mable Marie Cosgrove. She was the Women's Editor of the Norfolk Ledger Star. The son of Robert Winchester Dodson and Marion Thomas, his wife, is—

Robert Winchester Dodson Jr., who was born 19th June 1958, at Norfolk.

Harriotte Jones Winchester Dodson was the daughter of Dr. Weems Ridout Winchester of Leesburg, Va. and Macon, Georgia. He was the son of Jacob Winchester II who sold the family home place, "Pervalent", on Kent Island, Maryland, in 1850 and went to live at his wife's old home place, "Whitehall". She was Mary Ridout, daughter of Horatio Ridout of Duke of Gloucester Street, Annapolis, Md. He was a lawyer and graduate of Saint John's College. His wife was Ann Weems.

Mary Ridout was born 1st January 1914 and died 11th August 1894. Ann Weems died in June 1868. She was the daughter of Col. John Weems of General Washington's Staff. He was born 1727 and died 28th of November 1794. He

married 18th November 1781, Mary Dorsey who was daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Beale (Nicholson) Dorsey of Howard County, Md.

Col. John Weems was the son of James Weymes, the fifth Earl of whose ancestry extends to John, 1st Baronial Lord of Weymes who was the youngest son of MacDuff, Thane of Fife.

## WINCHESTER

*Jacob Winchester II*, was the son of Isaac Winchester IV. He was born 30 January 1778 and died 14 October 1836. He married Ann Lambdin of Talbot County, Md. His father was—

*Jacob Winchester 1st*, who was 1st Lieutenant of Militia in the Revolution. He lived at "Pervalent" and married in 1777 Ann Blount of Queen Anne County, Md. He died 11 November 1805.

*Isaac Winchester III*, was his father who was born in 1708 and died later than the year 1772. He married Mary Tolson of Queen Anne County, Md. The father of Isaac the third was—

*Isaac Winchester II*, who was born in 1680 and died in 1712. He was a member of the Maryland House of Delegates. He married Mary He was born in Queen Anne County and his will was probated at Annapolis 22nd of May 1712. His father was—

*Isaac Winchester 1st*, who was born in 1655 and died in 1693. He was a member of the Council and a Justice of the Peace. He was married in 1674, wife's name unknown. His father was—

*John Winchester II*, who was born in 1626 at "Pervalent", Kent Island, which was granted to him in 1650 by Governor Stone. The old house was destroyed by fire in 1740 at which time the present house was built. It is six miles from Stevensville. John Winchester II married in April 1654, Margaret whose surname is not available. His father was—

*John Winchester 1st*, who was born about the year 1604 and died 22 August 1689. He came to Maryland from London between 1642 and 1647. His wife's name was Elizabeth.

## KEITHLEY

*Hester Ann Rogers Keithley*, wife of Robert Auld Dodson, was the daughter of *Richard Keithley of Baltimore*. She was born 27th February 1775. Richard Keithley of Baltimore was the son of—

*Richard Keithley of Talbot County, Md.*, and Nancy, his wife, who was born in 1744 and died in 1830. Richard Keithley of Talbot County was the son of—

*James Keithley*, of St. Michael's, Maryland, was born 1721 and died in 1787 and Rachael, his wife, who was born in 1716 and died in 1776. James took the Oath of Fidelity on the first of March 1778. His will and some of his papers are in the family's possession.

*Richard Keithley* was his father who was born in 1691 and died in 1751.

## DUVALL FAMILY

Severn Parker Costin Duvall, born March 1893, married Helen Coke Hobbs, born February 2nd, 1896. He was the son of—

Ridgely Duvall (born April 12, 1860, died June 9, 1895) and Margaret Spady Costin who were married November 7, 1888. Son of—

Ridgely (CSA) who died 1911 and Sophia Howard Post (born October 25, 1842). They were married June 4, 1858. Son of—

John Higgins Duvall (born November 13, 1808, died July 10, 1884) and Eliza Ridgely, his first wife (born July 14, 1810, died September 4, 1887). Eliza Ridgely was the daughter of Noah and Hanna Lee. John Higgins' second wife was born August 7, 1816 and died February 10, 1901. She was the daughter of Eugene Post and Margaret Elizabeth Howard. John Higgins was the son of—

Beale Duvall, (1776-1840) and Elizabeth Williams, his second wife. Elizabeth Williams was the daughter of George Howard Williams and Prudence Ridgely (Governor of Maryland). She was the granddaughter of General John Eager Howard, also Governor of Maryland. Beale Duvall was son of—

Samuel Duvall II (born April 9, 1740) and Mary Higgins (born 1741). Son of—

Samuel Duvall I (born October 1707, died 1775) and Elizabeth Mullikin, daughter of James and Charity Mullikin. Son of—

Mareen Duvall (the younger) and Elizabeth Jacob. Son of—

Mareen I and Susannah, 3rd wife (Va. born) who was the daughter of Benois Brasseur and Marie.

He came to Maryland in 1650's brought here by William Burgess—traces beyond this point are not clear—thought they came from England, where ancestor had come from Normandy. Ancestral home, Laval, France.

The only child of Severn Parker Costin Duvall and Helen Cake Hobbs was—

*"Men seldom make passes  
at girls who wear glasses."*





## EGGLESTON FAMILY

Among the passenger list of the "Transport" which sailed from London in July 1635 were two men named Richard Eggleston, quoting "Andrew Meade" by Baskerville, Old Dominion Press, 1921. The first of this family to come to Virginia, according to "Goode", and settled on Eastern Shore was Richard Eggleston. In 1656 Richard Eggleston, Jr., son of the immigrant, moved to Amelia County and took part in the big fight with the Indians at the Falls of the James. Joseph Eggleston, son of Richard Jr., represented James City County in the House of Burgesses from 1727 to 1730. The name of his first wife is not known, but his second wife was Anne Pettus of Hanover County and the children of his last marriage were—

1. Joseph Jr. who married 1st Judith Segar and 2nd Judith Cobbs.
2. John who married Betsy Cobbs.
3. Richard who married Rebecca Clough in 1729.
4. William, born 1720 and married Judith Cary.
5. Edward who married Betsy Wales.
6. Elizabeth and
7. Another daughter.

The Virginia Land Books show that Richard Eggleston on March 19, 1653 patented 900 acres of land, and on May 25, 1655 patented 62½ acres additional. Another patent had been granted him on March 18, 1662 for 1377, all of these in James City County. There was a Benjamin Eggleston who patented 595 acres October 23, 1690. He must have been a son of Richard.

The children of Joseph Jr. and Judith Segar Eggleston were—

1. Major Joseph Eggleston, born 1754, married 1st Sally Meade, 2nd Judith Cary Eggleston.
2. Jane Segar Eggleston, born 1756, married Stephen Cocke of Amelia County, March 5, 1772.
3. Anne Eggleston, born 1758, married 1774 Daniel Hardaway September 5.
4. Mary Eggleston, born 1759, married 1st Benjamin Ward and 2nd Everard Meade.
5. Judith Eggleston, born 1761 of Chesterfield County, (married January 23, 1779).
6. Elizabeth Eggleston, born 1764, married John Archer of Amelia County May 24, 1788.

The children of Major Joseph Eggleston, born 1754, and his first wife, Sally Meade, born May 24, 1788, daughter of Everard Meade were—

1. Charles Segar Eggleston of Amelia, born August 27, 1794, married

October 12, 1819, Harriot Elizabeth Bolling, daughter of Thomas Tabb and Seigniora Peyton, born October 24th, 1800.

2. William Segar Eggleston who married Fanny Peyton Archer of Amelia County.
3. Edward Eggleston.

The children of Major Joseph Eggleston and his 2nd wife, Judith Cary Eggleston were—

1. Francis Eggleston.
2. Everard Francis Eggleston, born 1798, died 1857, married Martha Judith Cocke.
3. Sally Meade Eggleston.

The known children of Everard Francis and Martha Judith Cocke Eggleston—

1. Judith Eggleston.
2. William Archer Eggleston, born 1831, who was a soldier in the Confederate army.
3. Martha Judith married 1860 William Old Jr., Captain CSA and editor of Richmond Examiner.
4. Charles who married and had several sons.

The children of Charles Segar Eggleston and Harriet Elizabeth Bolling, his wife—

1. Joseph William Eggleston, born September 15, 1821, married Emily Norton, and died 1896.
2. Robert Bolling Eggleston of Holmes County, Mississippi, who was born May 20, 1823 and died 1873.

There were eight other children, among whom was—

3. Frances Tabb Eggleston, born December 1st 1838 and died in November 1902, who married her cousin, Stephen Archer Eggleston, of Holmes County, Miss., who was born in Amelia County, Va., June 24, 1829, moved to Mississippi in 1839 and died August 1877. He was the son of William Segar and Fanny Peyton (Archer) Eggleston, Amelia. He was the grandson of Major Joseph and Sally (Meade) Eggleston and the grandson of Joseph and Judith, (Segar) Eggleston and of General Evarard & Mary (Eggleston-Ward) Meade and of Colonel John and Frances (Cooke-Peyton) Tabb.

Robert Bolling Eggleston, son of Stephen Archer and Frances Tabb Eggleston, was born at England, Arkansas, April 13 1856 and married Mary Lewis Nunnally of Hot Springs, Marshall County, Miss.

Anne Pettus, second wife of Joseph Eggleston, son of Richard Eggleston Jr., was the daughter of Dabney and Anne Overton Pettus of Hanover County, Va.

Judith Segar, the wife of Joseph Eggleston Junior, was the daughter of Oliver Segar of Middlesex County. She was born April 20th 1729.

Major Joseph Eggleston was second in command of Lee's Legion (Light Horse Harry) in the Revolutionary War, serving through all of the campaigns in the south. He was a member of Congress in the session of 1798-99.

Mary, sister of Major Eggleston, and wife of Benjamin Ward of Chesterfield was the mother of the beautiful Maria Ward who was the only love of the great orator, John Randolph of Roanoke. She turned down John to marry his cousin, Peyton Randolph, son of Edmund Randolph, born 1753, the first Attorney General of Virginia. He was a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States. He entered Washington's Cabinet as Attorney General in 1789, and became Secretary of State in 1794, dying in 1813.

Elizabeth, another sister of Major Eggleston, married, as noted above, Major John Archer, son of Colonel William Archer, military commander of the county. There were four children.

David Quinn Eggleston, lawyer of Charlotte Courthouse, born June 11th 1851, married Susan Daniel, daughter of Samuel Daniel and Mary Booker Daniel. He died October 17, 1909. David Quinn Eggleston was the son of John William and Lucy Nash Morton Eggleston. He was educated at Hampden-Sydney College and the University of Virginia, and admitted to the Bar in 1879. He practiced law at Charlotte Courthouse and was a state senator 1897-1901. He was a member of the State Constitutional Convention 1901-02, and was Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia 1902-1909. He married Sue E. Daniel, daughter of Samuel Daniel of Charlotte County (1860-1915). His father was—

John William Eggleston, born in 1828 and married Lucy Nash Morton (1825-1892). There were three surviving sons—

1. Beverly Purnell Eggleston (1851-1923) who married Fannie P. Ligon (1861-1918).
  - (a) Their son was Beverly Purnell, born 1889, died September 1965, and married Louise Freeman September 11th 1891, daughter of Edward Butler Freeman of Nashville, Tenn., and Mary Bell Lloyd his wife, of Pocomoke, Worcester County, Md. There are two daughters—
    - (a1) Louise Freeman Eggleston, born 29 April 1923, and married Roy Martin.
    - (a2) Beverly Lloyd Eggleston, born 31 January 1926, and married Parker Neff.
2. John Morton Eggleston, born 1853 and died in 1870.
3. David Quinn Eggleston, born 1857 and died in 1909.

The children of David Quinn and Susan Daniel Eggleston were—

1. Daisy Daniel Eggleston, born 1884, and married Herbert B. Chermiside. He was Clerk of the Court and lived at Charlotte Court House.
2. John William Eggleston, born 1886, married Ella Watkins Carrington, October 15, 1912. She was daughter of John Cullen Carrington and

Mary Elfreth Hannah, his wife. J. C. Carrington was the son of Col. Henry A. Carrington CSA, and Charlotte E. Cullen, his wife. Col. Henry A. Carrington was Clerk of the Court of Charlotte County for 40 years, an Elder in the Presbyterian Church, member of the House of Burgesses and Superior Court of Appeals.

John William Eggleston attended Hampden-Sydney College where he obtained a Bachelor of Arts degree in 1906 and a Master of Arts degree in 1907. He earned his LLB at Washington and Lee in 1910 where he taught for several years. He also taught at McGuire's Prep. School, Richmond. He was admitted to the Bar in 1909. He entered the practice of law in Norfolk in 1910 and maintained offices there until 1935.

He was a member of the firms of Baker & Eggleston, Hughes, Vandeventer and Eggleston; and Vandeventer, Eggleston and Black. He was a member of the Virginia Senate 1932-1935 inclusive. He was chairman of the Legislative Commission which drafted the Alcoholic Beverage Control Act. He was a Justice of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Va. from 1935 until 1958 when he became Chief Justice. He retired in 1969.

3. Sam Daniel Eggleston, born 1887, died 1957 of Charlotte Court House who married Ruth O. Monroe.
4. Beverly Purnel Eggleston (1890-1942) who married Mary Carrington.
5. Mary Elizabeth Eggleston, born 1892, who is a retired school teacher.
6. Daniel Eggleston, born 1900, who married Julia E. Green.

One of the sons of Richard and Rebecca Eggleston was—

Edmund Eggleston (1773-1840) who married Jane Segar Landhorne of Cumberland County.

One of the sons of Edmund and Jane Segar was—

Richard Beverly Eggleston, born 1797, died 1853, whose second wife was Elvira Dupuy (1805-1878). Their children were—

1. John William Eggleston (1828-1897) married Lucy N. Morton (1825-1892).
2. James Asa Eggleston (1830-1890).
3. Joseph Dupuy Eggleston of Prince Edward County.
4. George Markham Eggleston.
5. Mary married Mr. Stone.
6. Cornelia married Mr. Howard.

Joseph Dupuy Eggleston had a son, Joseph Dupuy Eggleston Jr., who was quite an outstanding man. He was at one time President of Virginia Polytech Institute. Then he was President of Hampden-Sydney College. Prior to that he was Superintendent of Public Instructions for the State of Virginia.

The children of Beverly Purnell and Fannie P. Ligon Eggleston were—

1. Beverly Purnell Eggleston Jr., as noted previously.

2. Lucy Nash Eggleston, born 1884, married Judge Robert F. Hutcheson of Charlotte.
3. David Quinn Eggleston of Charlotte who married Margaret E. Russell. He was born 1893.
4. John Morton Eggleston, twin; born 1896, died 1958, married Sarah Gladys Fore. Their son—
  - (a) John Morton Eggleston Jr., married Audrey, daughter of Chester B. Gifford Jr.
5. Fanny Ligon Eggleston, twin, born 1896, married Edward G. Bailey who is with the U. S. Government.

Beverly Purnell III, son of Beverly P. and Louise Freeman Eggleston.

William Cary of Warwick died April 3rd 1742. His wife was Judith Jones. Their children—

1. Mathew Jones Cary who died unmarried.
2. Miles Cary who died unmarried.
3. Jaquelin Cary.
4. William Cary of Yorktown who was mayor in 1789, married first Miss Moody and secondly Sarah Dudley.
5. Patty who married William Goosley, a merchant of Yorktown, and had issue.
6. Mary who died unmarried.
7. Judith who married William Eggleston.
8. Betsy who married John Eggleston.

The children of Judge John W. and Ella Watkins Carrington Eggleston were—

1. Mary Elfreth Eggleston, born Norfolk, November 8 1913, married November 14 1936 Dr. William Perry Moore Jr. (Born November 5 1905, Norfolk, son of Doctor William Perry and Elizabeth Meade Simpson Moore) who is a descendant of Governors Thomas Nelson and John Page of Virginia, and Rt. Rev. William Meade, Bishop of Virginia, author of "Old Churches and Families of Va." He is a graduate of the Episcopal High School and the University of Virginia. Their children are—
  - (a) Mary Elfreth Eggleston Moore, born November 13 1937 and married Charles Hays Jr.
  - (b) William Perry Moore III, born Norfolk Feb 3 1942.
2. Suzanne Daniel Eggleston, born Norfolk November 8, 1916, and married 1st William King Mapp: No issue. She married secondly William Thompson Barron Jr., February 12, 1946. He was born December 26, 1912 and educated at St. Christopher's School, Richmond and the University of Virginia. He is a sanitary engineer, the son of W. Thompson Barron and Charlotte A. Long.

## GALT

Samuel Galt (1700-1761) was living in Elizabeth City County about 1735. He was of Scottish descent and married Lucy Ballard before December 19, 1739. She was the daughter of Captain Francis and Mary Scervant Ballard, who was sheriff, Burgess and Presiding Justice of Elizabeth City County. The children of Samuel and Lucy Galt were—

1. Sarah.
2. James, (1741-1800). He was a lieutenant of Williamsburg Militia.
3. John Minson, who was a member of the "Committee of Safety" and Surgeon of the 15th Va. Regiment; and
4. Patrick, who was Surgeon of the 9th Va. Regiment and died at Morristown, N.J. February 13, 1777.

James Galt married Mary W. Taylor (1761-1813) of the Orange County family of the Taylor's of Virginia. Among their many children was Alexander Galt (1793-1855) Postmaster of Norfolk, Virginia, and acting Assistant Apothecary General of Virginia Troops in War of 1812. He married February 6, 1817, Mary Silvester Jeffrey (1796-1840) daughter of Captain Aaron Jeffrey of the Virginia Navy, during the Revolution. Their second child was—

William Richard Galt (1818-1892) a professor at the University of Virginia who married Mary Williams Ware (1824-1897) descendant of Spencer Ware of the Revolutionary War and Sir Dudley Digges. Their son William Wilson Galt (1852-1934) was Captain S.C. U.S.N. He took part in the Battle of Manila Bay, and was Grand Master, Virginia A.F. and A.M. He married Mary Blair Grigsby, who died 1916, daughter of The Honorable Hugh Blair Grigsby of Norfolk and Mary Carrington, his wife, of Charlotte County, Virginia. The children of William Wilson Galt and Mary Grigsby Galt were—

1. Hugh Blair Grigsby Galt (1883-1952) Attorney at Law who married Barbara Hoge in 1924. No issue.
2. William Richard Galt, Lieutenant U.S. Army in 1st World War. He was a colonel in World War II. He married Maria Ward Skelton. Their son William Richard II, born 1916.
3. Robert Ware Galt born 1887, died 1918.
4. Mary Carrington Galt born 1889, married 1934 Deane Harold Vance, Surgeon U.S. Navy, born 1891, died 1964, Navy Flight Surgeon and Psychiatrist.
5. Susan Duane Galt (born 1898) married Commander Alfred Zimmermann U.S.N. Their children—
  - (a) Alfred Zimmermann, Jr., born 1916 and died 1938, and
  - (b) Richard, born 1920.

6. Carrington Grigsby Galt, born 1900 and died 1955. He married Elizabeth Bowden, first, no children; 2nd, Martha Roberts and had one daughter, Alice Blair Galt.

Children of William Richard Galt (1818-1892) and Mary (Maria) Williams Ware Galt, his wife(1824-1897), were—

1. Alexander Patrick Galt (1844-1850).
2. Mary Jeffrey Galt (1845-1922), Sculptress. Unmarried.
3. Robert Ware Galt (1847-1923), U.S.N.
4. Rogers Harrison Galt (1850-1910), Commodore U.S.N.
5. William Wilson Galt (1852-1934) Captain U.S.N.
6. Susan Williams Ware Galt, married 1891 Alexander Duane—M.D.
7. James Silverster Galt, unmarried.
8. John Minson Galt, Physician. He did not marry.
9. Anne Alexena Galt, unmarried.
10. Alexander Galt, Episcopal Minister who married Emily Caske. There were six children.

Robert Ware Galt, (1847-1923) was Chief Engineer U.S.N. He served on the U.S.S. "Trenton" when it was wrecked off Samoa. He married Mary Frances Butt who died in 1893. Their daughter was Mary Ware Galt. Her son, Rogers H. Galt was a member of the American Expeditionary Forces in France 1918-1919, "Foyer-du-Soldat." Mary Ware Galt married Lt. Virginius Lee Kirby who was wounded in the Argonne. Their daughter Anne Galt Kirby was born in 1923.

Rogers Harrison Galt (1850-1910) was a Commodore U.S. Navy. He married 1844 Mary Meares. Their children were Mary Meares Galt, Elizabeth Asdi Galt, Rogers Harrison Galt and John Meares Galt.

Mary Meares (1853-1895) was the daughter of Dr. John London and Elizabeth Ashe Holmes Meares. Mary Meares was the eighth generation from John Swann of Swann's Point, opposite Jamestown Island, who was in Virginia in 1630.

Gabriel Galt (1789-1836) brother of Alexander Galt (1793-1855) was an officer in the War of 1812. He married Betsey Browne. Their son Gabriel Alexander Dickie Galt (1834-1908) was a Physician in the Confederate Army. He was the inventor of Galt's Treplurie, a form of surgical procedure. He married Rosamond Beale, who died in 1898.

John Minson Galt (1785-1814) another brother of Alexander Galt, died in the War of 1812. He married Nancy Herbert. Their son, John Minson Galt, II, was in the Confederate Army. He married Anne W. Land (1814-1884). Their son, Francis Land Galt (1833-1915) was a Surgeon in the U.S. Navy. He resigned his Commission and became Surgeon in the Confederate Navy. He was Surgeon aboard the famous Confederate warship "Alabama".

Alexander Galt (1827-1863) brother of William Richard Galt (1818-1892) was the well known Sculptor. He was a Lieutenant Colonel in the Confederate Army.

James Dickie Galt (1831-1888) was a prominent Physician and Surgeon. He was attached to the 19th Virginia Regiment CSA, Pickett's Division at Gettysburg.

Alexander Dickie Galt (1771-1840) was the son of John Minson Galt (1744-1808) and his wife Judith Craig, daughter of Alexander and Marie Maupin Craig. He married Mary Dorothea (Polly) Galt of Richmond, Virginia. She was descended from Samuel Galt, the immigrant by his first wife, her name unknown.

John Minson Galt (1744-1808) was the brother of James Galt (1741-1800) and son of Samuel Galt the immigrant and his second wife, Lucy Ballard.

Alexander Dickie Galt was attending physician at the hospital in Williamsburg. He lived in the "Galt House". He was a Surgeon in the War of 1812 with the 68th Virginia Regiment.

John Minson Galt (1744-1808), above, was surgeon of the 15th Virginia Regiment of the Continental Line. By the end of the Revolutionary War he was Senior Field Surgeon of all Virginia troops.

He became head of the "Hospital for the Insane" in Williamsburg, Va., and was the first physician to recognize insanity as an illness.



John Minson Galt, II, M.D., First Superintendent Eastern State Hospital, 1841-1862.



## GARNETT FAMILY

John Garnett emigrated to Virginia and settled in Gloucester County during the latter part of the seventeenth century. His wife's maiden name was Anne. His name appears as a witness in a bond dated December 1703. His children were James, born 1692, John and Anthony. He later moved to Essex County.

James, the eldest son, was born January 17th, 1692, and died in 1765 in Essex County. He married Sarah Green (1st). Their children were—

1. John who married Elizabeth Evans. He was born September 27, 1717, died 1746.
2. James who was born October 5th, 1719, member House of Burgesses 1741-1747.
3. Mildred who was born August 23rd, 1721.
4. Thomas, who was born January 19th, 1723.
5. William, born July 11, 1727, died February 21, 1759, married Ann Rowsee on June 29, 1751. There were children.
6. Reuben who was born June 15th, 1729. He was a Justice in Essex County from 1780 to 1800.
7. Robert, born May 20, 1732.

James Garnett, born June 17th, 1692, married secondly, Elizabeth Muscoe who was the daughter of Salvator Muscoe, a lawyer living in Essex County in 1702, born December 28, 1674, and died in 1741, whose wife was Mary. James Garnett was a Burgess in 1734-36, 1738, 1740 and a Justice of Essex County 1720 until 1740. The child by his second marriage was—

Muscoe Garnett, born August 17, 1736, died January 1803, whose mother died at his birth.

James Garnett, above, born June 17th, 1692, was married a third time on July 19th, 1740, to Mary Rowzee Jones, widow, who was the daughter of Capt. Edward Rowsee who died January 11th, 1739. The children of his third marriage were—

1. Catherine
2. Augustine.
3. Elizabeth who was born June 20th, 1744.
4. James who was born April 25th, 1747, taking his fathers name after his half brother had died, also named James. He married Judith Neal. Issue.
5. Betty who was born June 6th, 1750, married John Taliaferro Hayes. Issue.

James Garnett married, a fourth time, Margaret Scott. He was a large land proprietor.

Muscoe Garnett, son of James and Elizabeth Muscoe Garnett, born August 17th, 1736, was baptized by the Rev. Robert Rose of Saint Anne's parish, Essex County. He married July 9th, 1767, Grace Fenton Mercer, daughter of John Mercer of "Marlborough", Stafford County, and Anne Roy, his second wife, Grace Fenton Mercer was born 1751 and died 1814.

According to the Muster rolls of Settlers in Virginia, Thomas Garnett, age 40, came over in the "Swan" in 1610; Elizabeth Garnett came over in the "Nep-tune" in 1618; and Susan Garnett, age 3 was born in Virginia. Hotten, the genealogist, sets forth that in 1623, Elizabeth, Susan and Thomas Garnett were living in Virginia. Greer the genealogist, notes that William Garnett emigrated to Virginia in 1650. No connection has been worked out between these and John Garnett, the Pater Familias above. Mr. Francis Cabell of Warminister, Virginia, includes Garnett in his list of leading families of Eastern Virginia in 1776. Names of the Justices of Essex County from 1695 to 1700 include Captain Salvator Muscoe and James Garnett.

James Mercer Garnett, son of Muscoe and Grace Fenton Mercer Garnett, was born June 8th, 1770, and married Mary Eleanor Dick Mercer, born October 4th, 1774, (died 1837) his cousin (first) and the daughter of Judge James Mercer of the Court of Appeals of Virginia. Their children were—

1. James Mercer Garnett II, born October 30th, 1794, married March 7th, 1820 his first cousin, Maria Hunter, daughter of Thomas and Maria Tennant Hunter of Fredericksburg. Maria Tennant was the daughter of Anna Campbell and Doctor Tennant, a well known physician of Port Royal.
2. Anne, born August 15th, 1797, and died unmarried October 3rd, 1835.
3. Albert Roy, born February 28th, 1800, and died unmarried February 23rd, 1852.
4. Mary Eleanor, born June 30th, 1802, married May 1821, Robert Page Waring and died in March 1822, leaving no issue.
5. Grace Fenton, born April 15, 1805, and died unmarried on August 15th, 1826.
6. Maria who was born June 12, 1808, married October 8th, 1827, the Rev. John Peyton McGuire. She died September 1st, 1841, and he died March 26th, 1869.
7. Charles Fenton Mercer Garnett who was born October 7th, 1810, died unmarried 1886.
8. Theodore Stanford Garnett I, was born November 18th, 1812. He was a civil engineer and built the first railroad in Florida. He married April 18th, 1839, Florentina Moreno, daughter of Francisco Moreno of Pensacola, Florida.

## GARNETT JORDAN FAMILY

The oldest member of this family of whom we have a record is—

*Robert Jordan* who was born between 1750 and 1770. He married Miss Mary Peele. He is very probably a descendant of the ancient planter, Samuel

*Mary Ann Wilson* was born on July 19th in Surry County. She died August 16th, 1891, at Norfolk, Va. She was the daughter of Dr. George Wilson of Surry County and Mary Ann Drew of Smithfield, Va., his wife.

*Dr. George Wilson* was born on May 8th, 1790, in Surry County. He died in 1864, the last year of the war. He was the son of—

*Soloman Wilson* and Anne Riddick, his wife.

*Mary Ann Drew* was born in the year 1797. She married Dr. George Wilson as noted. She was the daughter of Benjamin Drew and his wife, Mary Ann.

*Janie Maigne Gresham* was the daughter of Samuel S. Gresham and Emma Maigne. Emma Maigne was the daughter of Henry I. Maigne and Jane R. Basham who were married at Old Saint Paul's Church in Norfolk on May 29th, 1851. She was baptized on April 23rd, 1852.

*Muscoe Garnett* was born August 17th, 1736. He was the son of James Garnett and Elizabeth Muscoe, his second wife. He was baptized by the Rev. Robert Rose of St. Anne's Parish, Essex County. He married as noted Grace Fenton Mercer on July 9th, 1767, daughter of John Mercer of "Marlborough", Stafford County, and Anne Ray, his second wife. Grace Fenton Mercer was born in 1751 and died in 1814.

*James Garnett* was born June 17th, 1692. He married secondly, as noted, Elizabeth Muscoe, daughter of Salvator Muscoe. The latter was an attorney who lived in Essex County in 1702. He was a Burgess during the sessions of 1734, 1736, 1738 and 1740. He was a Justice for Essex County from 1720 until 1740. He was the son of—

*John Garnett* came to Virginia and settled in Gloucester County during the latter part of the seventeenth century. His wife's name was Anne. The record shows his name as a witness in a bond dated December 1703.

*"A daughter of the gods,  
divinely tall,  
And most divinely fair."*

Tennyson



## GARRISON AND CUSTIS FAMILIES

Religious persecution had forced *Major General John Custis* and his wife Joan to leave England and seek freedom and peace of mind in Protestant Holland. They later came over to Virginia and settled in Northampton County on the Eastern Shore in or about the year 1640. Three of their sons acquired land in the same county, Colonel William Custis, General John Custis and Joseph Custis.

*Colonel William Custis* was born in Holland in 1673. His first wife's name is not available. She died early leaving one son, and Colonel William Custis died in 1726.

*Henry Custis*, their son, was born in 1657 and died in 1708. He married Rachel Revell, daughter of Edward and Frances Revell. Among their many children was—

*Edward Custis*, who died in 1739. His first wife's name is also not available. Their children included—

*William Custis*, who died in 1766. His wife's name is not available. Their children included—

1. *John Custis of "Seaside"*.
2. *Elizabeth Custis* who married William Garrison whose family had been living in Accomac County for several Generations.
3. *William Smith Custis*.

The children of William and Elizabeth Custis Garrison were—

- (a) William Garrison.
- (b) John Garrison.
- (c) Bagwell Garrison.
- (d) Joshua Garrison.
- (e) Edmund Garrison.

*Joshua Garrison* and Anne Savage, his wife, lived in Accomac County. She was the daughter of Edward Savage of Accomac County. The portraits of Joshua and Anne Savage Garrison are extant and now in possession of the family. Their children were—

1. James Savage Garrison Jr. who was born 4th April, 1822, in Norfolk.
2. George Glenn Garrison, who was born on 5th August 1830 at "Bayview" Princess Anne County, Virginia.
3. Albert Garrison, who was born in April 1833 at "Bayview".
4. Emily Garrison, who was born on 21st September 1837, at "Bayview".

The three brothers organized a Troop of Cavalry in Princess Anne County and rode to join Jeb Stuart of Lee's Confederate Army.



Anne Savage Garrison, wife of Joshua Garrison of Hawk's Nest, Accomac County, Virginia. She was the daughter of Edward Savage, gentleman of Accomac County.

Opposite page: Marriage License—John Mullins and Emily Garrison, 1861.

*James Savage Garrison Jr.* died 1st March 1864 during the war. He had married *Virginia C. Burroughs*, daughter of *William C. Burroughs, Esq.*, on 20th February 1844. Their children were—

1. *Frances Garrison*, who married *Cincinnatus F. Brickhouse*. No children.
2. *Eva Garrison*, who married *Wesley G. Humphries* of Little Rock, Arkansas. They had two children, *Eva* and *Wesley Humphries*.

*George Glenn Garrison*, born 1830, married *Annie Jean Dalrymple* who was daughter of *Robert Dalrymple*, a younger son of *Lord and Lady Dalrymple* of Scotland. The *Rev. George D. Armstrong* officiated at the wedding which took place on 11th November 1856. *George Glenn Garrison* died at his home "Church Point", a part of the *Bayview Plantation*, *Princess Anne County* on 27th April 1879. Their children were—

1. *Joshua Garrison*, who married *Virginia McBlair*, daughter of *Captain William* and *Virginia McBlair*, Commandant at the *Washington Navy Yard*. *Captain McBlair's* mother was *Annie Jean Dalrymple*, daughter of *Robert Dalrymple*, as noted. *Joshua* and *Virginia Blair Garrison* lived at "Church Point", a part of the "Bayview Plantation".
2. *Robert Dalrymple Garrison*, who married *Miss Kearns* and lived in the old *Thorowgood* house, another part of "Bayview" Plantation. There were no children.
3. *Grace Garrison*, who married *Reverdy Browne* and lived on *Boush St.*, *Norfolk*. No Issue.

---

A story has been handed down the *Custis* and then the *Garrison* families.

*Mr. Custis* and his wife liked each other less as each year went by. During meal times, although they had not spoken for many years, they dined together, he at one end of the table and she at the other. On an occasion while he was carving a very delectable fowl, he would turn to the servant standing behind his chair and remark, "Ask *Mrs. Custis* what part of the fowl she would prefer?" The servant would return with the reply, "*Mrs. Custis* says that she would like to have the thigh". Whereupon she would be duly served.

## MARRIAGE LICENSE.

VIRGINIA—COUNTY OF *Princeps Anne* TO WIT:

To any Person Licensed to Celebrate Marriages:

You are hereby authorized to join together in the Holy State of Matrimony, according to the rites and ceremonies of your Church, or religious denomination, and the laws of the Commonwealth of Virginia, *John & Mullins* and *Emily Garrison*

Given under my hand, as Clerk of the County Court of said County, this *19<sup>th</sup>* day of *December* 1861.

*J. J. Burroughs* Clerk.

## CERTIFICATE TO OBTAIN A MARRIAGE LICENSE,

To be annexed to the License, required by the Act passed 15th March 1861.

Time of Marriage, *December 24<sup>th</sup> 1861.*

Place of Marriage, *Bayville, Princeps Anne County Va.*

Full Names of Parties married, *John & Mullins (and) Emily Garrison*

Age of Husband, *30 years of age*

Age of Wife, *24 years of age*

Condition of Husband (widowed or single), *Single*

Condition of Wife (widowed or single), *Single*

Place of Husband's Birth, *Harrison County, Tennessee*

Place of Wife's Birth, *Princeps Anne County Va.*

Place of Husband's Residence, *Confederate States Army*

Place of Wife's Residence, *Princeps Anne County Va.*

Names of Husband's Parents, *John (and) Amanda Mullins*

Names of Wife's Parents, *James J. (and) Eliza Garrison*

Occupation of Husband, *Soldier*

Given under my hand this *19<sup>th</sup>* day of *December* 1861.

*J. J. Burroughs* Clerk.

## MINISTER'S RETURN OF MARRIAGE.

I CERTIFY, that on the *24<sup>th</sup>* day of *December* 1861 at *Bayville,*

*Princeps Anne Co. Virginia.*

parties, under authority of the annexed License.

I united in Marriage the above named and described

*E. M. Rodman.*

The Minister celebrating a Marriage is required, within ten days thereafter, to return the License to the Office of the Clerk who issued the same, with an endorsement thereon of the fact of such Marriage, and of the time and place of celebrating the same.

On another occasion whereupon they had had a very unpleasant midday meal, he had had his buggy hitched up and had driven up to his front door. He asked the servant to find out if Mrs. Custis would like to take a ride. Shortly afterwards she came out of their house and got into the buggy with him.

Without a word he drove on to the water's edge. Mr. Custis then turned his horse and drove right out into the bay. On they rode for some time and then when the water began coming up into the vehicle, underfoot, Mrs. Custis broke the solemn silence. "Where are you going Mr. Custis?". "Going to hell madam" was his sardonic reply. "Drive on, Mr. Custis" she said. He drove on a little further, slowly turned around and drove back to the house. This is the same Mr. Custis who moved to Williamsburg after his wife died. His unusual epitaph in old Bruton Parish Churchyard has caught the eye of many a tourist.

Dances were held at the old Hygeia Hotel at old Point Comfort for many years before the War Between the States. Lieutenant Mullins was stationed at Fortress Monroe. Many young people came down from Norfolk by boat to attend these dances over the weekend. The Hygeia was the social center of the community. Emily Garrison of Bayview (now called Bayville) was among them. There she met Major John B. Mullins, then a lieutenant, who was stationed at Fort Monroe. A romance developed which was culminated.

Numbers of these same young people and many friends of the family attended this beautiful wedding, and enjoyed a most unusual occasion of feasting and merriment. Gathered in the spacious rooms on the first floor of "Bayview", beauty and gallantry tripped the light fantastic to the merry strains of the music. Gracefully the young people danced. Wine and wit flowed freely.

Supper was announced and tables laden with all to tempt the palate were enjoyed by all present. Occupying the center of the table, there was a wedding cake, beautifully ornamental and capped with Cupid. Such an occasion was seldom seen in those days. I am sure could we look in on the lovely bride and her handsome groom, we would see all glasses raised to toast this happy couple, quite unconscious of the clouds of war which lay around them.

In the late afternoon the merry guests went their several ways, in carriages and on horseback.

Lieutenant Mullins returned, shortly, to his home state of Mississippi and there helped raise the 19th Miss. Infantry. He was made a Major and soon joined Lee in Virginia. He never saw his wife again until after the war. He was so badly wounded by an artillery shell while leading his men at Malvern Hill that he had to be carried to Richmond. He lay ill for such a long time that he did not recover until after the war. He was made a Lieutenant Colonel for bravery in the face of the enemy.

James Savage Garrison, Sr., raised fancy horses while he lived at "Bayview". He imported several from Arabia and built a race track of his own. He was so sure of the speed and endurance of his horses that he sent a challenge to the Sporting Circle of New Orleans asking for a race.

New Orleans accepted his challenge.

He traveled by land all the way from "Bayview", with quite a coterie of friends and a sizable group of grooms and servants and two jockeys, and most

important, his great horse "Wagner". He was enthusiastically received and much excitement prevailed over the coming races.

The best of the local horses in New Orleans was "Gray Eagle" who had easily beat all challengers. Sportsmen came from adjoining States to see the much advertised coming race and high bets were placed on their favorite.

"Wagner" was in excellent condition, and as the race was ready to start it did not seem that either horse could lose. James Garrison and his friends were able to cover most of the bets.

"Wagner" beat "Gray Eagle" over the four mile run, decisively and no protest. Much money changed hands that day and there was happiness in the home camp. Later "Wagner" raced every other horse available and won every race.

Both horses and their owners, friends, jockeys and grooms were then taken to Lexington, Kentucky, another great racing center. "Gray Eagle" being the more famous of the two horses, was largely backed by the local sportsmen. "Wagner" won again with relative ease.

The happy group returned to "Bayview" at long last and many were the evenings around the fireside that all the details of their great adventure were recounted.



The Garrison home, "Old Bayview" so named because Chesapeake Bay could be seen from the third floor windows.

James Savage Garrison, with the proceeds from his two great races was able to buy up the land around the Bayview Plantation until he owned over four thousand acres which included the Thorogood Plantation.

He also had dug a canal from Chesapeake Bay across the sand to Lynnhaven River for the use of the local fishermen who lived on or near the river. Formerly they had had to keep two sets of boats, one on the south side of the river where they lived and one on the beach of the Bay. This canal with tidal water running through it four times in twenty four hours continued to widen. A few storms a year soon made it into a waterway, and now we have Lynnhaven Inlet.



Lynnhaven Inlet does not show on the old maps. The shore line continued from Cape Henry to a very small inlet near Little Creek which was not open all of the time, some two miles west of Lynnhaven.

James and Eliza Garrison were married on the fifteenth of November 1790, George Glenn Garrison and Annie Dalrymple were married on the eleventh of November 1856. The children of Lieut. John Bavy and Emily Garrison Mullins were—

James Garrison Mullins was born the eighth of October 1862, John Bailey Mullins was born on the seventh of February 1867. Minne Mullins was born on the fourteenth of August 1870.

The children of Joshua and Virginia McBlair Garrison were—

1. Virginia McBlair Garrison
2. George Glenn Garrison.
3. Joshua Garrison, Jr., who served with distinction in the Air Force in the first World War, in France.
4. William McBlair Garrison, also served in the first world war in France.
5. Dalrymple Garrison.
6. Robert Custis Garrison.

*Virginia McBlair Garrison married John Newton Williams* of Norfolk. Their children were—

1. Virginia M. Williams who married John Joseph Burton, of Goldsboro, N.C. There are two children by this union
  - (a) John Joseph Burton Jr. (eighteen) who is a student of the University of Virginia, and
  - (b) Dalrymple Burton now twelve years old.
2. Joan Williams who married Thorburn McIntosh Graham. Their children are—
  - (a) Virginia Garrison Graham, born 1960.
  - (b) Peter Garrison Graham, born 1961.



Joshua Garrison of "Hawk's Nest," Accomac County, Virginia

*George Glenn Garrison* married \_\_\_\_\_ and died early, leaving one son—

*George Glenn Garrison, Jr.* who married *Peggy* \_\_\_\_\_. They have two children—

1. *Virginia Garrison.*
2. *Peter Garrison.*

*Joshua Garrison* married *Frances DuBarry* of Baltimore. They had two daughters—

1. *Duane* and
2. *Eugenia*, of New York City.

*William McBlair Garrison* married *Dorothy Forsythe*, daughter of Col. *Forsythe* of the U.S. Army. There were no children.

*Dalrymple Garrison* married *Bessie Crocket*. Their children were—

1. *Dalrymple, Jr.*
2. A daughter.

*Robert Custis Garrison* married *Ruth DeFord*. There were no children.

*Emily Garrison* and *Col. John B. Mullins* married December 24, 1861. Their children were—

1. *James Garrison Mullins*, born October 8th, 1862, died 1897 unmarried.
2. *John Bailey Mullins*, born February 17th, 1867, married Miss *Aunette Kennedy* of Baltimore, Md.
3. *Minne Mullins*, born August 14th, 1870.

*Minne Mullins*, daughter of *Col. John Bailey and Emily Garrison Mullins*, married *Dr. William Bankhead Meredith* of *Stafford County*, son of *Rev. Jaquelin Marshall* and *Ellen Monroe Meredith* on June 3rd, 1890, the wedding was at *Christ Church*, Norfolk, Virginia. Their children were—

1. *Henry Clarkson Meredith, III*, born March 18th, 1891.
2. *Raymond Glenn Meredith*, born July 13th, 1892.
3. *John Mullins Meredith*, born January 5th, 1900, and died in 1902.
4. *Emily Garrison Meredith*, born August 18th, 1903.

All the sons of *James Savage Garrison* of "Bayview" were in the Confederate Army, all three had graduated from Virginia Military Institute. *James S. Jr.* was special collector for provisions for the Army. His rank was Captain. *George Glenn* was Adjutant General for General *Colston's* Division. *Albert Garrison* was a Lieutenant in the *Rockbridge Artillery*, good record.

*Joshua and Anne Garrison* when they lived on *E. Burmuda Street*, Norfolk, entertained the entire VMI Cadet Corps for three days in Norfolk, during some special occasion, renting the old *Gladstone Hotel*.

There is a deed from *Cantwell Garrison* to *Littleton Eyre*, dated June 10th, 1746. Conveying *Hog Island* in *Northampton County* DB 18, P 327 for one hundred thirty three acres.

## COPY OF WILL OF JAMES H. JOHNSTON

(Admitted to Probate in the Corporation Court of the City of Norfolk, Virginia, July 7, 1874, Will Book 9, page 110.)

In the name of God Amen, I, James H. Johnston, this being my last will and testament, being in sound mind etc., give my beloved wife Louisa C. M. Johnston the house on Main Street that we live in and all the furniture her lifetime, and if she chooses to sell the furniture and board out the amount of sales to be put out at interest for her benefit her lifetime, this is to independent of what the law allows her as my widow.

I give to my daughters, Mrs. Sarah Ann Keeling and Mrs. Mary Moore my two lots on Main Street next to Pimer (?) Debrees (as laid off) the eldest to take her choice.

I give to my son, James H. Johnston, Jr. the farm I bought of Mr. Capps and which my son now occupies which I value at \$4,600.00, to him and his heirs forever. The remainder of my estate, real and personal to be divided equally among my Daughters, Sarah A. Keeling and Mrs. Mary Moore, and my sons, Thomas I. Johnston, George W. Johnston, and Charles Johnston, and at the death of my wife my dwelling house etc. (?) left to her her lifetime—to be sold and divided among the latter named children.

The property devised to my daughters, Sarah A. Keeling and Mrs. Mary Moore I leave to them for their *individual* use whilst living, and to their children after death so that the creditors of their husbands (or other persons) shall not interfere with their rights, my Executors to manage the same in trust for them. Should, after the foregoing bequests being made, my property amount to more than Forty-six Hundred Dollars for each child, Sarah, Mary, George, Charles and Thomas, then I give to my son James, his proportion of the surplus.

I do hereby appoint my wife, Mrs. L. C. M. Johnston, James H. Johnston, Jr. and Geo. W. Johnson my Executors under this will to sell and dispose and divide the Estate as intended without security. Given under my hand and seal this sixth day of March, 1860.

S/ JAS. H. JOHNSTON (SEAL)  
Norfolk, March 10, 1872





Garrison Home on east end of Bermuda Street Nortolk. Water on three sides.

## GOODE FAMILY

*Walter Goode* of Whitley, was the son of *William Goode and Milicent*, his wife. He was born between 1500 and 1510 and married about 1540 Joan Whitston, the daughter and heiress of William Whitston. She brought to him the manor of Whitston in North Cornwall.

*Richard Goode* was their son. He married Isabell, the daughter of Philip and Joan Downe Penkeville who was the daughter of John Downe of Pilton in Devon. Richard was born 1560. According to good authority, there were two sons of Richard and Isabelle, who were—

1. John Goode who was born between 1580 and 1590. He was a member of Parliament.
2. Richard Goode, second son who was born between 1581 and 1600 and married Joan Downe. Died between 1620-1650.

William Goode mentioned above, was the son of Walter Goode or Gode. He was born between 1470 and 1520.

*John Goode, the immigrant*, probably the son of Richard and Joan Downe, landed first in the Barbados and then came to Virginia, prior to 1660. He built his home and called it "Whitley". He settled on the then frontier at a location where Richmond would later be built. He married while in the Barbados, a Miss Mackarness. After a few years in Virginia, she died leaving two sons, Samuel and Robert. John Goode married again in Virginia, Anne Bennet. He died in 1709, leaving his estate to his sons, Robert and John, son of his second wife.

Samuel Goode, son of his first wife, and born in the Barbados, married Martha Jones, who died in or after 1734. Their children were—

1. Samuel, born 1700 and died 1797.
2. William.
3. Philip.
4. Mackarness.
5. Edward.
6. John.
7. Frances
8. Martha.
9. Margaret.

Samuel Goode of Prince Edward County was the son of Samuel I and Martha Jones. He was born in Henrico County and married Miss Burwell. Their children were—

1. Robert.
2. Philip.

3. Prudence who married Andrew Moorman.
4. Ann, who married William Pride Daniel.
5. Sarah who married Mr. Barksdale.
6. Daughter, married Mr. Pollard.
7. Mackarness (1749-1792)
8. Samuel

*Robert Goode I*, son of John Goode, the immigrant by his second wife, Anne Bennet. He was born on the old plantation on the James River. He married Elizabeth Curd who died 1766.

*Robert Goode II* of "Whitley" or "Whitby", son of Robert Goode I and Elizabeth Curd, his wife, was born July 19th, 1711. He married Mary Turpin (1720-1765) and he died October 29, 1760.

Their son was *Col. Samuel Goode of Mecklenburg*, born March 21, 1756, married October 5, 1786 Mary Armstead Burwell, daughter of Col. Lewis Burwell of "Stoneland". Their son was—

*Dr. Thomas Goode of "Hot Springs" Virginia*, (Bath County), born 1780-1790, and who married Mary Ann Knox. Their son was—

*Col. Thomas Francis Goode* of Boydton who married, November 17, 1860, Rosa Chambers, daughter of Judge Edward R. Chambers of Mecklenburg County and his wife Lucy Tucker who in turn was the daughter of Col. John and Agnes Eppes Goode Tucker (1805-1857). Their son was (Thomas & Rosa).

*Edward Chambers Goode* of Boydton, Virginia.

William Goode was born in Henrico County about 1700. He married Pheby Goode. In 1751 he was granted 2075 acres of land in Lunenburg County in that part which later became Charlotte County. He was the son of Samuel Goode who was born in the Barbados (1655-1734). He was one of the Justices of Charlotte County in 1769. The known children of William and Pheby Goode were—

1. John.
2. William.
3. Edmund.

Edmund Goode, born 1730-1750, married Miss Branch, daughter of his cousin, Elizabeth Goode who married Mr. Branch. He was a soldier in the continental army and later moved to Bedford County. Edmund had two children—

1. John Goode (1796-1876).
2. Susan, who married Samuel Hobson of Bedford.

John Goode, son of Edmund was born in Bedford October 1796. He was a soldier in the War of 1812 and married Ann M. Leftovich, born March 1804 and died October 1868. She was the daughter of John & Sally Walton Leftovich and grand-daughter of General Joel Breckenridge Leftwich, distinguished officer of the War of 1812.

The Hon. John Goode of Norfolk, son of John and Ann Leftwich, was born in Bedford County May 27, 1829. He was educated at New London Academy and Emery & Henry College, graduating in 1848. He became a prominent lawyer and filled many public positions. He was appointed Solicitor General of the

U.S. in May 1885. He married July 10, 1885, Sally Urquhart daughter of Dr. Richard A. and Mary Norfleet Urquhart of "Strawberry Plains", Isle of Wight County.

Children of Hon. John and Sally Urquhart Goode were—

1. Mary Goode, born May 11, 1856, who married November 10, 1886, William Throckmorton Brooke, Civil Engineer of Norfolk.
2. Richard Urquhart Goode, born December 8, 1858.
3. John Breckenridge Goode, born August 18, 1864.
4. Annie Walton Goode, born May 5, 1869.
5. James Urquhart Goode, born June 2, 1873.

John Goode, after finishing college, studied law for two years under Hon. J. W. Brockenbrough of Lexington and was admitted to the bar in 1851. When 22 years old he was elected to the House of Delegates. He was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1860 and was a strong supporter of secession. When war developed, he was appointed a Captain on General Jubal A. Early's staff. He was elected to the Confederate Congress in February 1862 and concluded that he could serve his state better in that capacity, holding this position until the end of the war. In 1865 he moved to Norfolk and was again elected to the Legislature. In 1874 he was nominated for Congress. After a contested election he was seated by a vote of Congress itself, over the claim of the notorious carpet bagger, James H. Platt, Jr., of Vermont. He was re-elected to the 45th and 56th only to be defeated in the next election because of his strong support of the full payment of all of the just obligations of the State of Virginia under the question of the "State Debt Settlement".

While in Congress he was the author of a bill providing for the erection of a monument at Yorktown and for the celebration of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis to the allied armies of Washington and Lafayette. He was made president of the Yorktown Centennial Association. He was a member of the Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia, William & Mary College.

Children of William Throckmorton and Mary Goode Brooke were—

1. James Vass Brooke, born October, 1887, died 1961, married Edith Shepherd, daughter of Dr. Lemuel Cornick Shepherd.
2. Mary Urquhart Brooke, born March 1889, died 1939, married James Benton Grant.
3. Elizabeth Channing Brooke, born January 1890, died September 1968, married William Caldwell Coleman.
4. John Goode Brooke, born August 1892, died 1916.
5. Jeannie Morrison Brooke, born July 1900, married 1926, Edmund Sumter Ruffin Jr.



## GORDAN FAMILY

Between 1820 and 1829, *John Dozier Gordan* came to Norfolk from Camden County, N. C. and established a small private bank. He purchased, in 1833, a house which had been built prior to 1812, from the Garrison Family who had moved to Lynnhaven Bay (West side). This house was located on the east end of Bermuda Street, facing south on what was known as Mahone's Lake, with water on three sides. He made considerable improvements to the house and called it Gordan Hall.

The Gordan family lived there until approximately 1915. The property was sold to the City of Norfolk in 1951 as part of a highway development. John D. Gordan married Susan Stratton of the Eastern Shore, Virginia. They both died in the yellow fever epidemic of 1855.

*George W. Gordan* was their son. He married *Ida Johnson* of Nashville, Tennessee, whose sister *Frances* had earlier married *James Y. Leigh* of Norfolk. They were the daughters of *John Bellenjant Johnson* and *Eliza Baird*. *George W.* and *Ida Johnson Gordan* had four children—

1. *John Dozier Gordan II*, born 8th November 1879 and died in Norfolk, Va. 16th December 1950.
2. *Virginia Gordan*, born \_\_\_\_\_
3. *Ida Johnson Gordan*, born \_\_\_\_\_, married first, *John Fiske* of New York. Their children were—
  - (a) *Virginia Baird Fiske*, who married *Blair Childs* of Washington D.C.
  - (b) *Rodney Fiske*, who lived in New York.
  - (c) *Gordan Fiske*, who is a surgeon and lives in Santa Barbara, California.

She married secondly, *Dr. Samuel Robinson* of Santa Barbara, California.

4. \_\_\_\_\_

*John Dozier Gordan II* graduated from the University of Virginia. He married *Lucy Latane Baylor*, 27th September 1905, daughter of *Richard* and *Isabella Thorburn McIntosh Baylor*, born 28th February 1882. He died 16th December 1950. Their children were—

1. *John Dozier Gordan III*, who was born on 11th November 1907. He married 21 June 1967 in New York City, *Phyllis Walter Goodhart*, born 4th October 1913.
2. *Charles McIntosh Gordan*, who was born 24th August 1915. He married 24th June 1969, *Courtenay Lyon* in Baltimore Md. No issue.
3. *Lucy Latane Gordan*, born 23rd April 1918. She was married on 30th July 1943, in Norfolk to *William Nicholson Jeffers* of Washington D.C. who was born 17th November 1911. Their daughter was *Anne Sigourney Jeffers*.



The children of John Dozier Gordan III and Phyllis Walter Goodhart were—

1. Marjorie Walter Gordan, born 15th November 1942.
2. John Dozier Gordan IV, born 14th September 1945, in Washington D.C.
3. Lucy Latane Gordan, born 28th January 1948, in New York City.
4. Virginia Baird Gordan, born 4th October 1950, in New York City.

*Marjorie Walter Gordan* married 20th April 1968, in New York City, Adrian Harold Houston Bowden who was born in London, England.

*John Dozier Gordan IV* married on 21st June 1967, in New York City, Catherine Henriette Morot-Sir of France who was born on 20th November, 1946.

Lucy Latane Gordan, married 30th December 1971, Luciano Rastelli of Italy.

*"Anything that's worth doing at all  
Is worth doing well."*



## GRANDY FAMILY

*Charles Grandy* was born between 1640 and 1687. He patented land in Lower Norfolk County in the year 1671. He married first, Elizabeth Sawyer who died sometime before 1680. She was the daughter of John Sawyer of Albemarle County, N. C.

*Thomas Grandy* was their son. He was born before 1666 and died between the years 1732 and 1736. He moved to Albemarle County before 1703. He was a planter of Pasquotank Precinct, Albemarle County. He patented 385 Acres of land in that part of Albemarle which is now Camden County in the year 1727. He married Mary Bassnet who was the daughter of William Bassnet of Lynnhaven Parish, Lower Norfolk County, Va. Their son was—

*Caleb Grandy* who was born before 1714. He was an Ensign in the Virginia Navy in the year 1755. He died about 1774 and his wife's name is not available. His son was—

*Caleb Grandy II* who was born before 1750 and died about 1797. He was a merchant and planter in Pasquotank County and one of the first two members from Camden County of the North Caroline House of Commons. He was Sheriff of Camden County 1788 to 1792.

*Miles Grandy* was his son, who was born before 1776. He lived in Camden and died in 1822. His wife's name is unknown and their son was—

*Cyrus Wiley Grandy* who was born in the year 1808 and who died in 1874. He was a planter and merchant of Camden County, N. C. He moved to Norfolk in 1884 and became a cotton merchant and banker. He married Anne Lamb Dozier. Their son was—

*Cyrus Wiley Grandy II* of Norfolk who was born in 1839 and who died in 1919. He was a Major in the Confederate Army and married in 1868, Mary Selden (1843-1918) who was the daughter of Doctor William Selden of Norfolk (1808-1887) and his wife, Lucinda Pope Wilson. The children of Cyrus Wiley and Mary Selden Grandy were—

1. William Selden Grandy who was born in 1869 and died in 1870.
2. Charles Rollin Grandy, born 1871 and died January 10th, 1933.
3. Julia Selden Grandy, born 1873 and died in 1875.
4. William Boswell Grandy, born 1876, who married Selena Jones. No issue.
5. Cyrus Wiley Grandy III, who was born December 5th 1878.
6. Mary Selden Grandy, who was born in 1882 and who married Capt. Horatio Gonzalo Gillmor of the United States Navy.

*Charles Rollin Grandy* was born in 1871 and died on January 10th, 1933 as noted above. He married on January 16th, 1901, Mabel Elkin Dickman, born

1874 and died in 1914. She was the daughter of Chief Justice Franklin Joseph Dickman of the State of Ohio. Their children were—

1. Julia Selden Grandy, born April 3rd 1903 at Norfolk and died quite young.
2. William Selden Grandy, born March 1907 at Norfolk.

Charles Rollin Grandy married secondly on June 10th, 1916, Elizabeth Norfleet Neely who was born February 26th, 1875. She was the daughter of R. J. Neely of Portsmouth. Charles R. Grandy was awarded a Bachelor of Arts Degree at the University of Virginia in 1891 and an M. D. Degree in 1892. He studied two years later at Frieberg, Berlin. He returned to Norfolk to practice his profession and became a president of the Medical Society of Virginia.

*William Selden Grandy* who was born March 22nd, 1907, was educated at the Episcopal High School at Alexandria and at the University of Virginia. He married Mary Chambers O'Brien who was the daughter of Stephen M. O'Brien of Louisville, Kentucky. They had twin children—Charles Rollin and Ann Lawrence Grandy, who were born in 1937.

Charles married Susan Winters who was the daughter of Capt. Hugh Winters, USN, retired. Their children are—

1. Charmie Grandy, and
2. Christiana Grandy.

*Cyrus Wiley Grandy III*, born in Norfolk December 5th, 1878, graduated from the University of Virginia in 1902 and started as a cotton broker in New York City. Conditions seemed unfavorable so he returned to Norfolk in 1905. He opened offices as a banker and cotton broker. He married Mary Carter Randolph, born at Millwood, Va. on December 27th, 1881. She was the daughter of William Fitzhugh Randolph of Clarke County, Va. and Rosalie O'Fallon of St. Louis, Mo. They lived in Norfolk and had three children—

1. Mary Carter Randolph Grandy, born July 11th, 1915.
2. Caroline Selden Grandy, born February 13th, 1919.
3. Cyrus Wiley Grandy IV, born March 22nd, 1920.

*Mary Carter Grandy* married Hartwell Henry Gary, Jr., November 21, 1936. Their children were—

1. Hartwell Henry Gary III, born November 16th, 1937, who married Judith Smith, daughter of Stanley Smith Sr. of Virginia Beach, in 1969.
2. Wiley Grandy Gary, born October 16th, 1940, who married Margaret Dunn, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Willcox Dunn of Virginia Beach, in 1969.
3. William Fitzhugh Randolph Grandy, born November 27th, 1944.

*Caroline Selden Grandy* married Storckton Heth Tyler, Jr., on December 11, 1942. Their children were—

1. Caroline Grandy Tyler, born October 1943, who married Roderick Watson of Virginia Beach.
2. Sallie Carter Tyler, born July 4th, 1945.
3. Nelle Serpell Tyler, born September 22, 1947, who married Michael McCabe.

*Cyrus Wiley Grandy IV* who was born on March 22nd, 1920, married *Ann Dent Sherrett* who was born                      The wedding took place on November 13th, 1943. She was the daughter of the Rev. Henry Hatch Dent and Helen Black, his wife. He was the rector of All Souls (Episcopal) Memorial Church of Washington, D.C.

## GRANDY EXCURSUS

*Nicholas Yeo* of Hiamton, Sackville, County of Devon, England, married *Elizabeth*, the daughter and heiress of Sackville, County of Devon.

*John Yeo* was their son, also of Hiamton, Sackville. He married *Alice* whose surname is unknown to the author. Their son was—

*William Yeo* who was the sheriff of County Devon in 1359. He married *Anne*, the daughter and heiress of *John Esse* of "Westho", County Devon. Their son was—

*Robert Yeo* of Hiamton, Sackville who married *Johanna*, the daughter and heiress of *William Pyne* of Bradwell, County Devon. Their son was—

*Robert Yeo II* of Hiamton, Sackville, who died on Monday before the Feast of Saint Peter ad Vinculo in the year 1399. He married *Isabella*, the daughter and heiress of *John Brightley*, of Brightley, County Devon. Their son was—

*John Yeo* of Hiamton, Sackville, who married *Alice*, the daughter and heiress of *William Jewe* of County Cabley, Devon. Their son was—

*William Yeo* of Hiamton, Sackville, who married *Hellena*, the daughter of *William Greenville* of Stowe, County Devon. Their son was—

*Nicholas Yeo* of Hiamton, Sackville, who married *Johanna Libb* of County Wilts. Their son was—

*John Yeo* of Hatherly, County Devon, their son, married *Anne Honichurch* of County Devon. Their son was—

*Robert Yeo* of Honichurch, who married *Mary*, daughter of *Hugh Gifford* of Saint Giles, County Devon. Their son was—

*John Yeo* of Reede, Parish of Hatherley who died before 1639. He married *Rebecca* who was the daughter of *Henry Roll* of Hiamton, Sackville. Their son was—

*Samuel Yeo* of Saint Peter's Marland, County Devon. His will was dated 1670. He married *Elizabeth* whose surname is not given and who was living in 1689.

*Rebecca Yeo*, their daughter, who died in 1739, married in 1684, *Samuel Selden*. His will is dated 1720. He obtained a grant for a large site including what is now known as Buckroe Beach in Elizabeth City County and sailed from England to Virginia. He was a lawyer, son of *Arthur Selden* of Meeth, County Devon whose will was dated and proved in 1675, and who married *Elizabeth* whose surname is also not given. Their son—

*John Selden* who was born in 1685 in the County of Devon, England. He accompanied his parents to Virginia and owned land in Lancaster and Elizabeth City Counties. He was a lawyer, Justice and the Sheriff of Lancaster County in

the year 1732. He was a Deputy King's Attorney in 1752. He married in 1740 Grace Boswell, daughter of Capt. William Boswell. He died in 1754. The Reverend William Selden of Hampton who was born in 1741, was their son. He had graduated from William & Mary College as a lawyer but later decided to become a Minister of the Church. He went to England and completed all of the necessary subjects. He was ordained by the Bishop of London in the year 1771. He was then assigned as rector of old Saint John's Church in Hampton and served from 1771 until his death in 1783. He had married in 1767, Mary Ann Hancock, daughter of John Hancock of Princess Anne County, Va. She died in 1800. Among their children was—

*Doctor William Boswell Selden* who was born in 1772. He was educated as a physician in Philadelphia and in Edinburgh, Scotland. At 26 years old he moved to Norfolk and set up his shingle as a physician. Four years later, in 1802, he married Charlotte Colgate who was born in 1781. She was the daughter of Robert Colgate who had emigrated from England to Maryland. Charlotte Colgate Selden died in the year 1870. Their son was—

*Doctor William Selden* who was born in 1808 in Norfolk. He was educated in his academic work at the University of Virginia. He then studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania and after winning his degree pursued his medical education in both London and Paris. He was a surgeon in the Confederate Army, having command of the extensive army hospital at Liberty, Virginia. When the war was over he came back to Norfolk where he became quite prominent. He married Lucinda Pope Wilson who was born in 1814 and died in 1901. She was the daughter of Doctor Daniel Wilson of Louisville, Kentucky. Doctor William Selden died in the year 1887. Their daughter was—

*Mary Selden* who married in 1868, Cyrus Wiley Grandy, as noted elsewhere.

---

Children of Cyrus Wiley Grandy IV and Ann Dent Sherrett, his wife—

1. Charles Randolph Grandy, born 27th October 1944. He married Glenn Allen Scott of Norfolk. He graduated from Boston University, B. S. in Special Education College. He earned his Masters Degree in 1972.
2. Cyrus Wiley Grandy V, born 12th January 1946. He married in 1971, Mary Harris Pearson of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. He graduated from Rollins College, Inter Park, Florida. He earned a B.S. in Economics.
3. Hatch Dent Sherrett Grandy, born 24th of April 1950. He graduated from the University of the South.



## GRINNAN

Hayden's "Virginia Genealogies" relates that in an old book still preserved in the Virginia line, there appears "John Glassell, his book, gotten in a gift, 1620".

The parish records of Torthorwald which began in 1696 show the Glassells as tenants of the Queensberry Douglasses in the village of Rucan. The first Glassell that I have found as a landowner was John, the father of the Duchess of Argyll, who bought "Longniddy", 16 miles from Edinburgh, in 1782.

Family records show him marrying Mary (or Marion) Coalter. The Torthorwald parish register shows him marrying October 21, 1697, Marion Glassell. Their son Robert II married November 27, 1735, Mary Kelton, daughter of Mathew Kelton in Torthorwald town. Their children born in Rucan were:

1. John III (born November 26, 1736-1806) m. Helen Buchan 1795.
2. Andrew III (October 8, 1738-November 4, 1827) m. Elizabeth Taylor October 21, 1776.
3. Robert III (1741- ) m. his cousin Janet Glassell. Their son, Robert, died in Fredericksburg, Va.

John Glassell, born in Ruchan (Rucan) and Helen Buchan (1750- ) came to Fredericksburg before the Revolution. There he was a merchant of large enterprises and fortune. At the beginning of the war, he deeded to his brother, Andrew, in fee simple, all of his property in America and returned to Scotland. There was an only daughter, an heiress.

Helen Buchan, wife of John Glassell, was the daughter of John Buchan of Letham and his second wife, Anne, youngest daughter of Charles Broun and Joan Broun, heiress of Coalston and granddaughter of Sir Patrick Broun.

John Buchan of Letham was eldest son of George Buchan of Colledgehead and Kello. He died 1792.

George Buchan of C & K was baptized November 16, 1682 at Aberdeen and died March 5, 1760. He married Miss Hay, daughter of Hay of Balbethan, in the County of Aberdeen. He was the son of John Buchan, a younger son of the House of Auchmacoy, Aberdeen, and Margaret Menzies, m. June 7, 1679 of the House of Menzies of Pitfaddels, Aberdeen.

Andrew Glassell III (Robert II, John I) born in Gallaway, Scotland, died in Virginia July 4, 1827; in October 21, 1776 he married Elizabeth Taylor, born September 22, 1755, died July 4, 1828, daughter of Erasmus and Jane (Moore) Taylor of Orange County, Virginia. Erasmus Taylor was the son of James and Martha (Thompson) Taylor of Culpeper County and brother of Zachary Taylor who was Grandfather of General Zachary Taylor, 12th President of the U.S.A., and thus the great grandfather of Sarah Knox Taylor, who m. the Hon. Jefferson Davis of the Confederacy. Andrew Glassell migrated to Madison County where he built the fine home known as Torthorwald on the upper Robinson River. He knew his grandmother, Mary Coalter Glassell who lived in the reign of Charles

II and James I. Mr. Glassell, at his death, left a lengthy paper, addressed to his children urging them to become followers of the Master, whom he had served for so many years.

The children of Andrew Glassell and Elizabeth Taylor were:

1. Mildred (June 21, 1778- ) m. December 3, 1796 Reuben Smith.
2. John (October 29, 1780 - August 30, 1850) m.
  - (a) November 11, 1806, Louisa Richard Brown.
  - (b) June 27, 1821, Margaret Christian (Scott) Lee.
  - (c) November 20, 1845, Sarah Scott Ashton.
3. Mary Kelton (May 4, 1783 - June 6, 1818) m. Michael Wallace.
4. Helen Buchan (July 28, 1785 - October 16, 1853) m. Daniel Grinnan, Jr. November 20, 1815.
5. Jane Moore (November 17, 1787 - April 23, 1812) m. Benjamin Cove.
6. James McMillom (January 1, 1790 - November 3, 1838) m. 1810 Eudora Swartout.
7. Andrew (May 15, 1793 - 1873) m. February 1, 1825 Susan Thompson Thornton.
8. Robert Alexander (June 18, 1795 - October 6, 1814) contracted fever in line of duty in War of 1812.
9. William Erasmus (May 17, 1797 - August 16, 1885) m.
  - (a) Margaret Somerville.
  - (b) Harriet Scot (October 19, 1833)

Children of Helen Buchan Glassell (Andrew III, Robert II, John I) and her husband, Daniel Grinnan, Jr., were:

1. Robert Alexander Grinnan (May 24, 1817 Fredericksburg - October 18, 1884) m. in Fredericksburg January 17, 1850 Robertine Temple, daughter of Robert Temple of Richmond, who was educated at Hampden-Sydney.
2. Andrew Glassell Grinnan, M.D. (September 14, 1827- ) m. June 2, 1859 Georgia Screven Bryan (March 16, 1837 - ) daughter of John Randolph Bryan and Elizabeth Tucker Coalter of Eagle's Point, Gloucester. She was niece of John Randolph of Roanoke (half niece). She was confirmed at Abingdon Church, Va., by Rt. Rev. William Meade, November 1856. Andrew's home was "Brampton".

Among their children was:

- (a) Randolph Bryan Grinnan, born at Brampton April 21, 1860 m. Louisa Arlena Leet, daughter of Col. Charles Edward Leet and Sarah Hawley of Fayetteville, N. C. Educated at Hampden-Sydney and U. of Va. graduated 1879. He was a Presbyterian missionary to Japan (1885-1898).

Randolph Bryan Grinnan, born Madison County, April 21, 1860, the son of Andrew Glassell Grinnan and Georgia Screven Bryan; educated at Hampden Sydney College and the University of Virginia (D.D. Hampden-Sydney 1897).

He was a Presbyterian minister and a missionary to Japan (1885-1898). He married:

1. Lena Leete, October 1, 1886, the daughter of Charles Leete. (She died July 10, 1893).
2. Martha Estelle Duryea, September 3, 1896. (Died November 29, 1937).

Issue by first marriage:

1. Isabelle Randolph Grinnan, born Japan, August 24, 1887.

Issue by second marriage:

Miriam Estelle Grinnan, born September 22, 1900, m. William Winston Dickinson.

2. Elizabeth Coalter Grinnan, born December 10, 1904, m. Guy S. Jackson, October 28, 1925 (1882-1956). Issue, 3 children—
  - (a) Mary Shull Jackson, born February 1, 1928, m. Garland Thomas McCoy. Issue, 4 children—
    - (1a) Garland Thomas McCoy, born February 7, 1954.
    - (2a) Elizabeth Coalter McCoy, born August 3, 1955.
    - (3a) Margaret Butler McCoy, born October 13, 1960.
    - (4a) Johnathan Bryan McCoy, born May 11, 1962.
  - (b) Frances Bland Jackson, born September 15, 1929.
  - (c) John Randolph Bryan Jackson, born September 8, 1931. m. Mary Anne Farrell, daughter of General Farrell (born December 7, 1935) November 17, 1956. Issue, 3 children—
    - (1a) Anne Ramsey Jackson, born December 16, 1957 at Charlottesville, Virginia.
    - (2a) Elizabeth Grinnan Jackson, born December 25, 1958 at Boston, Massachusetts.
    - (3a) Catherine Duryea Jackson, born May 31, 1962 at Port Elizabeth, Africa.
3. Randolph Bryan Grinnan, Jr., M. D., Born Hendersonville, North Carolina, April 5, 1907, m. August 5, 1933, Adelaide Richardson Buist, daughter of Dr. G. L. Buist. Issue, 3 children—
  - (a) Randolph Bryan Grinnan, III, Born December 5, 1934, m. Patricia Anne Eason (born November 20, 1936) on January 10, 1958. Issue, 2 children—
    - (a1) Patricia Eleanor Grinnan, born February 24, 1959.
    - (b1) Randolph Bryan Grinnan, IV, born June 13, 1961.
  - (b) George Lamb Buist Grinnan, M.D., born November 39, 1935, m. Mary Anne Edmondson (born September 20, 1936) on August 16, 1958. Issue, 2 children—
    - (1a) George Lamb Buist Grinnan, Jr. (born June 4, 1959).
    - (2a) Katherine Tabb Grinnan, born June 7, 1962.
  - (c) Richardson Grinnan, M.D., born February 20, 1940, m. Lelia Garnett Ruffin on December 28, 1963. Issue, 2 children—



- (1a) Lelia Ruffin Grinnan, born June 16, 1966.
- (2a) Richard Randolph Grinnan, born July 11, 1968.
- 4. Catherine Duryea Grinnan, born March 25, 1909, m.—
  - (a) Roderick E. Loftus of Charlottesville, Va. (Divorced).
  - (b) Ivan Monroe Livesay, October 31, 1942. Issue by second marriage—
    - (1a) Barbara Jane Livesay, born December 6, 1945.
- 5. Helen Glassell Grinnan, born December 1, 1912, m. Arthur Louis Cooke, PhD., June 24, 1936. Issue, 3 children—
  - (a) Arthur Roger Cooke, born Ann Arbor, Mich. February 22, 1940.
  - (b) Stuart Anderson Cooke, born Ann Arbor, Mich. January 31, 1944.
  - (c) Randolph Louis Cooke, born Lexington, Ky., May 28, 1947.

## BRYAN

Mr. Joseph Bryan of St. Paul's Parish, Colleton County, South Carolina planter, is so styled in a deed of 1731. He came to S. C. from Great Britain prior to 1800. (born about 1760, died Feb. 9, 1832 - 1833) in S. C. m. in England c.r. 1695 Janet Cochran ( - October 3, 1708). The only printed record of him is found in the Report of the Commission of S. C. to examine into the disputes between that colony and the colony of Georgia - March, 1732. Mr. Joseph Bryan himself, with four of his lawyers, gave two months work to the colony of Georgia at Savannah, (White p. 324).

Hugh Bryan II, son of Joseph of Janet Cochran (1699 - December 1, 1753).

Hon. Johnathan Bryan II (Joseph) born S.C. September 12, 1708-March 12, 1788 Brampton, Ga.) m. Mary Williamson, October 13, 1837. She was the daughter of his brother's third wife (Hugh). In 1754 he was made a member of the first Royal Council under Governor Reynolds. Siding strongly with most of the colonists, he was a leader in the fight for liberty against Great Britain. He was a fervently religious man. He represented the district of Savannah in the Provincial July 4, 1775. Later, in 1793, when a new county was formed, it was named for him.

Joseph Bryan III (Johnathan II, Joseph I)(August 22, 1746 "Walnut Hill", S. C. - 1774 on his plantation on "May River"). He m. Elizabeth Pendarvis (May 23, 1755 - April 5, 1804), daughter of Josiah Pendarvis and grand-daughter of Col. Richard Bedon.

Hon. Joseph Bryan IV, their son (Josiah III) (August 18, 1773 May River, S. C. - Sept. 1812) m. April 9, 1805, at the house of her uncle, General Benjamin Chambers, Chestertown, Md., Delia Forman (March 4, 1788 - December 16, 1825) daughter of General Thomas Marsh Forman of Rose Hill, Cecil County, Md. who served so gallantly in the Revolutionary War. He was son of Ezekiel Augustine Forman, and grandson of Thomas Marsh, from whom he inherited Rose Hill. Joseph Bryan was educated at Princeton, N. J. and Cambridge, England.

John Randolph Bryan V, U.S.N. (Joseph IV, Josiah III, Johnathan II, Joseph I) of Gloucester County, Virginia (March 23, 1806 at Wilmington Island,

Ga. - died U. Va. September 13, 1887). He m. at Chatham, Virginia, January 27, 1830, Elizabeth Tucker Coalter (June 25, 1805 - March 28, 1856 at Eagle Point, Va.), daughter of Hon. John Coalter, Judge Virginia Court of Appeals, and his wife, Anne Frances Bland Tucker, daughter of Hon. St. George and Frances (Bland) Tucker. Her grandmother, Frances Bland, was daughter of Theorderick and Frances (Bolling) Bland, and the widow of John Randolph. She was, therefore, the mother of Hon. John Randolph of Roanoke. In 1822 he entered Yale, and receiving an appointment, he entered the U.S. Navy in October 4, 1823. He resigned and moved to his farm on the Severn River in Gloucester County in 1831. His brother Thomas Marsh Forman Bryan (1809 - 1875) m. Florida Troup, daughter of Governor George M. Troup of Georgia.

*John Buchan*, a younger son of the House of Auchmacoy, County of Aberdeen, married June 7, 1679, Margaret Menzies of the House of Pitfaddels, Aberdeen. Their son—

*George Buchan* of Colledgehead and Kello (1682 - 1760) m. Miss Hay, the daughter of Hay of Balbethan. Their son—

*John Buchan* of Letham, succeeded his father in 1760 (died 1792). He m.

1. Elizabeth Hepburn of Dunaton.

2. Anne Broun, youngest daughter of Charles Broun and Joan Broun, heiress of Coalston and granddaughter of Sir Patrick Broun. Their daughter—

*Helen Buchan*, m. November 18, 1780, John Glassell of "Longniddry". Their son—

*John Glassell*, m. Mary Coalter, as per family records. The Torthorwald parish register shows he also m. Marion Glassell (his cousin) on October 21, 1697, in Rucan, Dumfries, Scotland. (She was probably his second wife). His son—

*Robert Glassell*, m. November 27, 1735, Mary Kelton, daughter of Matthew Kelton. He lived near Torthorwald, the Castle of the Douglasses. Their children, born in Rucan—

1. John (1736 - 1806) m. Helen Buchan 1795.

2. Andrew (1738 - 1827) m. Elizabeth Taylor, October 21, 1776.

3. Robert (1741 - ) m. his cousin, Janet Glassell. (their son, Robert, died in Fredericksburg, Va.)

*John Glassell*, born at Rucan, November 26, 1734. He purchased "Longniddry" in East Lothian. He came to Fredericksburg before the Revolution. He was a merchant of wide enterprise. There is still standing in Fredericksburg, Glassell's Wharf. At the beginning of the war, he deeded all of his property to his brother, Andrew, returned to Scotland and resided on his estate "Longniddry", 16 miles from Edinburgh. He had an only daughter who m. John Campbell, 7th Duke of Argyll (Duchess of Argyll 1777-1847).

*Andrew Glassell III* (Robert II, John I) born Galloway, Scotland, October 8, 1738 and died in Virginia, July 4, 1827. He m. Elizabeth Taylor, (born September 22, 1755 and died July 24, 1828). She was the daughter of Erasmus and Jane Moore Taylor of Orange County, Virginia. Erasmus Taylor was the son of James and Martha Thompson Taylor of Culpepper County and brother of

Zachary Taylor, grandfather of General Zachary Taylor, 12th President of the U.S. Andrew Glassell emigrated to Madison County, where with imported mechanics he built a large brick residence on the upper Robinson River, known as "Torthorwald". He knew his grandmother, Mary Coalter Glassell.

Among his nine children, as recorded in his family bible, was—

*Helen Buchan Glassell* (born July 28, 1785 - died October 16, 1853). She m., November 20, 1815, Daniel Grinnan, Jr. of Fredericksburg, son of Daniel and Mary Cotton Grinnan, Sr. (born April 1771 - died March 1830).

*Andrew Glassell Grinnan IV*, M.D. (Helen IV, Andrew III, Robert II, John I) born Fredericksburg, August 14, 1827, m. June 2, 1859 at Eagle's Point, Gloucester County, Georgia Screven Bryan (born March 11, 1837), daughter of John Randolph and Elizabeth Tucker Coalter Bryan. She was the niece of John Randolph of Roanoke. Andrew Grinnan, graduated M.D. at University of Pennsylvania, 1848. He practiced at Madison Court House until 1859 when he moved to his estate at "Brampton", same county.

## BRYAN

I. Joseph Bryan, South Carolina m. Janet Corchran.  
Their son was—

A. Jonathan Bryan, Georgia (1708 - March 1788) who m. Mary Williamson.  
Their son was.

1. Josiah Bryan who m. Elizabeth Pendarvis. Their son was—

a. Joseph Bryan (August 18, 1773 - September 5, 1812) m. Delia Forman of Rose Hill, Md. (who died 1825). Their son was—

(1) John Randolph Bryan (born March 23, 1806 - died August 13, 1887) m. in 1830 (January 27) Elizabeth Tucker Coalter (June 25, 1805 - died March 28, 1856). See 3. of Tucker Line.

Their daughter was—

(a) Georgia Scriven Bryan (March 11, 1837 - January 8, 1912) m. Andrew Glassell Grinnan. Their son was—

1a. Randolph Bryan Grinnan m. Martha Estelle Duryea (dates, see Thompson). Their son was—

1a. Dr. Randolph Bryan Grinnan, Jr.

## THOMPSON

Sir Roger Thompson of England whose son—

I. William Thompson came from Hanover to Virginia m.

A. Martha Thompson (1679-1762) m. James Taylor, II, son of James Taylor (1674-1724).

1. Jane Moore (September 22, 1728 - August, 1812) m. *Erasmus Taylor* (December 18, 1715-1794) who came to Virginia 1655, m. Frances

- a. Elizabeth Taylor m. Andrew Glassell.
  - (1) Helen Buchan Glassell (July 28, 1781-October 16, 1853) m. Daniel Grinnan (see Foote's Sketches of Va., April 19, 1771-1830).
    - (a) Andrew Glassell Grinnan (July 14, 1827 - May 9, 1902) m. Georgia Scriven Bryan (March 11, 1837 - January 8, 1912).
      - 1a. Randolph Bryan Grinnan (born April 21, 1860, m. September 3, 1896, died July 21, 1942) m. Martha Estelle Duryea (January 3, 1866 - November 29, 1937).
        - a1. Dr. Randolph Bryan Grinnan, Jr.

## GRINNAN and TUCKER

From notes of John Hubbard, Bermuda: St. George Tucker (1651-1710) m. Jane Hubbard; Henry Tucker (Council of Bermuda, 1683-1754), m. Frances Tudor (N.Y.); Henry Tucker of Bermuda m. Anne Butterfield.

I. *St. George Tucker, Judge Court of Appeals, Virginia; Dist. Federal Judge*, taught law at Wm. & Mary, Lieut. - Colonel in Revolution. m. *Frances Bland* (First husband Randolph, father of John Randolph of Roanoke).

A. Anne Frances Bland Tucker m. Judge John Coalter.

1. Elizabeth Tucker Coalter m. John Randolph Bryan (Same family of Randolphs enter 3rd time).

a. *Randolph Bryan Grinnan, Jr. M.D.* of Norfolk, Va.

Note: Brothers of Georgia Bryan were—

1. John Stuart Bryan of Richmond, Va.
2. John Randolph Bryan m. Margaret Minor.
3. William Bryan m. Etta White (Norfolk?).
4. Hylah Bryan m. Henrietta (U.Va.)

Line of Bland for Frances Bland Tucker:

William De Bland served under Edward IV in 1327-77; Adam Bland of England; John Bland and Susan DuClerk (Clark?).

I. Theoderick Bland m. Anne Bennett, daughter of Richard Bennett and Mary Anne Utie, daughter of John Utie, Council of Va. 1629.

A. Richard Bland (1685-1720) m. Elizabeth Randolph, (daughter of William Randolph of Turkey Island).

1. Theoderick Bland II, born 1720 - m. Frances Bolling (1724-1774).

a. *Frances Bland* (1st m. Randolph, her cousin) m. *St. George Tucker* (see above).

\*(1) Anne Frances Bland Tucker m. Judge John Coalter.

## BOLLING

Bathhurst, England.

I. Sir Edward Bathhurst.

A. Launcelot Bathhurst.

1. Mary Bathhurst m. Francis Meriwether.

a. Elizabeth Meriwether m. Drury Bolling.

(1) Frances Bolling (above) m. Theoderick Bland ((II))

\*Anne Frances Bland Tucker was sister of Nathaniel Beverly Tucker and Henry St. George Tucker.

Henry St. George Tucker m. Evelina Hunter (whose forebears go back to Andrew Hunter of Cloghan Farm, Londonderry, Ireland) (from whose 13 children many Virginia families are descended.). Son Nathaniel m. Jane Ellis Bishop Beverley. Dandridge Tucker was their son.

### *RANDOLPH BRYAN GRINNAN, JR. ADELAIDE RICHARDSON BUIST*

Randolph Bryan Grinnan, Jr., M.D., born April 5, 1907; physician of Norfolk, Virginia, married August 5, 1933, Adelaide Richardson Buist, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. G. R. Buist. Issue, 3 children—

1. Randolph Bryan Grinnan, II, born December 5, 1934; banker of Norfolk, Virginia, married January 11, 1958 Patricia Ann Eason, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Sydney Paul Eason of Carrsville, Virginia. Issue, 2 children—

(a) Patricia Eleanor Grinnan, born, February 24, 1959.

(b) Randolph Bryan Grinnan, IV, born, June 13, 1961.

2. George Lamb Buist Grinnan, born November 30, 1935; Physician of Norfolk, Virginia, married August 16, 1958; Mary Anne Edmondson, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. William P. Edmondson of Norfolk, Virginia. Issue, 2 children—

(a) George Lamb Buist Grinnan, Jr., born, June 4, 1959.

(b) Katherine Tabb Grinnan, born, June 7, 1962.

3. Richardson Grinnan, born February 20, 1940; Physician, Richmond, Virginia, married December 28, 1963; Lelia Garnett Ruffin, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard Willing Byrd Ruffin of Norfolk, Virginia. Issue, 2 children—

(a) Lelia Ruffin Grinnan, born, June 16, 1966.

(b) Richard Randolph Grinnan, born, July 11, 1968.



## GWATHMEY FAMILY

The Owens of Anglesea are a branch of the family which is in direct descent from *Owen Tudor*. He was an ancestor of the Royal House of Tudor.

*Owen Gwathmey* (Gwalchmai) lived on the island of Anglesey in North Wales. Becoming interested in the new world, he left Wales during the late sixteen hundreds. He came to Virginia and settled first in Gloucester County. He soon made friends among the local people and met and later married the widow Cluverius.

*Richard Gwathmey* was their son, raised under the traditions of plantation life. He married Diana Moore and striking out for himself, settled at "Canterbury" in King and Queen county. Their children were six daughters and one son—

*Owen Gwathmey*, who was probably sent to England for his education as he met and married Hanna Temple. He must have carried on the business of running the plantation. Hanna Temple was the daughter of Sir Joseph Temple of England.

*Temple Gwathmey I* was their son. He married Anne Baylor on 30th September 1774. She was the daughter of John and Mollie Brooke Baylor. Their son was—

*Temple Gwathmey II*, who married Anne Watts on the 5th September 1811. Their son was—

*William Watts Gwathmey I* who married Mary Livinia Tayloe. She was the daughter of Col. George Plater Tayloe and Delia Smith Willis, his wife. Colonel Tayloe moved to Orange County, Va. after the war. Their children were—

1. William Watts Gwathmey II of Norfolk, Va., born 13 October 1860 at Richmond, Va.
2. Doctor James Tayloe Gwathmey of New York City, born in Norfolk, Va. He graduated in medicine from Vanderbilt University in Nashville, Tenn.
3. Caroline Gwathmey, of Norfolk, born
4. George Tayloe Gwathmey, of Norfolk, born
5. Dr. Lomax Gwathmey, of Norfolk, Born 1872. He attended Norfolk Academy and Medical College of Virginia. Also studied in Germany.
6. Edward Thornton Gwathmey, of Norfolk, graduated V.P. I., born
7. Temple Gwathmey, of Enfield, N.C., born

William Watts Gwathmey I's home was on the corner of Bute and Bottetourt Streets, Norfolk. He was the first president of the Norfolk and Portsmouth Cotton Exchange. He was Norfolk's outstanding citizen of his day.

*William Watts Gwathmey II*, married Mary Potter Langhorne, born in Princeton, N.J. on July 17th, 1855, who was the daughter of John Devall Langhorne and Mary Marshall Potter, his first wife. Mr. Gwathmey was a practicing civil and construction engineer who operated in Norfolk and in adjoining states. He lived on Warren Crescent where his family was raised.

The children of W. W. Gwathmey II and Mary Potter Langhorne were—

1. Devall Langhorne Gwathmey, who was born on 12th December, 1886, Episcopal Clergyman.
2. William Watts Gwathmey III, who was born 18th January 1889. He married Mary Graham Burrage, daughter of Rear Admiral Guy S. Burrage, U.S.N.
3. Caroline Gwathmey, who was born on 29th July 1891. She married on the 2nd June 1916, Lieutenant Lysle A. Davidson, U.S. Navy.
4. Mary Potter Langhorne Gwathmey, who was born on 6th June 1893.
5. Elizabeth Cary Gwathmey, who was born on 21st March 1899. She married on the 15th of June 1921, John Henry Fitzhugh Mayo.

The children of John Devall Langhorne and Mary Marshall Potter, his wife, were—

1. James Potter Langhorne, born in 1854 and died 1923, married Julia Haynes.
2. Mary Potter Langhorne, born in 1855.
3. Elizabeth Payne Langhorne, born in 1857 and died in 1907.
4. John Devall Langhorne, born in 1858, died in 1916, married Zita Spencer who died 1914.

The children of John Devall Langhorne and Anna Catherine Tayloe, his 2nd wife, were—

1. Lomax Tayloe Langhorne, born about 1865, who died young.
2. George Tayloe Langhorne, born in 1867, who became a colonel in the U.S. Army.
3. Maurice Marshall Langhorne, born 1870. He married Mable Johnson.
4. Cary Devall Langhorne, born in 1873. He married Zaldie Forsythe Goff.
5. Nannie Tayloe Langhorne, born in 1874. She married Powell Clayton, Jr.
6. Alice Ball Langhorne, who was born                      She married Stanley Washburn.

*Doctor James Tayloe Gwathmey*, second son of William Watts Gwathmey I and Mary Livinia Tayloe, his wife, was born at Buena Vista Plantation, Va. He attended the Norfolk Academy, Virginia Military Institute and Vanderbilt University where he graduated in 1899 in medicine. He practiced first in New York City in 1902 at the old Skin & Cancer Hospital. He soon became interested in anesthesia. He married in 1890, Margaret L. Riddle of Nashville, Tenn. There were two children, Mary Tayloe Gwathmey of Virginia Beach, Va. and William Riddle Gwathmey, retired, of Donna, Texas. In the year 1914 he wrote a highly authoritative and far reaching work entitled "Anesthesia". He founded and was the first president of the American Society of Anesthetists. He was a captain in

the medical corps in the first World War, instructing the English, French and Americans and developing new forms of anesthesia.

*Edward Tayloe Gwathmey* practiced law in Norfolk for many years. He married Margaret Cabell Smith, daughter of Francis Henry Smith and Mary Stuart Harrison, his wife. Doctor Smith was the professor of Natural Philosophy of the University of Virginia. He died in 1928. The children of E. Tayloe Gwathmey and Margaret Cabell Smith, his wife, were—

1. Cabell Smith Gwathmey, who graduated from Annapolis and then became a well known architect, being at one time head of the A. I. A. His first wife was Emily who died without children. His second wife was Marian.
2. George Tayloe Gwathmey, who attended the Medical College of Virginia and later graduated in Architecture. He became head of the Architectural Institute of America. He married Anita. There were no children.
3. *Lomax Gwathmey, M.D.* who married Harriet Lawrence. He married secondly                   He is a retired Colonel in the U.S. Air Force. He is now living at Vero Beach, Florida. His daughter is—
  - (a) Mary Tayloe Gwathmey who married James Wollett.
4. *Edward S. Gwathmey*, who married Miss Berwyn. They live in Charlottesville, Va. Their daughter was Anne Temple Gwathmey who married Maxwell Perrotta. Their son is James Tayloe Gwathmey, who married on 2nd of September 1972, Ann Godwin. Miss Berwyn was a physicist.

The children of Cabell Smith Gwathmey and Marian, his wife, are—

1. Margaret Gwathmey, now teaching in San Francisco.
2. Cabell Owen Gwathmey, who is with the Special Corps de la Paix at Tschad in Central Africa.

The children of Lieutenant Lysle A. Davidson and Caroline Gwathmey, his wife are—

1. William Gwathmey Davidson, who married Adelina Hodgkins. Their children are—
  - (a) Christine.
  - (b) Alica.
  - (c) Lysle A. Davidson Jr.
2. Judith Ament Davidson, who married Anthony Walker. Their children are—
  - (a) William Watts Walker.
  - (b) Daniel.
  - (c) Andrew.
3. Carolyn Tayloe Davidson, who married Alexander McClarey. Their children are—
  - (a) Carolyn.
  - (b) Janet.



(c) Candace.

(d) Alexander.

The children of John Henry Fitzhugh Mayo and Elizabeth Cary Gwathmey, his wife, are—

1. Elizabeth Cary Mayo, who married Spencer B. Williams. Their children are—
  - (a) Cary.
  - (b) Spencer.
  - (c) Tayloe.
  - (c) Bruce.
2. Fitzhugh Mayo, M.D. who also graduated in Civil Engineering. He married Betty Frost Woodhouse, daughter of . Their children are—
  - (a) William.
  - (b) Betty.
  - (c) Robert.
  - (d) Dale.
3. Mary Potter Mayo, who married first, David Hulsey. Their daughter is—
  - (a) Ruth Elizabeth Hulsey.She married secondly, Thomas Cassidge. Their children are—
  - (a) Elizabeth Cassidge.
  - (b) Thomas Joseph Cassidge.

Owen Gwathmey (Gwalchmai) came from the island of Anglesey, a part of North Wales. He left Wales, crossed the sea and settled in the county of Gloucester, Virginia, during the last half of the 17th century. He married a widow, Mrs. Cluverius, after he arrived in Virginia. Their son was—

2. Richard Gwathmey, who married Diana Moore, of "Canterbury", King and Queen County.
3. Owen Gwathmey, their son, married Hanna Temple.
4. Temple Gwathmey I, who married Anne Baylor on 30th September 1774 was their son. Their son was—
5. Temple Gwathmey II, who married Anne Watts on 5th September, 1811. Their son was—
6. William Watts Gwathmey, who married Mary Livinia Tayloe. Their sons were—
  - (a) William Watts Gwathmey II who married Mary Potter Langhorne on 17th July 1885.
  - (b) James Tayloe Gwathmey, who married Margaret Louise Riddle in 1890.

## HANCKEL FAMILY

*Judge Allan Reeve Hanckel* was born on 23rd December 1863 in Charleston, South Carolina. He died on 13th December 1899. He married Alice Watts Robertson. Their son was—

*William Robertson Hanckel* who was born on the first of November 1901. He married Evelyn Latrelle Clower who was the daughter of Robert Hogan Clower and Orrie Hamrick, his wife, of Georgia. Their children were—

1. Allan Robertson Hanckel, born 23rd November 1930.
2. Robert Clower Hanckel, born 21st August 1932.

*Allan Robertson Hanckel* married *April 16, 1966* Jane Harden, daughter of William Harden and Dorothy Carter, his wife of Richmond, Va. She was born on 8th of June 1942. Their children are—

- \*1. Allan Robertson Hanckel, Jr., who was born on 7th of February 1956.
2. William Robertson Hanckel II who was born on 8th August 1969.

\*Allan Robertson Hanckel was his first wife's child.

*"Eloquence a hundred times  
Has turned the scale  
Of war and peace at will."*



## HARRISON

Benjamin Harrison served as Clerk of the Virginia Council circa 1629. He moved into a plat of land for which he held a patent in 1635. His wife was named Mary and there were two known children. He was a Burgess in 1642. He died in 1648.

In Surry County are listed Peter and Benjamin Harrison. Benjamin Harrison, the son of the first Benjamin, was born September 20, 1645. He was a member of the "King's Council" and was sent to England as a Commissioner for the Colony to register complaints against Blair. He donated five acres of land for a chapel. He was a good churchman of Surry County and left in his will "for ornaments" for the chapel where he was buried, dying January 30, 1712.

He married Hannah Churchill who was born February 13, 1651, and died February 16, 1698. The issue of this marriage was—

1. Sarah Harrison, (August 14, 1670, died May 5, 1713) m. Rev. James Blair, minister of Jamestown Parish; Commissary of the Bishop of London for Virginia and President of the College of William and Mary. He died in 1743 and there was no issue.
2. Hon. Benjamin Harrison of "Berkeley", Charles City County (born 1673, died April 10, 1710). He was a prominent lawyer and took part in the revision of the laws of the colony in 1700. He was Speaker of the House of Burgesses, Treasurer of the Colony, Attorney General and an outstanding churchman. A monument was erected in his memory in the old Westover Churchyard. He married Elizabeth *Burwell*, daughter of Major Lewis and Abigail Smith *Burwell*.
3. Hon. Nathaniel Harrison of "Wakefield", Surry County, (born August 1677, died November 30, 1727). He served on the "King's Council" 1712. He married Mary Cary, daughter of Hon. John and Alice *Hogson Cary*, of Bristol, England.
4. Hannah Harrison, (born December 15, 1678, died April 4, 1732) m. Hon. Phillip Ludwell, (born February 4, 1672). He was a member of the "King's Council". He was the son of Hon. Phillip Ludwell, Governor of Carolina, and later of the Virginia Council and his wife, Lucy (*Higginson*) *Burwell*.
5. Henry Harrison of Sussex County - no issue.
6. Anne Harrison (born 1680, died 1707) m. William Edwards of Surry County. He was a Burgess in 1706, and the son of William and Ann *Mansfield Edwards* of Jamestown, and had issue.



## HEATH FAMILY

*Robert Heath* is the first member of this family of whom we have a record. He lived on Eastern Shore and died in the year 1751 in Northampton County, Va.

*Luke Heath* was his son. He married on 28th September 1763, Bridget Dunton. He died in the year 1780 and left a son—

*Seth Dunton Heath* who married on 26th November 1798, Grace Elliott. She was the daughter of James Elliott of "Elliott's Neck", Northampton County, Va.

*Rufus Heath* was their son. He married on 21st September 1835, Susan Wise Brickhouse. She was the daughter of John N. Brickhouse of "Hickory Grove", Northampton County, and Catherine Custis Ames, his wife. Susan was born in the year 1817 and died in 1894. Their son was—

*James Elliott Heath, Sr.* who was born in 1841 and died in 1904. He married on 3rd December 1868, Indiana Amanda Nottingham who was the daughter of William Thomas Nottingham and Margaret Sarah Williams. They lived at "Grape Valley", Northampton County, Va. They came to Norfolk about the year 1874. Their son was—

*James Elliott Heath, Jr.* who was born on 17th of May 1871 and died on 13th November 1941. He married on 7th November 1904, Rosa Echols McBee. She was the daughter of Vardry Echols McBee and Rosa Means Brooks of South Carolina.

Their children were—

1. Rosa Elliott Heath who was born in the year 1906. She married James Robertson Bridges.
2. James Elliott Heath who was born in 1908. He married first Henrietta Hoopes, and secondly, Katherine Fourdine Syer.
3. Caroline Preston Heath who was born in 1911. She married Hugh Nelson Page Tunstall. (See Tunstall Family).
4. Harriet Butler Heath who was born in 1913 and died in 1963. She married first, William Thompson Barron. Their daughter was—
  - (a) Harriet Heath Barron who married first Owen Nicholas Raynor III of Richmond and Washington D.C. She married 2nd Gerald Stafford.

*Harriet Butler Heath* married secondly John Spillman Beattie.

5. Susanne McBee Heath who was born June 20th, 1916. She married Russell Austin McCoy.

## HEMMINGWAY

Elizabeth Dudley Kirkpatrick was born at Norfolk, Va. on June 21st, 1929. She married John Hart Lawless on June 19th, 1954. He was born on June 5th, 1928, at Norfolk. Her parents were Elizabeth Hemmingway of Norfolk, born February 23, 1901, and Lieutenant, U S N James Kirkpatrick who was born on August 20th, 1897 at Lexington, Kentucky. They were married on June 21, 1924 at Norfolk. He died in August 1934 at the Naval Hospital at Portsmouth, Va.

Elizabeth Hemmingway Kirkpatrick was the daughter of William Duane Hemmingway of Fairhaven, Connecticut, who was born in the year 1855 and died in 1929 at Norfolk, Va., and his wife, Miriam Elizabeth Shipp, who was born in 1865 and died in 1932 at Norfolk. They were married in 1853.

William Duane Hemmingway was the son of William Rowe Hemmingway of Fairhaven, Conn., born in 1825 and died in 1909, and, Harriet Esther Luddington, his wife. They were married in 1853 at Fairhaven and she died in 1896.

William Rowe Hemmingway was the son of Willett Hemmingway (1791-1863) and Sarah Andrews his wife (1780-1821) both of Connecticut.

Miriam Elizabeth Shipp was the daughter of John Simmons Shipp (1831-1898) and Josephine Whitehurst (1837-1918), his wife, both of Princess Anne County.

Willett Hemmingway was born in 1791 and died in 1863.

Sarah Andrews was born in 1780 and died in 1821.

Harriet Esther Luddington was the daughter of Levy Goodsell Luddington (1800-1833) and Esther Hotchkiss Pardee (1832-1896), his wife, both of Connecticut.

John Simmons Shipp was the son of Colonel Samuel Shipp who was born in 1806 and Amy D. Simmons, his wife, both of whom were born in Virginia. Josephine Whitehurst, wife of John Simmons Shipp, was the daughter of Charles Hertlet Whitehurst, (1818-1883), and Elizabeth Josephine Capps (1823-1865). They were both born in Virginia.

William Capps, the progenitor of the Capps family, the "S" being added to the name later, was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1619, representing Kecoughtan in the first General Assembly of Virginia. His plantation was called "Little England", a part of Kecoughtan, which is now Hampton. In 1623 he moved to property adjoining Adam Thorogood (Thoroughgood) and William Claiborne in Elizabeth City County, now Princess Anne County (Virginia Beach). He was the great-great-great-great-grandfather of Elizabeth Josephine (Betsy) Capps. His son, Richard Capps, (1654-1720) was sued by his neighbors, James and Grace Sherwood, in 1698, in the famous witchcraft trial.

Lieutenant James Kirkpatrick USN, husband of Elizabeth Hemmingway, was born on August 20, 1897, at Lexington, Kentucky. His parents were Rev.

James Kirkpatrick and Martha Maria Dudley. He was married on June 21st, 1924, and died in August 1934 as previously noted.

Rev. James Kirkpatrick was born in 1866 at "Ballymoney", County Antrim, Ireland. He married in 1895 and died in 1926 at Chevy Chase, Md. He was the son of James Kirkpatrick of "Ballymoney" and Eleanor Boyle Moore, the daughter of William Moore of "The Cloney" in Ireland, who was born in 1759 and died in 1826.

This James Kirkpatrick who married in 1854 Eleanor B. Moore, was the son of James Kirkpatrick and his wife, Ann Meth Hatton. They were both born in Ireland.

Martha Maria Dudley was the daughter of Rt. Rev. Thomas Underwood Dudley of Middleburg, Va. and Fanny Berkeley Cochran, also of Middleburg.

Rt. Rev. Thomas Underwood Dudley was born in 1837 in Middleburg and died in Louisville, Kentucky in the year 1904. He married Fanny Berkeley Cochran who was the daughter of William Bailey Cochran and Catherine Powell Noland (1818-1895), both of Virginia. Fanny B. Cochran was born in 1838 in Middleburg and died in the year 1865.

John Simmons Shipp, previously noted, (1831-1898) was a Confederate soldier in Mahone's Brigade who claimed to have taken part in no less than sixteen battles. He was born on the original land grant to John Shipp in 1709 in Princess Anne County.

The children of William Duane Hemmingway and Miriam Elizabeth Shipp were—

1. Mable Nichols Hemmingway, born 1889, married Thomas Alexander Bain. No issue.
2. Mildren Luddington Hemmingway, born 1892, married in 1917 Lt. Com. Clifford Geer Richardson U S N. There was one daughter, Mildred Elizabeth Richardson.
3. Elizabeth Hemmingway, born February 1901, married first, James Kirkpatrick, Lt. JG, U S N, in 1925. Their children—
  - (a) James Kirkpatrick Jr., born December 1925. He married Alice Meier, daughter of Millard and Katherine Meier. Their children are—
    - 1a. James Kirkpatrick Jr., born June 1956.
    - 2a. Laura and
    - 3a. Carol, born September 1958. (Twins)
    - 4a. Thomas L., born September 1961.
  - (b) Elizabeth Dudley Kirkpatrick, born in 1928, married 1954 John Hart Lawless. Their children are—
    - 1a. John Hart Lawless Jr., born 1955.
    - 2a. Katherine Dudley Lawless, born 1956.
    - 3a. Thomas Kirkpatrick Lawless, born 1958.
    - 4a. Mary Elizabeth Hemmingway Lawless, born 1961.
    - 5a. Dorothy Spencer Lawless, born 1962.

Elizabeth Dudley Kirkpatrick Lawless, widow, married a second time Lieutenant Colonel Dale Durkee Hinman, widower, who had two children. They are—

- 1a. Georgina Martin Hinman who married Lieutenant James Lancaster, U S N.
  - 2a. Frank Hinman.
  4. William Rowe Hemmingway, born 1904, married Marion Haskins Grymes in 1932. Their children are—
    - (a) William Rowe Hemmingway Jr., born 1933.
    - (b) Mary Peyton Hemmingway, born June 4th, 1940, married Thomas Hart Wilder in 1961. Their children are—
      - 1a. Thomas Hart Wilder Jr.; born in 1962.
      - 2a. Mary Robinson Wilder; born in 1965.
- William Rowe Hemmingway Jr. married in 1961 Jane Harrison Alexander, daughter of Raleigh and Mildred Alexander of Norfolk. Their children are—
- 1a. William Rowe Hemmingway III, born in 1962.
  - 2a. Mildred Alexander Hemmingway, born in 1965.

*My boat is on the shore  
And my bark is on the sea.  
But, before I go, Tom Moore,  
Here's a double health to thee."*



## HODGES FAMILY

Joseph Hodges came to Norfolk from England and married Ann Ballentine in the mid 1700's. Their son was—

Samuel Hodges who lived in Norfolk, was born in 1785. He married Elizabeth whose family name is not known to the writer. Their son was—

Samuel Hodges II also of Norfolk, who was born in 1812, married Emily Nash, daughter of William and Abigail Herbert Nash. Samuel H. died 1863. Emily Nash was born in 1821, died 1863.

Samuel Hodges III of Norfolk was born October 20th, 1842, and died May 11th, 1912. He married Minnie Eliza Daniel of Wilson, N.C. She was born September 4th, 1857, and died June 4th, 1930. She was the daughter of Wiley and Eliza Roundtree Daniel of Wilson, N.C.

Eliza Daniel Hodges, daughter of Samuel III and Minnie Eliza Daniel Hodges, married Thomas B. Dornin of Norfolk. Their children were—

1. Grace Armstrong Dornin who married Leon Kort, Artist of Philadelphia.
2. Eliza Daniel Dornin.
3. Thomas Bernard Dornin Jr.
4. Wilbur Hodges Dornin.

The children of Samuel III and Minnie Eliza Daniel Hodges were—

1. Eliza Daniel Hodges married June 5, 1902, Thomas Bernard Dornin, as shown above.
2. Wiley Daniel Hodges, born March 15, 1884, m. June 25, 1913, Charlotte Clarke of Wilson. (February 2, 1958)
3. Emily Nash Hodges married October 26, 1910 William Allen Whaley. Their daughter is—
  - (a) Emily Hodges Whaley who is an artist.
4. Samuel Wilbur Hodges who died unmarried.
5. Robert Garnet Hodges who never married.
6. Minnie Routhe Hodges who married January 12, 1917 Samuel Overton McCue of Charlottesville. Their children were—
  - (a) Routhe Hodges McCue.
  - (b) Elizabeth Crawford McCue.

Minnie Routhe Hodges McCue died quite young.





## HOGGARD FAMILY

In Colonial Days, *Thurmer Hoggard I* and his wife, Susanna Thurmer were married in England and came over to Norfolk County, Virginia to claim property which had been left him by his father, Peter Hoggard who died in 1748. There was long litigation in Warwick County in which Peter Hoggard was involved as was also his wife. They had four sons, — Thurmer, Nathaniel, Samuel and Peter. Susanna died before 1773 and Thurmer in 1779. Among the articles which they brought from England were some young Poplar trees and their family silver which was marked "TSH" and which was still in use at Poplar Hall in 1898. He was a Captain of militia in 1774 and saw much service in the Revolution. In 1760 he started buying additional land around the home place. Deeds were recorded from Colonel Edward H. Moseley, Langley, Robert Clark, Jacobs and Parks. In his will he left "To my son Nathaniel, six slaves, my new sword, new gun and pistols, my large bible, Murray's Instructions on Shipbuilding, and all of my drafts and drafting instruments, eight English pounds for the education of my nephew, Peter Hoggard; and forty shillings for the education of Francis Thorogood who is now an apprentice to me."

During the War of 1812, *Thurmer Hoggard II* had built 2 merchant brigs which were tied to the wharf. The sudden arrival of British troops burned them before they could be gotten away. Their hulls were still visible after 1900. Thurmer II died without heirs.

*Nathaniel Hoggard*, his brother, inherited the homestead and all of his father's land. He also was a shipbuilder and plantation operator, raising much cotton. A Captain of the Fourth Virginia Regiment of the line, during the Revolution, his sword long hung over the fireplace, until the year 1951. He was a Trustee and vestryman of the Church until he died. The census of 1785 listed him with 3 white souls, 2 dwellings and 9 lesser buildings. He married Mary Gardner and their children were—

1. Joseph, who died young.
2. Susan, also died young.
3. Elizabeth, who married 1st Mr. Whitehurst and 2nd, Mr. Plume for whom Plume Street in Norfolk was named.
4. Mary, who married Charles Sayer.
5. Dianna, born 1747 and died 1827 unmarried.
6. Susanna II, who married in 1798 Thomas Moran for whom Moran Ave. in Norfolk was named.
7. *Thurmer Hoggard III*, who married in 1808, Harriet Harding. She died in 1824 and he in 1835. He furnished lumber for the Gosport Navy Yard, mostly big timbers, oak and hand hewn which he would buy around the state. He was treasurer and vestryman of Lynnhaven Parish. He was County Clerk when the court house was in Kempsville.

According to the tax records, Thurmer Hoggard owned twenty slaves. Thurmer, his son, owned four slaves and Mary Hoggard owned nine. In 1811, Thurmer owned 300 Acres of Land, Mary Hoggard owned 320 Acres of Land, Susanna Hoggard owned 100 acres of Land and Dianna Hoggard owned 98 Acres of Land. All descendants of Thurmer Hoggard 1st were born in old "Poplar Hall", many buried in the graveyard there. The house was occupied by the British during the War of 1812 and by a Union officer and 16 men during the blockade days of the War between the states. The wharf and old boat house shown in the sketch are thought to be the scene of one of the first Navy Yards in Virginia.

*Thurmer Hoggard IV* was the oldest son of Thurmer Hoggard III. He was born in 1819 and married in 1843, Elizabeth Frances Cornick who was born in 1817 and died in 1891. He served as vestryman in Lynnhaven Parish from the age of 24 until he died. He was also treasurer. The pecan trees in the garden on the side and back of the house were planted by Elizabeth when she came to Poplar Hall as a bride.

In the year 1854, during the great yellow fever epidemic, many prominent Norfolk families moved out into the country to escape the plague. They spent the long summer in tents of various kinds upon the great lawn of Poplar Hall with permission of the generous landlord. There was a very clear cool spring of excellent water on the place. Many enduring friendships were started here under such tragic circumstances.

*Thurmer Harding Hoggard*, the fifth Thurmer, was born in 1844, and died unmarried in 1907. He inherited the home. Thurmer and his brother, Horatio Cornick Hoggard, both survived the Confederate War. He was also a vestryman and the Treasurer of the old Lynnhaven Parish Church. Both brothers were wounded at the Battle of Yellow Tavern in 1864. Thurmer was shot through the stomach and lay in a ditch of water for 48 hours until the field was retaken by the gallant Southern troops. After long months his health was restored.

*Captain Horatio Cornick Hoggard* who was born in 1846 had incurred a bad shoulder wound at Yellow Tavern and was taken prisoner. He was held at Hampton and then at Point Lookout for ten months. He had fought in 63 battles and skirmishes, having been made a captain at the age of nineteen. He married Mary Nash Herbert, "Miss Mollie", who was born in 1848, daughter of E. H. Herbert and his wife, Margaret. She died in 1916 and he in 1919. He received the plantation known as "Waverly". Other children of Captain Horatio Cornick Hoggard and Mary Herbert Nash were—

1. Margaret Whitehead Hoggard who was born in 1848 and who died in 1875, "Miss Margie".
2. Mary Wilson Hoggard who was born in 1850 and died unmarried in 1930.
3. Thomas James Hoggard who was born in 1852 and died in 1915, married Emma J. Etheridge.
4. Fannie Hoggard who was born in 1855 and who died unmarried in 1931.

The last two sisters inherited "Poplar Hall".

Margaret Whitehead Hoggard, born 1848, married Henry Frank Bell who died in 1875. Their son was Harry Layfield Bell who was born in 1874. He married Matilda Alexander of Pittsburg, Penn. There were no children. Because he actually lived at Poplar Hall all of his life, his aunts gave him one third interest in the property. He died there in the eighteen forties. His wife lived until 1875. Title to his interest passed on to his wife. In a forced division of the property it had to be sold so that she could recover her equity. The Hoggard Family were members of Old St. Paul's Church in Norfolk.

Children of Captain Horace Cornick Hoggard, born 15th January and Mary Nash Herbert, his wife, were—

1. Thurmer Hoggard VI, who married 1921 Madge McNair.
2. Horace Cornick Hoggard Jr., born 1876, who married Helen Lile Scott. He died 1947. Their children were—
  - (a) Horace Cornick Hoggard III, born 18th March 1923. He married April 15 Betty Wrenn Bevan, daughter of Charles F. Bevan and his wife, of Norfolk. Both Horace Cornick Hoggard II and Charles F. Bevan were members of the Norfolk German Club.
  - (b) Susan Coke Hoggard, born April 28th, 1925, married Robert R. Hagan, son of Mr. and Mrs. J. Addison Hagan of Norfolk, member German Club. Their children are—
    - 1a. Robert R. Hagan Jr., born March 28th, 1952
    - 2a. Richard Cornick Hagan, born Aug. 16th, 1953
    - 3a. Susan Coke Hagan, born Nov. 9th, 1955.
    - 4a. Helen Scott Hagan, born Sept. 26th, 1960Helen Lysle Scott Hoggard died University Hospital, Charlottesville December 22nd, 1970.
3. Margaret Hoggard, who married Horace Coleman. She was born [redacted] Their children were—
  - (a) Horace Coleman Jr., born [redacted]
  - (b) Edward Coleman, born [redacted]
  - (c) Mary Spencer Coleman, born [redacted]
  - (c) Margaret (Peggy) Coleman, born [redacted]
  - (e) [redacted], born [redacted]
4. Hugh Page Hoggard, who married Ellen Bell. She was born, [redacted]
5. Elizabeth Hoggard, born [redacted], married Dr. [redacted] Gwynne.
6. Alice McAlpine Hoggard, born 1883, who married 1907 Julian Hastings Granberry.
7. Mary Lou Hoggard, born [redacted] 1880, unmarried. She died 24th December 1971.
8. Frances Hoggard, born 1891, unmarried who is still living.

The son of Thurmer Hoggard VI and Madge McNair, his wife, was Thurmer Hoggard VII. He studied architecture at University of Virginia, practiced in Norfolk and died early.

Hugh Page Hoggard, born \_\_\_\_\_, married Ellen Catherine Bell, daughter of Norman Bell and Ellen Herbert, his wife. Their children were—

1. Ellen (Nellie) Hoggard, born 20th Sept. 1919, married Edward L. Ryan, Jr., born 11th November, 1913, son of Edward L. Ryan Sr. and Delia Powell, an attorney of Richmond, Va. Delia Powell was the daughter of John and Delia Powell of Richmond. Edward L. Ryan Jr. was a law graduate of University of Virginia and also an attorney, member of firm of Willcox, Savage, Lawrence, Spindle and Dickson of Norfolk. His family is from Powhatan County, Va.

Children of Edward L. Ryan Jr. and Ellen (Nellie) Hoggard, his wife are—

- (a) Ellen Bell Ryan, born 5th January 1945. She married 21st March, 1968, John Yeardley Pearson, Jr., Attorney, son of John Yeardley Pearson Jr. and grandson of John Yeardley Pearson Sr. and Dorothy Herbert, his wife. Their daughters are—
  - 1a. Ellen Bell Pearson.
  - 2a. Alice Tennaet Pearson.
- (b) Mary Page Ryan, born 26th October 1948. She married Paul Williamson Howe, III, a banker, on 12th September 1970. Paul Williamson Howe was son of Paul Williamson Howe Jr.

Horace Coleman Jr. married \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ of \_\_\_\_\_

Edward Coleman married \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ She was daughter of \_\_\_\_\_

Mary Spencer Coleman married Commander George Dana, U S N, retired. He lives in Norfolk. They have two daughters—

1. Mary Anne Dana, born \_\_\_\_\_ and Nancy Spencer Dana, born \_\_\_\_\_

Mary Anne Dana married, \_\_\_\_\_ Charles Fisher. They have five children.

Nancy Spencer Dana married, \_\_\_\_\_ She married secondly \_\_\_\_\_

Alice McAlpine Hoggard and Julian Hastings Granberry had one daughter—

- (a) Alice Granberry, born \_\_\_\_\_ married first, Harry Parker of Portsmouth. She married secondly, Maurice Wolter of New York, an inventor, and an engineer.

Elizabeth Hoggard married Dr. \_\_\_\_\_ Gwynn of the U. S. Public service, on \_\_\_\_\_

Their son was Kemp Gwynn, born \_\_\_\_\_

Their daughter was Mary Herbert Gwynn, born \_\_\_\_\_ who married Joseph Montjog of New York, Commander, retired, U.S. Navy. They live at Virginia Beach.

Kemp Gwynn, married Mary \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ Their children are—

1. Kemp Gwynn Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_
2. Matthew Gwynn, born \_\_\_\_\_

## HOGGARD FAMILY

### EXCURSUS

As previously noted, Horace Cornick Hoggard II married Helen Lisle Scott. She was the daughter of *Richard Browning Scott* and Susan Coke, his wife.

*Susan Coke* was the daughter of William Walter Coke and Lucy Cornick, his wife.

*William Walter Coke* was an attorney practicing in Princess Anne County for many years. He was the son of—

*John Coke*, born in 1798 and died in 1856, and his wife, Elizabeth Haukins. He was the son of—

*John Coke*, who was born on 24th February 1762, and Rebecca Shields, his wife. This John Coke was the son of—

*Doctor Samuel Coke* who died on 7th February 1773, and Judith Brown, his wife. Samuel and Judith were married on 17th July 1760. Samuel Coke, M.D., was the son of—

*John Coke*, who was born on 6th April 1704, and Sarah Hoge who was of French extraction. This John Coke emigrated to Virginia and was known as John Coke of Trusley.

*Robert Coke Esq.* whose wife's name is not available, was the father of John Coke of Trusley. Robert Coke, Esq., and the son of Richard Coke, Esq. of Trusley who died in 1664 and Catherine Charlton, his wife. She was daughter of Robert Charlton Esq. and sister of Sir Job Charlton, Speaker of the House of Commons.

*Robert Charlton, Esq.* was of Whitten, County Stropshire. He married Emma, the eldest daughter of Thomas Harby, Esq. and sister of Sir John Harby, Bart.

*Thomas Harby Esq.* of Adston married Catherine, the daughter of Clement Throckmorton Esq. and Catherine, his wife, who was the daughter of Sir Edward Neville, Knight, who was the second son of Lord Abergavenny.

*Clement Throckmorton* was the son of Sir John Throckmorton, Knight, and his wife, the Honourable Catherine Vaux. She was the daughter of Lord Vaux and Elizabeth FitzHugh (her second husband). Elizabeth's first husband had been Sir William Parr, Knight. The son of Elizabeth's first marriage was Sir Thomas Parr who had two daughters—

1. Anne Parr who married the Earl of Pembroke.
2. Catherine Parr who married King Henry VIII.

*Elizabeth FitzHugh* was the daughter of Henry, Lord Fitzhugh who died in 1472, and Lady Alice Neville. Lady Alice Neville was daughter of Richard Neville and the sister of the renowned Earl of Warwick.

*Richard Neville*, Earl of Salisbury, who was beheaded at Wakefield in 1460, married Alice, daughter and heiress of Thomas Montacute, Earl of Salisbury. Richard was son of—

*Ralph Neville*, Earl of Westmoreland and Marshall of England, and his wife, *Joan*, daughter of *John of Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaster who died in 1440, and his wife, *Catherine*, daughter of *Sir Payn Roet* who died in 1403.

*John of Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaster who married *Catherine* as noted above, was the son of *Edward III*, King of England.

*Edward III*, King of England was born 13th November 1312. He died 21st June 1377. He married *Phillipa* of *Hinault*. He was son of—

*Edward II*, King of England, who was born at *Caernarvon Castle* in *Wales* in the year 1284. He succeeded in 1307, his father *Edward 1st*. He married *Isabella* of *France*. He was the son of—

*Edward 1st*, King of England, who was born at *Winchester* in 1239. He married *Eleanor* of *Castile*, daughter of *Ferdinand III*. Theirs was the happiest romance ever recorded among ruling royalty. There were ten surviving children from whom are descended many of the English aristocracy.

(For additional information relating to *Hoggard* family, see p. 481.)



## HUBARD FAMILY

*Robert Hubard* was granted 1600 acres in Westmoreland County for the transportation of 32 persons to the Colony of Virginia, on 12th December 1654.

*Mathew Hubard* of York, England, came to Virginia about 1650. His wife's name was Sibella. His surviving children were—

1. John.
2. Rebecca, who married John Edloe, son of Lt. Col. M. Edloe.
3. Mathew Hubard Jr., of James City County who was living in 1689.

*John Hubard*, definitely a brother of Mathew because he named his first son for him, died in 1669. He married Katherine who lived until 1693. Their children were—

1. Elizabeth Hubard, who married in 1677, Captain James Archer. Their children were—
  - (a) Elizabeth Archer.
  - (b) John Archer.
  - (c) James Archer.
  - (d) Anne Archer, who married Major Barbour.
2. Mathew Hubard, The Mariner, who was living in 1694.
3. Katherine Hubard, who married Colonel Ballard.

The son of Mathew Hubard, The Mariner, was—

*James Hubard*, the first mentioned of this family by some genealogists. He left two sons of whom we have a record, James II and Mathew II.

*James Hubard II's* wife was named Elizabeth. Their children were—

1. Mathew of Yorktown, who married the widow Jane Ballard.
2. James of Gloucester, who married Miss Anne Todd.
3. Mary Hubard, who married Dudley Diggs.
4. Rev. William Hubard, who married Miss Fry.
5. Elizabeth Hubard, who married George E. Holden.
6. Catherine Hubard.

The children of Mathew Hubard of Yorktown and widow Jane Ballard—

- (a) James Hubard III, who married Frances Morton.
- (b) William Hubard.
- (c) Mathew Hubard III.
- (d) Elizabeth Hubard.

The children of James of Gloucester and Anne Todd—

- (a) Mathew Hubard, who was born in 1736.
- (b) Anne Hubard, who was born in 1738 and who married James Taylor.
- (c) James Hubard, who was born in 1743.
- (d) Dr. William Hubard of Charlotte County, born 1744, married Frances Thruston 25th of May 1768. Their son was Dr. James Thruston Hubard, born 1776, who married Susan Wilson.
- (e) John Hubard, who was born in 1747.
- (f) Margaret Hubard, who was born in 1749.
- (g) Mary Hubard, who was born in 1752.

Doctor (Colonel) James Thruston Hubard, born 1776, married 2ndly Susan Wilcox. There were two children—

(a1) Edmund Wilcox Hubard, born February 21st, 1806.

(a2) Robert Newton Hubard, born September 26th, 1808.

Children of Mary Hubard, daughter of James II and Elizabeth, and Dudley Diggs were—

(a1) Elizabeth Diggs.

(a2) Susannah Diggs—

(a3) Mary Diggs.

*James Robert Hubard*, attorney of Norfolk, born 11th November 1838, was the son of the Rev. William Hubard and Miss Fry, his wife. He married Sallie Loyall Taylor at Christ Church, who was born 8th October 1843, daughter of Tazewell and Anna Robinson Taylor of North Baltimore, on June 1st, 1864. Their children were—

1. Elizabeth Thompson Hubard, who was born in January 1830, married in 1854 Ed. Caledon Bruce.
2. Anne S. Hubard, who married Alonzo Manning.
3. Margaret Claiborne Hubard, who was born in 1836, married James Douglas Bunce in October 1868.
4. Martha Boyd Hubard.
5. Mary Hubard.
6. Reverend James Robert Hubard II.

Rev. James Robert Hubard II was ordained a deacon, at Old Saint Paul's Church, Norfolk, by Bishop Johns on 5th January 1862. He was ordained a priest in Mount Calvary Church, Baltimore, on the 1st of November 1864. He was son of James R. and Jeanette Thompson Hubard, born 1st of June 1864.

*The Reverend William Hubard* was the son of James Hubard II and Anne Fry, his wife. He administered to the Parish of Warwick from 1773 to 1776. He was in the Parish of Isle of Wight County in 1778. He had been ordained by the Bishop of London in the year 1776. He died in 1802.



The records of the Petsworth Parish of Gloucester County show on its vestry lists the names of Captain John Hubard and James Hubard. These records range from the year 1677 until 1793.

Reverend William Hubard and his wife had three surviving children—

1. James Hubard, who married Jeanett Thompson.
2. Margaret Hubard, who did not marry.
3. Mary Hubard, who married Mr. Guy.

Reverend William Hubard died at the glebe about 1802 and was buried there.

The children of James Robert Hubard, who was born 11th November 1838, and who married Sallie Loyall Taylor June 1st, 1864, as previously noted, were—

1. James Leighton Hubard, who was born in Baltimore on the 16th of March 1865.
2. Tazewell Taylor Hubard, who was born in Baltimore on the 20th of October 1866.

*Tazewell Taylor Hubard* married Elizabeth Mallory Cannon. She was the daughter of Douglas Cornelius Cannon, M.D., who was a practicing physician in Norfolk City. Their children were—

1. Tazewell Taylor Hubard, Jr. who was born in Norfolk, Virginia on the 24th of May 1902.
2. James Douglas Hubard, who was born in Norfolk on 31st of March 1910.

*Tazewell Taylor Hubard, Jr.* married on the 25th of October 1930, Pauline Anna Strauss, daughter of Charles Albert Strauss and Alice Smiley, of Alexandria, Virginia. Their children were—

1. Alica Smiley Hubard, born on 29th of May 1936 in Norfolk.
2. Tazewell Taylor Hubard III, born on 28th of February 1941.
3. Sallie Taylor Hubard, born 6th of September 1950.

Alica Smiley Hubard married on the 17th of August 1957, Joseph Willcox Dunn, Jr. Their children are—

1. Joseph Willcox Dunn III, who was born on 11th of June 1958.
2. Pauline Taylor Dunn, who was born on the 15th July 1964.

Tazewell Taylor Hubard III married Nancy Lee Stennette of Norfolk on 27th of June 1964. Their daughter is—

1. Carrie Winborne Hubard who was born in Norfolk on the 39th September 1971.

*James Douglass Hubard*, married Ann Lockridge Price, daughter of Calvin Wells Price and Mabel Milligan of Mount Clinton, Virginia. Their children are—

1. James Douglass Hubard Jr., who was born on the 13th of April 1935.
2. William Randolph Hubard, who was born on the 3rd of April 1944.
3. Ann Mallory Hubard, who was born on the 6th of November 1947.

James Douglass Hubard Jr. married on the 30th of June 1960 Joan Caroline Boehm, daughter of Albert Boehm of Madison, New Jersey.

William Randolph Hubard, married on 22nd of December 1966, Linda Eggleston, daughter of Carey Eggleston of Richmond, Virginia.

## HUGHES FAMILY

The emigrant Jessie Hughes was a French Huguenot who came to this country between 1675 and 1700, with his wife who was also a Huguenot. He had escaped from France in an open boat, alone, across the English Channel, at the age of fourteen, and lived in England for several years. Jessie Hughes acquired land in Virginia and their plantation was known as Hughes Creek which remained their home place for four generations. Through the years their descendants fought in the Revolution and later in the War of 1812.

One of the sons of Jesse Hughes was David who also lived in his father's home. Among David's children was the first Robert Hughes. The son of Robert Hughes was Robert Hughes Jr., who married Anne Hartwell. Their son was David Hughes of "Muddy Creek Plantation" in Powhatan County. He was a captain in the Revolutionary War and married Judith Daniel. One of their sons was Jesse Hughes, born 1758 and died in 1822. He married Elizabeth Morton who also died in the year 1822. He was a lawyer and made his home at "Muddy Creek".

Their son was Robert William Hughes, born in 1821 and died in 1901. He married Eliza M. Johnston and moved to Norfolk. He was later appointed Judge of the Eastern District of Virginia. He was a writer and an editor for several newspapers in his earlier days. The older son of Judge Robert William and Eliza Johnston Hughes was—

Robert Morton Hughes, born in 1855 and died in 1940, married Martha Smith of Williamsburg. She was the daughter of Judge Sydney Smith and Virginia C. Bucktrout. He (Robert Morton Hughes) was a man of wide interests and accumulated a library that drew much attention. He was much interested in the College of William & Mary throughout his life and did much to help carry the old institution along. He willed to the college the Virginianna Collection of his library. The son of Robert Morton and Martha Smith Hughes was—

Robert Morton Hughes Jr., who was born in 1880 and died in 1951. He graduated in law from University of Virginia in 1907. He was engaged in the practice of law in Norfolk. He married Caroline Wright Kennedy, the daughter of Philip Pendleton Cocke Kennedy, of Charlestown, West Virginia, and Selina Anderson Frizell. He gave the rest of his father's library to Old Dominion College which named their collection Hughes Library in honor of his father who with two other gentlemen had been greatly instrumental in bringing this branch of William and Mary College to Norfolk. The children of Robert Jr. and Caroline Hughes are—

1. Robert Morton Hughes III, born February 18th, 1939, who was an ROTC ensign in the Korean War.
2. Caroline Wright Hughes who was born September 30th, 1941.  
The children of Robert Morton Hughes III are—
  - (a) Robert Morton Hughes IV.
  - (b) Patricia Johnston Hughes.

## HUNTER FAMILY

The first member of this family of whom we have a record is—*Robert Hunter*, who lived in Bertie County, N. C. He died on 3rd of June 1753. His second wife was Elizabeth Whitmel, widow of Thomas Whitmel and daughter of Lewis Bryan and Elizabeth Hunter, his wife. Their children included—

1. Henry Hunter, who was born in 1754, and died 13th December 1798.
2. Sarah Hunter, who married Mr. Docton.
3. Mary Hunter, who married Mr. Gordon.
4. Judith Hunter, who married Mr. Perry.
5. Susannah Hunter, who married Mr. Benton.
6. Elizabeth Hunter, who married Mr. Williams

Note: At a vestry meeting in parish of Chowan on 27th of April 1737 at the Court House in Edenton the vestrymen elected included Robert Hunter, Isaac Hunter and John Blount. At a Court held on Tuesday May 13th, 1746, a Commission from Governor Gabriel Johnston assigned as Justices of the Peace Robert Hunter, George Patterson, Benjamin Hill and others.

At a Court held in Bertie County on 13th May 1746 the following were assigned as Justices of the Peace—Thomas Barker, Robert Hunter, George Patterson and Benjamin Hill.

At a Court held in 1752, Mr. Robert Hunter was appointed Treasurer and Receiver of all money received from the sale of lots in Edenton Town.

*Henry Hunter*, born 1754, married first Sarah Whitmell and secondly Miss Stark on 9th of August 1769. The children of Henry and Sarah Whitmell Hunter were—

1. Henry Hunter Jr., born 5th October 1761, and died 13th of August 1823.
2. Thomas Hunter.
3. Sarah Hunter.
4. Fanny Hunter.
5. Ann Hunter.

Note: At a Court held Court House November 14th 1749 Henry Hunter was Foreman of Grand Jury.

*Henry Hunter Jr.* married on 24th March 1783, Asis Blount, daughter of Benjamin Blount and his wife, Miss Smithwick. Their children were—

- (a) Elizabeth Blount Hunter, born 22nd January 1784.
- (b) Henry Blount Hunter, born 27th October 1786.
- (c) Benjamin Blount Hunter, born 14th November 1788.
- (d) McGillivay Blount Hunter, born 11th October 1791 and died 21st January 1818.

- (e) Mary Blount Hunter, born 20th March 1793. (Photostat of Hunter Bible.)

*Henry Blount Hunter*, born 27th October 1786, (as noted) died Thursday 21st December 1826. He married on January 28th 1813, Mary P. Williams of Martin County, N. C. She was daughter of Samuel and Mary Williams. She was born 23rd October 1793 and died on Wednesday 20th March 1833. Their children included—

- (1) *Henry Blount Hunter II*, who was born 9th September 1822 and died on March 1904.
- (2) Samuel Williams Hunter, born 28th September 1815.
- (3) Asis McGuilliway Hunter, born February 6th, 1818, who married Thomas G. Plummer.
- (4) William Benjamin Hunter, born 2nd November 1819.

*Henry Blount Hunter II*, married on 15th November 1842 Caroline Matilda Patterson of Louisburg, N. C. She was born on 22nd of February 1821 and died on 27th of June 1902.

*Henry Blount Hunter III*, was their son. He was born on 10th of May 1845 in Warren County, N. C. He died on 21st of February 1823 and was buried in the Warrenton cemetery. He married on 27th of June 1866 Emily Peete Jones. Their children were—

- (a1) Frank Whitmell Hunter.
- (a2) William Hunter.
- (a3) Caroline Patterson Hunter.
- (a4) Lula Mead Hunter.
- (a5) Henry Blount Hunter IV.
- (a6) Edwin Duke Hunter.
- (a7) Palmer Jerman Hunter.
- (a8) Emily Peete Hunter.
- (a9) Robert Lee Hunter.

Henry Blount Hunter III while a student at Randolph Macon College volunteered and entered the Confederate Army as a member of Company "A" Third Virginia Cavalry, Wickersham's Brigade, Fitzhugh Lee's Division of Stuart's Corps. There he saw much heavy duty. Later at his own request he was transferred to the 1st North Carolina Cavalry.

*Henry Blount Hunter IV*, came to Norfolk about 1910 and began the manufacture of chocolate syrup for soda fountains and bottled ginger ale. This business is still in operation and managed by his son Charles. He married Hannah Baird of Nashville, N. C. Their children are—

1. Henry Blount Hunter V, who was born 13th January 1921 and who married Vivian Byrd Smith of Norfolk, born 21st August 1921, daughter of Dr. Robert Guy Smith, of King and Queen County and Norfolk City.
2. Charles Baird Hunter, who is unmarried.

*Robert Lee Hunter*, younger brother of Henry IV, was born 31st of July 1889 at "Afton", Warren County, N. C. He graduated at University of North Carolina in 1911. He entered the Naval Reserve 4th December 1917 and served as an ensign, U.S. Naval Air Force.

He married Muriel Joy Craven on 10th June 1920 at Oxford, N. C. She was the daughter of Rufus C. and Valeria Case Craven. Muriel was born 9th December 1897, at Mount Airy, N. C. Their children were—

1. Robert Lee Hunter Jr., born 1st November 1923. He married in 1950 Ann Darden, daughter of George F. Darden of Suffolk, Va. Their son is Robert Lee Hunter III who was born 24th of August 1951.
2. Emily Patterson Hunter, who was born on 2nd May 1934. She graduated from Sweetbriar College in 1955. She married 11th February 1952, Craig Lee Slingluff, son of Charles Haines Slingluff Sr. of Baltimore and Emilie Craig, his wife, of New Orleans. Children of Craig Slingluff and Emilie Patterson Hunter are—
  - (a) Craig Lee Slingluff Jr. who was born 29th of June 1958.
  - (b) Mary Hunter Slingluff, who was born 7th September 1960.
2. Mary married Archibald Cary of Amptill, Chesterfield County. Their children—
  - (a) Jane married Thomas Randolph of "Dungeness".
  - (b) Anne who married Thomas Mann Randolph of "Tuckahoe".
  - (c) Elizabeth who married Robert Kinkaid.
  - (d) Mary who married Carter Page of Cumberland.
  - (e) Sarah who married Archibald Bolling (his first wife).
3. Jane married Anthony Walke, father of Reverend Anthony Walke of Kempsville, Princess Anne County.
4. Brett of Gloucestershire, England, married Mary Scott of Harden. Their children—
  - (a) Mrs. Douglass of Alexandria.
  - (b) Henry of Warwick.
  - (c) Brett of Powhatan.
5. Ryland who bought Turkey Island from Colonel Peter Randolph, unmarried.
6. Elizabeth married Richard Kidder Meade of "Coggen Point" and Frederick County, Va.
7. John R. married Frances, daughter of Theoderick Bland of "Cawsons" and Frances Bolling, his wife. Their son was—
  - (a) John R. of Roanoke, Virginia.

Sir John Randolph, Knight, married Susan Beverley, sister of his brother William's wife.

1. Beverley of Gloucester, married Miss Wormeley.
2. Peyton, Speaker of the House of Burgesses and President of Congress. He married Elizabeth, sister of Governor Harrison. No Issue.

3. John, the King's Attorney General, married Arianna Jennings, daughter of Edmund Jennings of Maryland. Issue—
  - (a) Edmund Jennings Randolph.
  - (b) Carter Nicholas.
  - (c) Mrs. Grymes.
  - (d) Mrs. James Wormely.
4. Mary married Philip Grymes, of Brandon in Middlesex. Their children—
  - (a) Philip.
  - (b) John.
  - (c) Charles.
  - (d) Benjamin.
  - (e) Mrs. Nelson, wife of General Nelson of "Malvern Hills".
  - (f) Mrs. Nathaniel Burwell of "The Grove".
  - (g) Mrs. R. Nelson.
  - (h) Mrs. Pope, wife of Dr. Pope.

Henry died unmarried, left part of "Curler" to his brother Richard.

Edward, who married the heiress of Gravesend, England, and had issue—

1. Joseph.
2. Edward, married Lucy Harrison of Berkeley, sister of Governor Harrison—
  - (a) Harrison Randolph married 1st Miss Starke. They had two children. 2nd, married Miss Jones of Brunswick.
3. Elizabeth married William Yates of Gloucester, a minister.
4. Mary married Robert Yates of Gloucester, a minister.

Mary married William Stith. Their children—

1. William Stith, president of William & Mary College, the Historian of Virginia who married Judy Randolph of Tuckahoe.
2. John of Charles City.
3. Mary married Commissary Dawson.

Elizabeth married Theoderick Bland. Their children—

1. Richard, of Jordan's Point.
2. Theoderick Bland of Cawsons married Frances Bolling.
3. Mary married Richard Lee.
4. Elizabeth married William Beverley of Blandfield.



## JACOB FAMILY

*Colonel John Mapp* was born about the year 1733 in Northampton County, Virginia. He died before April 19th, 1789, in Northampton County. He married Elizabeth Jacob, the widow Haggoman, who was born about the year 1737 in Northampton County, and married on the 24th of February 1765. Their son was—

*Robins Mapp* who was born about 1766 and died in 1813 in Northampton County, and, Margaret Matthews, his wife, was also of Northampton County. The date of her birth is not available. They were married on 14th January 1789. She died in 1837 in the same county.

*John Robins Mapp*, their son, was born about the year 1790 and died August 1st, 1873. He married on 23rd May 1838 Margaret Curtis Leatherbury who was born 11th May 1811 and died 15th August 1849. She lived all her life in Northampton County.

*Sallie Ann Mapp*, their daughter, was born on 9th August 1843 and died on 12th April 1877. She married on June 20th, 1861, George Robert Jacob, also of Northampton County.

*George Robert Jacob* was born on 20th January 1840 and died in 1903. He was a valiant soldier in the Confederate Army. The son of George Robins Jacob and Sallie Ann Mapp, his wife, was—

*George Robert Jacob Jr.*, born in Northampton County, on 6th October 1862. He married, 14th January 1887, Sarah Wilkins Dalby who was born in Northampton County on 7th December 1862. They moved to Norfolk where their son, Clyde Hancock Jacob was born.

*Judge Clyde Hancock Jacob* was born on 12th November 1894. He graduated in law at University of Virginia, LLB, Degree in the class of 1916. He married Marian Cavis Tait, daughter of George Tait and Olive Cavis of Washington, D.C. Their children were—

1. Clyde Hancock Jacob Jr., born 15th January 1919 in Los Angeles, California. His college was William & Mary, Class of 1941. Graduate work at Northwestern University and Rutgers. He married Mary Catherine Green of Washington, D.C., daughter of Eustice Green and Willie Mae Reade. She was born on 16th July 1920.
2. Marion Hamilton Jacob, who married Thomas Holland Britt of Suffolk, Va. Their children were Thomas Holland Britt Jr. and David.
3. Kenneth Tait Jacob, born April 9th, 1929. He married Thelma Gustafson, of Wilmington, N.C. Their children were—
  - (a) Caroline Jacob.
  - (b) Kenneth Tait Jacob, Jr.

Children of Clyde Hancock and Mary Green Jacob were—

(a) Clyde Hancock Jacob III, born April 3, 1948, born in Columbia S.C.

(b) Clay Reade Jacob, born May 28th, 1952.

(c) Catherine Tait Jacob, born August 15th, 1955.

Children of George Robert Jacob Jr., born 1862, and Sarah Wilkins Dalby were—

1. Hazel Mapp Jacob who married Newton Michie of Charlottesville, Va. Their children were—
  - (a) Sarah Susan Michie.
  - (b) Robert Edward Lee Michie.
2. Robert Clark Jacob.
3. Clyde Hancock Jacob, Judge of the Circuit Court of Norfolk, now retired, who married Marian Cavis Tait.
4. George Richard Jacob, Attorney, member State Bar Association for many years, practicing law in Tallbotton, Georgia.

*Do you hear the force of the wind,  
The slash of the rain?  
Go face them and fight them,  
Be savage again.  
The palms of your hands will thicken,  
The skin of your cheek will tan,  
You'll go ragged and weary and swarthy,  
But you'll walk like a man.*

Hamlin Garland  
(1860-1935)





## J. S. JENKINS FAMILY

Winborne Jenkins who died in 1815 married Ann Walters. Their son was Jethro Jenkins who was born in 1804 and died in 1859 at Portsmouth, Va. He married Jeannette Cox. Their son was—

John Summerfield Jenkins who was born on December 29th, 1832, at Portsmouth, Va. He married in 1858, Alice Pamela Hargroves. She was born on January 26th, 1839 in Nansemond County and died on September 10th, 1911, at Norfolk, Va. John Summerfield was killed in Picket's charge at the Battle of Gettysburg on July 3rd, 1863. Alice Pamela Hargroves was the daughter of Willis Hargroves, born October 17th, 1789, in Nansemond County and died on November 3rd, 1847, in Nansemond County, and his wife, Margaret Ann Denby, born October 26th, 1819, and died April 7th, 1887. Willis Hargroves was the son of Robert Hargroves and wife Ann (?). The son of John Summerfield and Alice Pamela Jenkins was John Summerfield Jenkins, II.

John Summerfield Jenkins II was born on July 9th, 1862, at Portsmouth, Va. and died on April 3rd, 1931, at Tampa, Florida. He married Mary Mackenzie Judkins, born November 12th, 1865, at Farmville, Va. and died on August 5th, 1944, at Virginia Beach, Va. She was the daughter of William Elliott Judkins of Southampton County who was born on April 10, 1829 and died on March 11th 1923 at Norfolk, Va., and his wife, Esther Leavens Mackenzie, born January 18th, 1832, at Alexandria, Va. and died January 10th, 1889, at Richmond, Va. William Elliott Judkins was the son of Jarratt Wallace Judkins of Southampton County, and Content Whitehead of Southampton County, his wife. Jarratt Wallace Judkins was the son of William Judkins and his wife, a Miss Lloyd. Esther Leavens Mackenzie was the daughter of James Mackenzie of Isle of Skye, Scotland, and Alexandria, Va., and, Sarah Sanford, his wife, who died at Alexandria, Va. James Mackenzie was the son of James Mackenzie, born 1772 and died 1829, and his wife Margaret Steele who died February 5th, 1809. The children of John Summerfield Jenkins II and Mary Mackenzie Judkins were—

1. John Summerfield Jenkins Jr., born November 17th, 1895, at Portsmouth, Va.
2. Esther Jenkins, who married J. Westmore Willcox, Jr.
3. William Mackenzie Jenkins, born April 17th, 1900, at Portsmouth, Va.

John Summerfield Jenkins, Jr. married Marjorie Aull of Ohio, who was born January 5th, 1899. She was the daughter of Francis Nicholas Aull and Mary Ellen Wetzell, his wife. The children of John Summerfield and Marjorie Jenkins were—

1. Marjorie Anne Jenkins, born July 7th, 1920. She married Edward Alexander Mitchell Jr. of Washington D.C. Their children are—
  - (a) Edward Anthony Mitchell III, who was born February 4th, 1947.
  - (b) John Summerfield Mitchell, born March 3rd, 1949. He married Anne Bolling Woodward. Their son was—

(a1) John Summerfield Mitchell Jr. who was born October 3rd, 1969.

(c) Mary Alexander Mitchell, born July 21st, 1951.

2. Alice Hargroves Jenkins, born September 23rd, 1923. She married Stephen Parker Mallett who was born on March Their children were—

(a) Stephen Parker Mallett III, born July 27th, 1947.

(b) Marjorie Hope Mallett, born March 9th, 1950.

3. Jean Summerfield Jenkins, born October 14, 1926. She married Richard Peter Hookansen who was born in Sweden. Their children were—

(a) Summer Hookansen who was born on August 27th, 1957.

(b) Jens Peter Hookansen who was born on May 26th, 1960.

John Summerfield Jenkins Jr. attended Woodberry Forrest and graduated from University of Virginia. He was a Captain of Artillery in World War I with seven months service in France.

William Mackenzie Jenkins was born on April 17th, 1900. His parents were John Summerfield Jenkins II and Mary Mackenzie Judkins, his wife. He attended the Episcopal High School at Alexandria and graduated from the University of Virginia.

He married Margaret Ashby Godwin, daughter of William Ashby Godwin and Isable Pennington Larmour, his wife. William Ashby Godwin was the son of Edward Camp and Margaret Culpepper Godwin.

(a) Margaret Ashby Jenkins, born 23rd June 1929, who married Edward Roane Willcox Jr.

(b) William Mackenzie Jenkins Jr., born 5th January 1932, who married Elizabeth Calvert Tyler, daughter of James Hoge Tyler III and Mable Burroughs, his wife.

*"Howe'er it be, it seems to me,  
'Tis only noble to be good.  
Kind hearts are more than coronets,  
And simple faith, than Norman blood."*

Tennyson



## JOHNSTON FAMILY

James Haynes Johnston was an importer. He was descended from the Johnstons of Annandale, Scotland. The founder of this Scottish nobility came over with William the Conqueror at the time of the Battle of Hastings in 1066. James Johnston was the son of William and Sarah Haynes Johnston, daughter of Col. William Haynes (or Haines), the hero of the Battle of Great Bridge, alive in 1799. William Johnston and his wife Sarah lived at No. 2 Talbot Street, Corner of Main Street. She died in 1807 and he in 1810, leaving one son, James Haynes Johnston.

Mrs. James Haynes Johnston, nee Louisa C. Garrison was a brunette beauty, famous for her charm and vivacity in and outside of Virginia. One of the most colorful incidents of her life was a ball she attended given for General Lafayette at Yorktown upon his return visit to Virginia in 1824. However, on another occasion when she was a little girl of seven or eight, while walking with her father on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, she heard the guns firing at Craney Island where General Taylor drove off the British fleet in the War of 1812.

A sailing vessel was the only means of travelling to New York, so her husband took her up the coast by sea to hear Jenny Lind sing.

Her husband had an immense importing business in Norfolk. He dealt in Jamaica Rum and imported brandy, which was all he drank himself. Rum was used to manufacture chewing tobacco. He also imported molasses. His warehouses were at Town Point at the west end of Water Street and on a wharf at the end of Commerce St.

When Mr. and Mrs. Johnston entertained for their son, James Haynes Johnston, Jr., then a student at Virginia Military Institute, his entire class of 300 members were invited. All meals were served at her home, and many friends, including the Old National Hotel on Main and Church Streets, provided their sleeping quarters. As a compliment, she was made an honorary member of the V.M.I. student body. She kept this certificate of membership of which she was very proud.

Mr. John William Moore was a Captain in the Confederate Army and stationed near Vicksburg. On one occasion, he was entrusted with some highly important dispatches. While he was carrying these across a very high trestle over the Mississippi River, he was overtaken by a long train of cars. He was forced to try to save himself by hanging by his hands from the ties at a very high elevation above the river. The train was moving very slowly and it was only by the show of the greatest fortitude that he was able to hold on and to draw himself back upon the trestle.

This is a fair example of the type of men fighting for their families and their homes against four and five to one man-power and forty to one supplies, equipment and financial resources during the Civil War. The history of their courage and their deeds will still be sung as long as English is spoken.

Mr. Moore's father was an only son, as were his grandfather and great grandfather. They were all killed while riding horses. John William Moore returned to Norfolk after the war and became, in the eighties, business manager of the "Norfolk Virginian" newspaper, a forerunner of the "Virginian Pilot" His death notice stated, "One of the most venerated and respected gentlemen who ever resided in Norfolk."

He married Mary Johnston, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Haynes Johnston, and they had—

1. Victoria McLean (July 8, 1860), who married Edwin Clinton Minetree of Petersburg in 1888.
  - (a) Mary Moore Minetree m. J. Frank George in 1910.
  - (b) Louise Custis was unmarried.
  - (c) Gladys Johnston Minetree m. B. F. Cartwright, Jr. in 1922.

Virginia Harriott Johnston, born June 12, 1913, married on June 11, 1938 to:

John Ball, who was born September 28, 1911.

One son, James Edward Ball, born October 9, 1951.

## GEORGE

J. Frank George m. Mary Minetree and their son, J. Frank George, Jr., m. Susanne Lewis, daughter of Frederick J. Lewis of Norfolk. J. Frank George, Jr., was a Major in Patton's tank corps in World War II. Their daughter, Susanne Lewis George married Barton Myers III.

In 1792 John Johnston, with his wife and mother-in-law, moved to Virginia, and after looking over the pleasant Tidewater section, chose for a homestead the site that is now the eastern portion of Larchmont.

There John Johnston built the small house that in later years came to be known as the Weir home, Lebanon.

Mrs. Mary Wooten Moody, John Johnston's mother-in-law, died first, and was buried in a spot which became later the family burying ground.

Ethan Allen, son of the Revolutionary War hero, was living in Tidewater, Virginia as the Johnston girls, Mary Susan and Martha Washington Johnston, reached womanhood.

This Ethan Allen, Junior, married first Mary Susan, who bore him Ethan Allen, III. Mary Susan died, and Ethan Allen, Junior, married her sister, Martha Washington Johnston.

### Descendants Traced

John and Mary Byard Johnston died, and became the second generation of the burying ground. Mary Susan Allen became the third.

## JORDAN FAMILY

*Samuel Jordan*, the ancient planter, came to Virginia in 1610, from England. He and Samuel Sharpe were the first two Burgesses from Charles City County to attend the First General Assembly held in the Colony of Virginia. This was in the year of 1619. He acquired property and named it "Jordan's Journey". The head land was called "Beggar's Bush." In a land grant to John Woodlife on 24th of August 1637, the description refers to "East upon Samuel Jordan's land"

In a list of Patents granted to Settlers in Virginia (page 267) by Hotten, we find under "The Corporacon of Charles Cittie" a list of Patents in the Territory of Great Weyonoke, four hundred and fifty planted acres owned by Samuel Jordan.

His wife was named Sisly. He died in "Jordan's Journey" in the year 1623.

His son, *Thomas Jordan*, was born in England in 1600. He came to America in the ship "Diana" and his name is recorded in the "Census of Virginia of 1623. He was a soldier who served under Governor Sir George Yeardley. He married Lucy Corkes and among their children was Thomas Jordan 2nd who was born in the year 1634.

*Thomas Jordan 2nd* married Margaret Brashara and they had ten sons as set forth in the personal papers of Fort Boykin, near Smithfield, Va. He died 1699 or 1700. Their son was—

*Mathew Jordan* who was born in 1676 and married Dorothy Buskin, a widow. A copy of his will may be seen in Will Book 5 Isle of Wight County (1745-1752), Blanch Adam Chapman, page 137. The son of Mathew and Dorothy Buspen Jordan was—

*Josiah Jordan* who married Mourning Wrix (Ricks). His will is recorded at the Isle of Wight Court House on page 30 of Blanch Adam Chapman's account of bonds published in Isle of Wight County. Their son was—

*Thomas Jordan 3rd* who is mentioned in the will of Josiah Jordan. He married Mary, who died young. He had several other wives, one at the time. He died in 1801. The son of Thomas 3rd and Mary Jordan was—

*Matthias Jordan* who was born in 1782 or 1783. He married Sarah Smith, daughter of Arthur Smith and Catherine Allen, his wife. He died on July 23rd 1848. She was born in 1781 and died on July 3rd, 1856. Their tombstones are in the old grave yard in Gates County, N.C.

*Arthur Smith Jordan*, their son, was born on December 19th, 1819 at "Macclesfield", near Smithfield, Va. He married on May 30th, 1850, Margaret Jessie Perry at "Park View", her mother's home was in Perquimans County, N. C. Margaret was born on May 9th, 1831 and died in March 1905. Their tombstones are in the family grave yard near Windfall. They left two sons, James Matthias Jordan and Alva Jordan.

*James Matthias Jordan* was born at "Lausanne" in Gates County, N.C. June 25th, 1860. He married Charlotte Falconer Irvine on June 25th, 1896. She was

born on March 28th, 1872. She was the daughter of Walter F. Irvine and Margaret Soutter Bell, his wife. Their children were—

1. Margaret Irvine Jordan, born May 8th, 1897 and died on March 13th, 1922.
2. James Matthias Jordan Jr. who was born August 29th, 1898.
3. Charlotte Falconer Jordan, born January 18th, 1900.
4. Walter Irvine Jordan, born March 31st, 1902.
5. Arthur Smith Jordan, born on May 9th, 1904.

*James Matthias Jordan Jr.* married Elizabeth Browne, daughter of Andrew S. and Mary Minor Segar Browne, on November 18th, 1920. Their children are—

- (a) James Matthias Jordan III, born October 7th, 1921.
- (b) Goodwin Shepherd Jordan, born April 9th, 1924.
- (c) Mary Minor Jordan, born January 18th, 1930.

Charlotte Falconer Jordan married on October 25th, 1922, Lieut. Julian B. Timberlake Jr., U.S. Navy, son of Julian B. and Agnes Cotten Timberlake of Raleigh, N.C. Their children are—

- (a) Julian B. Timberlake III, born December 1st, 1926.
- (b) Charlotte Jordan Timberlake, born November 12th, 1930.

*Walter Irvine Jordan* married on February 4th, 1933, Genevieve Payton Grimes, daughter of J. P. and Mary Beadnax Robinson. He was a Colonel in the U. S. Marine Corps in World War II. He died October 16th, 1947, at Virginia Beach. Their son is Walter Irvine Jr.

*Arthur Smith Jordan* married on August 16th, 1938, Geace Ester Olin, daughter of Orrin P. Olin and Nellie King, his wife. The daughter of Arthur and Grace Jordan is—

- (a) Grace Olin Jordan who was born in Washington D. C. November 18th, 1939.

*James Matthias Jordan III* married Nannette Schoew, daughter of Frederick William Schoew and Clara Wilson, his wife. Their children are—

- (a1) James Matthias Jordan IV, born 1945.
- (a2) Frederick Schoew Jordan, born 1949.
- (a3) Catherine Healy Jordan, born 1952, attending Stadford College, Danville, Va.
- (a4) Andrew Shepherd Jordan who was born in 1956.

*Goodwin Shepherd Jordan* married Anne Dickson, daughter of William P. and Nellie Talbott Dickson of Norfolk. Their children are—

- (a1) Charles Goodwin Jordan, born August 29, 1948.
- (a2) Anne Talbott Jordan, born May 26, 1950.
- (a3) Margaret Irvine Jordan, born October 18th, 1952.

*Mary Minor Jordan* married William A. Thomas on October 16th, 1950. Their children are—

- (a1) Elizabeth Minor Thomas who was born on January 9th, 1952.

- (a2) William Allison Thomas Jr., born on March 30th, 1954.
- (a3) Sally Randolph Thomas, born August 22nd, 1955.
- (a4) Mollie Jordan Thomas, born November 18th, 1965.

*Julian B. Timberlake III* married on March 17th, 1951, Anne C. Wheeler of Gainsville, Georgia. She is the daughter of Judge and Mrs. A. C. Wheeler of Gainsville. Their children are—

- (a1) Julian Burton Wheeler IV, born July 14th, 1954, in Argentina.
- (a2) Ann Cotton Timberlake, born January 22nd, 1956, in Argentina.
- (a3) James Matthias Timberlake, born December 6th, 1958, in Belgium.
- (a4) Emily Johns Timberlake, born April 22nd, 1964, in Mexico City.

*Charlotte Jordan Timberlake* married Thomas Braswell Battle, son of Hyman and Marnie B. Battle of Rocky Mount N. C., on August 23rd, 1950. Their daughter is—

- (a1) Charlotte Timberlake Battle, born November 29th, 1951, at Rocky Mount.

*Charlotte Falconer Irvine* was the daughter of Walter Fossitt Irvine who was born in Dublin, Ireland in the year 1836. He was the son of Thomas and Jane Shannon Irvine who had their summer home there. Their residence was at Greenwich where their children were raised, Thomas Jr., Walter and Ellen. Their father died when Walter F. Irvine was twelve years old and the family scattered.

Their mother came to America later, to visit her brother, Ellwood Shannon, who lived in Philadelphia. She probably brought Thomas and Nellie with her for they lived with uncle and auntie Shannon. Walter who was the elder was given to his uncle Walter, a clergyman of the Church of England in Northern Ireland. When he grew old enough, this uncle Walter wanted his nephew Walter to enter the ministry. Young Walter, however, did not agree so he was sent to another uncle, John F. Irvine who lived in New Orleans, La. He was a cotton merchant.

John F. Irvine's sister was a Mrs. Roddy who had also come to America and lived near Natchez to be near him. Her father and her three daughters came with her, Annie, Ellen and Lizzie. Thomas Irvine had been the Head Professor in a Naval Preparatory School.

His Uncle John sent Walter back to England to see if he liked the old country. Having lived in New Orleans and Natchez, he wasn't happy. After two years, at the age of 19, the War Between the States having broken out he joined at once the Louisiana Artillery C S A. Stationed near Sewell's Point, Va., he attended services one Sunday at Christ Church where Alexander Bell met him and brought him home to dinner. There he met Margaret Soutter Bell, the only daughter. After many visits to the Bell family, he became engaged to Margaret. He returned after the war and they were married at Christ Church on November 5th, 1868. They first lived in New Orleans but returned to Norfolk in 1872. Their children were—

1. Margaret Bell Irvine.
2. Charlotte Falconer Irvine, born in New Orleans on March 28th, 1872.
3. Grace Irvine.
4. Walter F. Irvine Jr.
5. Alexander Bell Irvine.

Charlotte Falconer Irvine married on June 25th, 1896, James Matthias Jordan of Gates County, N. C., and later of Norfolk.



The Jordan Window in old St. Lukes Church—  
1632. Smithfield, Virginia.



## KEELING FAMILY

One account states that *Adam Keeling* was a godson of Adam Thorowgood and that he obtained a land grant for 100 acres on Back River in the year 1635.

*Ensign Thomas Keeling*, presumably his son, came to Virginia from England and settled in Elizabeth City County. He came on the ship "Hopewell" which landed in Virginia in 1628, according to Nugent. He married Ann Bray and was a vestryman in the Lower Norfolk County Church in 1640. He settled first in Elizabeth City County, as noted, and moved to Lower Norfolk County in 1632. He became an Ensign in the militia. Among their children were—

1. Adam Keeling.
2. Elizabeth Keeling.
3. Edward Keeling.
4. Thomas Keeling.
5. Alexander Keeling.
6. Thorowgood Keeling.

In her will Ann Bray Keeling stated that her husband had died and so had her two sons, Edward and Thomas, leaving Alexander as the surviving heir of her husband and herself.

*Adam Keeling*, son of Ensign Thomas and Ann Bray Keeling, married in 1672, Ann Martin, the daughter of John Martin who died in 1683. He built the beautiful home known as "The Dudleys", which stayed in the family until 1884 when it was sold to John Avery.

*Elizabeth Keeling* made her will in 1670 leaving her property, real and personal to her two youngest brothers, Alexander and Thorowgood, and to her father-in-law, Mr. Bray.

*Anne Bray Keeling*, (sometimes spelled Ann) wife of Ensign Thomas Keeling, made a deed in the year 1682 to her son Alexander and to her son Adam's daughter, Anne Keeling.

*Captain Adam Keeling*, son of Ensign Thomas Keeling, as noted, made his will in 1683. At this time his mother lived on his property at London Bridge. He bequeaths—

1. To his daughter Anne, 1200 acres, etc. She married Mr. Lovett.
2. To his daughter, Elizabeth, 300 to 400 acres near Machipungo (now Pungo).
3. To his son John, 1400 acres that formerly belonged to his father-in-law, Mr. John Martin, etc.
4. To my son Thomas, the home plantation etc. and, the Plantation called "The Dudleys", which is near 400 acres.

*John Keeling*, son of Captain Adam Keeling, who was the son of Engish Thomas, patented in 1862, 2137 acres in the Parish of Lynnhaven, 700 acres of which was located on Oliver Van Hick's Creek.

*Thomas Keeling*, son of Ensign Keeling, married Mary Lovett, daughter of Lancaster and Mary Lovett. There were three surviving sons of Thomas and Mary Lovett Keeling—

1. Adam.
2. John.
3. William.

This *Adam Keeling* made a will in 1771 leaving a plantation to his grandson, Adam.

*Thomas Keeling* was the son of this Adam Keeling. His wife's name is not available.

*Adam Keeling* who made his will in 1805 was the son of Thomas Keeling and the grandson of the Adam Keeling who made his will in 1771. In this will of 1805, Adam Keeling leaves his property to his two sons, Adam and Soloman.

Included in the property left by Captain John Keeling to his son John Keeling was the tract called "London Bridge". A part or all of this land was called "Broadfield". This was left to *Henry Francis Keeling*, the name of whose wife is not known. His son was—

*Henry Francis Jr.* who inherited "Broadfield". His wife's name is also unknown to writer.

*Thomas Keeling* was the son of Henry Francis Keeling Jr. Thomas married Delia Hunter. The children of Thomas and Delia Hunter Keeling were—

1. Mary Frances Keeling who was born in 1897.
2. Margaret Haynes Keeling who was born in 1900.
3. Henry Thomas Keeling who was born on the 14th of June 1907.

Delia Hunter had, besides a brother, four sisters, as follows—

1. Kate Hunter who married Doctor Gibbs.
2. Mary Hunter.
3. Lilly Hunter who married Mr. Sawyer.
4. Jane Hunter.

*Henry Thomas Keeling* married in 1935 Clarice Maria Thomas of Hamden, Connecticut. Clarice Maria Thomas was the daughter of Warren Dallas and Clara Gorham Thomas. Warren Dallas Thomas was of the town of Hamden, adjoining New Haven, Connecticut. He was the son of E. Wilbert Thomas and Jennie Allen of New Haven.

The children of Henry Francis Keeling Jr. who inherited "Broad Field" were—

1. Thomas Keeling, as noted above.
2. Margaret Keeling, who married Mr. Haynes.
3. Roberta Virginia Keeling, who is unmarried.
4. Lucy Keeling, who is unmarried.
5. Martha Keeling who is unmarried.

## LANGHORNE

*Owen Lacharn* of Saint Bride's House married *Elizabeth de Brian* (Brienne) who was the daughter of *Guy de Brian* and Joan, daughter of *Sir John de Carew*, knight, Lord Deputy of Ireland, who died in 1362. *Guy de Brian* was the son of *Sir Guy de Brian*, 57th Knight of the Garter, and his wife, *Elizabeth de Montacute* (1301-1344).

*Sir Guy de Brian* was Lord High Admiral in the reign of Edward III.

*Elizabeth de Montacute* was the daughter of *William de Montacute* (1301-1344), 1st Earl of Salisbury, 3rd Baron Montacute and appointed Marshall of England on September 20th, 1338.

*William de Montacute* was the son of *William de Montacute*, 2nd Baron de Montacute and his wife, *Elizabeth* who was the daughter of *Peter de Montfort*.

*William de Montacute, the Elder*, was the son of *Simon de Moncute* who was granted a Barony in 1300 and an Earldom in 1337.

*Joan Lacharn* was the daughter of *Owen Lacharn* of St. Bride's House and *Elizabeth de Brian*, his wife, noted above. She married *Philip Crabhole*. Their daughter was—

*Joan Lacharn Crabhole* who married *Philip Lacharn*, her cousin, of Saint Bride's House, who was the son of *Thomas Lacharn* of St. Bride's House. Their son was—

*Thomas Lacharn* of St. Bride's House who married *Elizabeth*, the daughter of *John Russell* of Hays Castle. Their son was—

*David Lacharn* of St. Bride's who married *Jenet*, the daughter of *Sir John Wogan*, Lord Deputy of Ireland. Their son was—

*Owen Lacharn* of St. Bride's House - (One account says that he married *Jenet* the daughter of *Sir John Wogan*, and, that *David*, his father married *Elizabeth*, the daughter of *Philip Eliot*.)

*Frances Lacharn* of St. Bride's House, the son of *Owen Lacharn* who married *Catherine* who was the daughter of *Henry Wirriott* of Orielson, and died in 1550. Their son was—

*Rowland Lacharn* of St. Bride's House who was High Sheriff of Pembroke-shire from 1568 to 1578. He married *Jenet* who was the daughter of *John Phes*. Their son was—

*John Lacharn* of St. Bride's House who was a Member of Parliament and High Sheriff in 1586. He married *Lettice*, daughter of *Sir John Perrot*, Knight, Lord Deputy of Ireland who died in the Tower in the year 1592. Their son was—

*Francis Lacharn* who was High Sheriff in the year 1630. He married *Jenet Owen* who was the daughter of *Sir Hugh Owen* of Orielson, Knight, and his wife, *Elizabeth Wirriott*, heiress.

*Vaughan Lacharn* who was the son of Francis Lacharn of Pont Vaen and Janet Owen, his wife. He married Lettice, daughter and heiress of James Vychan of Pont Vaen.

*John Lacharn*, their son, was the first to use the name of *Langhorne* for his surname. He married Ann Griffith, the daughter of Griffith of Hawkwell. Their son was—

*John Langhorne, the Second*, who was a Member of the Virginia House of Burgesses from Warwick County in 1675-76. In 1681 he patented a tract of about 2000 acres on the James River in that county and built his home which was known as "Gambell". He had been a Lieutenant in the King's Army in the fighting in Ireland. His son was—

*Major William Langhorne* of "Gambell" who was sheriff of Warwick County in 1727-28 and in 1748 was made a Burgess from that county. He was a Justice of the Peace in 1750. He introduced a famous bill while in the House of Burgesses, known as the "Doctors Bill". Under it no man was to practice medicine without registering with the Commonwealth. This cured a raft of evils. He was born about the turn of the century and the last deed acknowledged by him, of which there was a record, was to his son Maurice in the year 1756. He married Anne Wade, who was the daughter of Armiger Wade of York County.

*Maurice Langhorne*, son of Major William and Anne Wade Langhorne, was a Member of the House of Burgesses from Warwick County in 1771, 1772 and 1774. He was a member of the Committee of Safety for Warwick County in 1775 and 1776, and, a Member of the Convention of 1775. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Col. Henry and Martha Cary Scarsbrook.

*Captain William Langhorne*, son of Maurice and Elizabeth Langhorne, was born on January 22nd, 1769. He married on September 25th, 1794, Martha Holladay who was the daughter of Joseph and Patience Holladay of "Indian Fields", Nansemond County, Va. Their son was—

*Maurice Blow Langhorne*, attorney, who was born at "Indian Fields" in April 1796. He married in the year 1820 Charlotte Wilson, daughter of William and Nancy Wormington Wilson of Portsmouth, Va. He was Deputy Clerk of the Superior and Inferior Courts of Norfolk County and Commander of the Light Infantry Group of Portsmouth. In 1824, when General Lafayette visited the city, he was in command of the troops who escorted the General from the wharf to the City Hall. He died on July 24th, 1825, in the 28th year of his age. The children of Maurice Blow and Charlotte Wilson Langhorne included—

1. William Sylvester Langhorne, born in 1821.
2. Mary Anna Langhorne who married Captain James Riddick, C S A.
3. Lucrece Langhorne who married Colonel Henry Clay Hudgins, C.S.A.

William Sylvester Langhorne, born 1821, who was taken into the Confederate Army in 1861, joined the "Old Dominion Guard". After serving throughout the entire war he was honorably discharged at Houston, Texas, on May 21st, 1865. He was married in 1844 to Lucrece Peillon Bilisoly who was born in 18 She was the daughter of Joseph Antonio Bilisoly and Eliza Ann Benson, his wife. Their son was—

*Maurice Bilisoly Langhorne Sr.* who was born in the year 1845. He joined the Confederate army at the age of sixteen on March 10th, 1862, and after many battles was able to survive, receiving his honorable discharge at Houston, Texas May 21st, 1865. He married in 1871 Rosalie Bilisoly, born 1850, daughter of Charles Andre and Rosalie Bourke Bilisoly of Portsmouth, Va. Maurice Bilisoly Langhorne Sr. became a prominent banker.

The children of William Sylvester and Lucrece Paillon Langhorne were—

1. William Sylvester Langhorne Jr. who was born in 1876.
2. Rosalie Langhorne who was born in                      She married
3. Maurice Bilisoly Langhorne Jr. who was born in 1872.

*Maurice Bilisoly Langhorne Jr.* married Mary Dodd Jenkins, who was the daughter of Thomas Green and Lucy Clarine Dodd Jenkins of Raleigh, N.C. The Dodd family came from Portsmouth, Va. The children of Thomas and/Lucy were—

1. Maurice Bilisoly Langhorne III, born in September 1910.
2. William Thomas Langhorne, born at Norfolk, Va. in 1915.
3. Mary Lou Langhorne who was born in March 1921.

*William Thomas Langhorne*, born 1915, graduated from Belmont Abbey College of North Carolina. He married in 1949 Edythe Campbell Harriss, daughter of Frederick Pembroke Harriss and Elizabeth Campbell Harris, his wife. There were two children—

1. William Thomas Langhorne Jr. who was born April 19th, 1952.
2. Richard Campbell Langhorne who was born November 17th, 1955.

---

Returning to—

*Phillip Lacharne* of Saint Bride's House who married Joan Lacharne Crabhole and who died in 1447. He was the son of—

*Thomas Lacharne* and Joan Crabhole, his wife. Thomas was the son of—

*Richard Lacharne* and Joan Russell, his wife, who was the daughter of Sir Peter Russell of Hays Castle.

*Joan Lacharne Crabhole* was the daughter of Owen Lacharn and Elizabeth de Brian.

*Joan Crabhole Lacharn* was the daughter of Philip Crabhole and Joan Lacharn.



## LAWSON

Thomas Lawson settled at a very early period in Virginia. His name is mentioned in a printed book (Hanson's Maryland). "Sent out by the Treasurer and Council in this present year 1620." He married Miss Bray and had sons, Anthony and George Lawson.

Col. Anthony Lawson was appointed Sheriff of Princess Anne County by John Blair, Commander in Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia. He served in the army of Virginia under Governors William Berkeley, Herbert Jeffrys, and Henry Chichilsy. He was conspicuous in the suppression of Bacon's Rebellion in 1676, which was the first attempt to gain freedom from tyranny by the American Colonists.

I. Thomas Lawson m. Miss Bray.

A. Anthony Lawson m. Elizabeth Westgate.

1. Thomas.

2. Margaret m. John Thoroughgood.

3. Mary m. Thomas Walke.

a. Anthony Walke I m. Anna Armistead.

(1) Anthony Walke II m. Mary Mosely.

(a) William Walke m. Mary Calvert.

1a. William Walke II m. Elizabeth Nash.

a1. Richard Walke m. Mary Diana Talbot.

B. Anthony Lawson m. second: Mary Gookin, widow of William Mosely in 1672.

At a court held the 15th January, 1678/9:

Capt. Robinson )

Mr. Henry Spratt )

Capt. Anthony Lawson )

Justices Did try Alice, the wife of

Thomas Cartrite, for "witchcraft"

Lt. Col. Anthony Lawson with William Robinson were trustees to buy 50 acres of land and lay out the town of Norfolk.



## RESUMÉ LEE FAMILY

*Colonel Richard Lee* of Stropshire, Langton, Essex County, England, came to Virginia in 1641 and settled on Poropotank Creek in Gloucester County, that part which was originally York County. His wife and family came with him. She was Anna, the daughter of Richard Owen. Besides being a Burgess he was made Attorney General and Secretary of the colony and a member of the King's Council. His plantation was named "Paradise". He bought many headrights and procured many settlers for the colony. Some authorities say that his wife's name was Anna Hancock who died in 1695. He mentions in his will sons Richard, Charles, Hancock, William and Francis and daughters Elizabeth and Anne.

*Hancock Lee*, son of Colonel Richard, was a Justice of Northampton County in 1667. He moved to Northumberland County in 1668 where he built his new home called "Ditchley". He married first, in 1675, Mary Kendall, the daughter of Colonel William Kendall of "Newport House" in Northampton County. He married secondly, Mary Allerton of Westmoreland County.

*Richard Lee II* also a son of Colonel Richard Lee, was the father of—

*Henry Lee III*, who was born in 1691 and lived at "Lee Hall" on the Potomac River. He was son of Richard Lee II and married Mary Bland. Their son was—

*Henry Lee IV*, of "Leesylvania", Prince George County, born 1729 and died in 1787. His son was—

*General Henry Lee*, known as "Light Horse Harry Lee", born in 1756, married Lucy Grimes.

*Edmund Jennings Lee, Sr.*, was their son.

*Edmund Jennings Lee, Jr.* was the son of Edmund Jennings Lee, Sr.

*Charles S. Lee*, was the son of Edmund Jennings Lee Jr. and his wife, Sallie.

*Edwin Gray Lee*, was the son of Charles S. and Sallie Lee. He married Margaret H. Page. He was born at "The Anchorage" in 1870. He married Elizabeth Parker Nash.

*Herbert Nash Lee*, was their son who was born in 1903. He married first Charlotte Price who was the daughter of Milnor Price of Norfolk. No children. He married secondly Margarite Whitehead who was the daughter of Hugh Grigsby Whitehead of Norfolk.

*Margaret Page Lee*, was the daughter of Edwin Gray Lee and Margaret H. Page, his wife. She was born in 1902 and married James E. Hitch of Norfolk.

Margaret H. Page, was the daughter of Mann Randolph Page and Anna Beall. Elizabeth Parker Nash, was the daughter of Dr. Herbert M. Nash and Mary A. Parker. Doctor Herbert M. Nash, was son of Thomas Nash and Adela Herbert.

## LEIGH FAMILY

The first name that is available of the Leigh family in the southeast part of Virginia is *Dr. William Leigh* who lived in Portsmouth, Va. He was born in 1769, a few years before the Revolutionary War. He married Sarah H. Purviance of Philadelphia, Pa. She was born in the year 1781 and she died on July 26th, 1803. Their son was—

*John Purviance Leigh* who was born at 139 East Main Street, Norfolk on March the fourth 1800. He died on February 22nd, 1865, at Norfolk. He married on March 31st, 1823, Frances Haynes Land at her home in Princess Anne County. She was born on March 28th, 1803 and died quite a young woman on January 27th, 1836. She was the daughter of Captain Renautus Land and Frances Brock, his wife, both also of Princess Anne County. Captain Land died on April 4th, 1823. Their son was—

*John Purviance Leigh Jr.* who was born on February 4th, 1834. He married on April 23rd, 1861, Fannie P. Cowdery who was born on July 23rd, 1841 and died on July 6th, 1866. She was the daughter of Dr. George Washington Cowdery of 163 East Main Street, Norfolk.

The storm clouds of war were upon them. Fort Sumter had been under bombardment since April 12th, just nine days before their wedding day. John and Fannie well knew what lay ahead for them. Should they not sieze what happiness they could before John had to go? Against the great Monster of the North, like thousands of others his chance of returning was slight indeed.

*Doctor George Washington Cowdery* was the son of Doctor Johnathan Cowdery of the U.S. Navy who lived at 16 Cumberland Street, Norfolk, who was born April 22, 1762 in Sandisfield, Massachusetts and who died in Norfolk on November 20th, 1852. His wife was Elizabeth Riddick of Whitehave, England who was born on April 22nd, 1777.

Doctor George Washington Cowdery married Emily Jane Southgate who was born on December 18, 1817 in Baltimore, Maryland and died before 1861. She was the daughter of John Southgate of No. 34 South Catherine Street, Baltimore, born 1773 and died June 5th, 1861. John Southgate's wife was Frances P. McCauseland who lived in Baltimore.

*Doctor Southgate Leigh* of 526 Shirley Avenue, Norfolk, was born May 21st, 1864, in Campbell County, Va. He was the son of John Purviance Leigh Jr. and Fannie P. Cowdery Leigh, his wife. He married on September 20th, 1905, Alice Creekmore of Princess Anne County, born September 29, 1877, died July 15, 1945. She was daughter of John Franklin Creekmore of Princess Anne County, born August 21, 1835, died February 28, 1895. He was son of Horatio and Sarah Turten Creekmore. She was born April 15th, 1802, daughter of Abner Turten and Sarah Ferebee, his wife. They were all from Princess Anne County, Virginia.



*John Franklin Creekmore* married *Sadie Morse* of Princess Anne County who was born April 27th, 1837, and died May 13th, 1909. Her parents were also from Princess Anne County.

*Doctor Southgate Leigh Jr.* was the son of *Doctor Southgate Leigh Sr.* and his wife, *Alice Creekmore*. He was born on September 19th, 1906. He married on November 3rd, 1936, *Maud Paine Winborne*, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. *Richard Winborne* of Norfolk.

*"Cato learned Greek at eighty,  
Sophocles wrote his grand Oedipus  
And Simonicles bore off the prize of verse from his compeers  
Whe each had numbered more than fourscore years."*

Longfellow



## LOYALL FAMILY

*Francis Mason* was born in the year 1595 and died in 1648. He married *Alice Ganey* in 1624. *Francis Mason* and others came to Virginia in 1613 on ship "John & Frances".

*Colonel Lemuel Mason*, their son, was born in 1628 and died in 1704. He was a member of the House of Burgesses. He married *Ann Seawell* who was born in 1633 and who died in 1704.

*Frances Mason*, their daughter, married about 1675, *George Newton*. He died in 1694.

*Colonel George Newton*, was their son. He married *Apphia* in 1706. He was born in 1678.

*Frances Newton* was their daughter. She married *Paul Loyall* who was at one time Mayor of Norfolk City. He died in 1807. Their son was—

*George Loyall*, who was at one time Mayor of Norfolk City. He married *Sarah Willoughby* who died in 1808. He died in 1810.

*Senator George Loyall* was their son. He was born on 29th of May 1789. He married *Margaret Mason Pollard (Kelley)* who was born in 1793 and died in 1855. Their son was—

*Benjamin Pollard Loyall*, who was born on 11th of February 1833. He married *Imogen Thompson* who was born on January 29th, 1836, and died on 28th of October 1879. He was a Captain in the Confederate Navy and lived until 1923. Their son was—

*William Henry Thompson Loyall*, who was born on the 6th of May 1869. He married *Nan Charlotte Ramsey* who was born in 1874. She died in 1952.

*Alice Ramsey Loyall*, was their daughter. She was born on 11th of April 1906. She married *James Brown McCaw Jr.* who was born on 1st of October 1905. Their children are—

1. *Anne Ramsey McCaw*, who married *Leon Glenn Smith* on 24th July 1959 in Christ and Saint Luke's Church, Norfolk, Va. Their children are—
  - (a) *Lee Ramsey Smith*, who was born in 1960.
  - (b) *Alice McCaw Smith*, who was born in 1961.
  - (c) *John Thompson Loyall Smith*, who was born in 1961.
2. *James Brown McCaw III*, who was born on 29th of May 1937. He married *Nancy Lee Connell* on 19th of June 1965. They have a daughter, *Martha Lindsay McCaw* who was born on 19th of July 1970.  
*Nancy Lee Connell* is the daughter of *William Weed* and *June Allen Connell*.

## EXCURSUS

*Baptiste Mesick Coiner*, was born on 10th April 1815 in Baltimore. He died 31st of May 1885 also in Baltimore. He married Sarah Anne Welch, daughter of John Welch of Baltimore who was born on 15th of May 1820 and died on 1st of September 1842. Their daughter was—



Front row, Edward R. Baird, William B. Baldwin, Mrs. H. Gilbert Leigh, the bride Mrs. W. H. T. Loyall, W. H. T. Loyall, Miss Margaret Ramsay, Thomas Tanner. Back row, left, Robert W. Tomlin, Kirkwood Mitchell, Montgomery Osborne, Otto G. Ramsay, George Loyall and Howard Shield. The year—1899.

*Sarah Alice Coiner*, born 18th of February 1842 and died on 29th of September 1904. She married Carl Gustav Ramsey, who was born in Sweden in 1839 and died in Norfolk on 11th of February 1894. Their second daughter was Nan Charlotte Ramsay, born 6th March 1874. She married, as noted, William Henry Thompson Loyall in the year 1899.



## MANN FAMILY

The earliest member of this family was probably a brother or uncle of John Mann whose daughter married Colonel John Page. Her name was Mary Mann and she was an only child. Because records in Williamsburg were destroyed during the War Between the States, no proof or details of this Revolutionary period of the Mann Family can be given.

It is definitely known that John Mann, Clerk of Circuit Court of Williamsburg and James City County, married Mary Hunter Bowers (born about 1808; died April 8, 1893). Her father was John Bowers, who (this is recorded) had a pew in Bruton Parish Episcopal Church. They were married in Williamsburg. Their son was—

*Edwin Murray Mann* (born April 22, 1840 in Williamsburg, Virginia; died October 3, 1885 in Petersburg) m. *Martha (Pattie) Burton Cowles* born March 6, 1843, Mecklenburg County, Va.; died December 7, 1885 in Petersburg. Their children were—

1. Harry Cowles Mann, unmarried.
2. Edwin Murray Mann, Jr. m. Bessie Mathews, both deceased.
  - (a) Juliet Mann m. Col. Lindsay DeFrees, U.S. Army, of "Rose Hall," Virginia Beach. They moved to Alexandria, and had three children.
  - (b) Elizabeth Mann m. Robert T. English, Jr., and has three children. They do not live in Norfolk. She is deceased.
  - (c) Nathaniel Matthews Mann m. Virginia \_\_\_\_\_ and has two children—
    - (a1) Edwin Murray Mann III, who is living at the Little Creek Amphibious base, in the Navy.
    - (a2) Barbara.  
Their home is in Aiken, S.C.
3. William Hodges Mann m. Alice Lyell, both now deceased. No children. (West Hartford, Conn.)
4. James Mann, Colonel on the Governor's staff, (J. Hoge Tyler) m. Ellen Williams of Wilmington, N.C. Her parents lived in Norfolk at the time of the wedding (from 1888 on). James Mann was born July 20, 1872 in Petersburg, Va.; died November 22, 1945, in Norfolk, Va. Ellen (Nellie) was born May 7, 1873, and died July 22, 1955, in Norfolk, Va.
  - (a) James Mann, Jr. (born December 2, 1911) m. Nancy Tucker Wilson, (married first to John Metcalf Drewry of Petersburg) born February 24, 1912. They were married May 2, 1970.
5. Herbert Mann m. Elizabeth Agnew, daughter of Judge and Mrs. Frank Agnew and granddaughter of Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. Both are now deceased.

- (a) Herbert Agnew, died at age 3.
  - (b) Nancy Mann m. Pyle (divorced, and had two daughters).
  - (c) William Herbert Mann of Richmond, Va., unmarried.
6. Juliet, unmarried, deceased.
  7. Robert Hartwell Mann m. Myrtle (Joined Army to fight in Spanish American War, but fought Geronimo in Mexico instead, since the other war was over). He is deceased. She is living in Benicia, California.

## MANN FAMILY

## LITTLE FAMILY

*John Ludwig Klein* was born in Switzerland in the year 1697. His wife was Mary Eva (Surname not available). His son was—

*Peter Klein* who was born on 7th August 1724 in Switzerland and died on 7th April 1773. He died in Frederick, Maryland, U S A where his name became *Peter Little*. He married Ursula Schreiber. Their son was—

*Peter D. (?) Little* who was born in Adams County, Penna. and died in the year 1822. There is an old sword still treasured in the family which bears the initials - P. D. L. He married Maria Elizabeth Wendel who was born on November 15th, 1748. She was the daughter of John Sabastian Wendel of Odenbald, Germany and his wife, Marie Dorothea Kuhn. Their son was—

*Peter Little* who was born on the 11th December 1775 in Pennsylvania. He married on 4th August 1797, Annabella Hughes. He died on 6th February 1830 in Baltimore County, Md. Annabella Hughes was born on 7th September 1768 and died on 20th February 1815. She was the daughter of Ellis Hughes, born 12th March 1739 and died 6th October 1785, and Hannah Yarnell, his wife, who was born 1st January 1747, and died 1st, April 1816.

The old sword may have been his. He was in command of 38th U.S. Infantry in the war of 1812. He was also Grand Master of the Masons in 1818. Before the war he had made clocks but afterwards he retired and lived on a farm in Maryland. He was a member of both the 12th and 14th Congress. He held the rank of Colonel in the U.S. Army.

\* Note #1.

*John Hancock Little*, son of Peter and Annabella Hughes Little was born August 13th, 1803, married 2nd February 1836, the date of his death is not known. He married Mary Ann Chapman who was the daughter of Doctor John Chapman, who was born 26 December 1788 at Paltenton, Derbyshire, England. Doctor John Chapman was the son of Johnathan Chapman, Sr. who died on 20th May 1820 in Pittsburgh, Pa., and his wife, Mary. Little's Town, Penna., was probably named for this family. These two young people must have met there. Their son was—

*John Chapman Little*, born 7th February 1837, and died in December 1907 at Norfolk, Va. He was a Captain in the Confederate Army and he married

February 1st, 1865, Ellen Williams of Wilmington, N.C. She was born 11th November 1841 and died on 21st June 1912. She was the daughter of William Augustus Williams who was born on 8th February 1809 and died on 15th September 1880 in Fauquier County, Va., and Sarah Cloyes Forbes, his wife. She was born on 30th June 1815 in Boston, Mass. and died in September 1887 at Wilmington, N.C. The children of John Chapman and Ellen Williams Little—

1. William Williams Little, born June 20th, 1868, who married Julia Martin. No children.

2. Henry Hughes Little was born 11th January 1871. He married Annie Middleton Conrad who was descended from Elizabeth Holmes who married Edward McGuire. She was first cousin of Evalina Hunter who married Henry St. George Tucker.

3. Ellen Williams Little who married James Mann Sr.

Children of Henry Hughes Little and Annie Middleton Conrad who were married in 1895, were—

(a) Susan Davis Little, who was born 24th September 1896.

(b) Daniel Conrad Little, who was born 23rd October 1901.

(c) Henry Chapman Little, who was born 17th September 1904.

Susan Davis Little, born 24th September 1896, married 14th February 1917, Nathan Hollister Bundy. Their children were—

(a1) Mary McGeorge Bundy, born 2nd March 1918. She married 28 October 1941, Evan Gordon McIver. Their children were—

(1a) Anne Gordon McIver married 12th October 1942, Patrick Arthur Arnold.

(2a) Harriet McIver, born 15th October 1946. She married Patrick Arthur Arnold.

(a2) Anne Middleton Bundy, born 4th July 1920. She married first Robert G. Thurman. Their daughter—

(1a) Ellen Reid Thurman, who was born 29th October 1946.

Anne married secondly, James R. Lewis of Petersburg, Va. Their son was—

(1a) James R. Lewis Jr. who was born on 31st May 1955.

(a3) Nathan Hollister Bundy, Jr., born 9th August 1927. He married Marie Ironmonger of Norfolk, daughter of Luthur Ironmonger and Marie Miller, his wife. Their children are—

(1a) Susan Little Bundy, born 19th September 1951.

(2a) Anne Talmade Bundy, born 13th December 1955.

(3a) Marie Hollister Bundy, born 26th March 1958.

Daniel Conrad Little married on 1st August 1928, Elizabeth Taylor (Tommy) born December 1906. Their children are—

1. Conrad Little. She was born 30th September 1929. She married Peter Hayes Buckley of New York City, now divorced. Their children are—

(a) David H. Buckley, born 4th January 1960.

- (b) Annabel Fitzgerald Buckley, born 5th November 1961.  
(c) Michail Carroll Buckley, born 9th February 1963.
2. Eliza Little who was born on 6th September 1933. Unmarried.
  3. Peter Little who was born on 16th December 1934.
  4. Richard Taylor Little who was born on 10th December 1936.

*And if I should live to be  
The last leaf on the tree  
In the spring,  
Let them smile as I do now  
At the old forsaken bough  
Where I cling.*



## MARTIN FAMILY

*General Joseph Green Martin Sr.* took a prominent part in the Revolutionary War.

*George Alexander Martin* was his son and was Aide-de-Camp to his father. He settled first in Kentucky and then came to Norfolk County, Va. where he married Ann Old. Among their surviving sons were—

1. Colonel James Green Martin Sr.
2. George Thomas Martin, who died about 1837.

*Colonel James Green Martin, Sr.* was born on 11th of March 1797 in Norfolk County. He married a sister of General Foreman who was a Captain of Cavalry in the Revolution and a General in the War of 1812. Colonel Martin and his wife left five children—

1. James Green Martin, Jr.
2. George Alexander Martin.
3. Frances Ann Martin, who married George T. Old.
4. Marina Martha Martin, who married N. B. Foreman, a son of General Foreman.
5. Mary E. Martin, who married William H. Barnes.

*James Green Martin Jr.* married Bettie L. Gresham who was born in Norfolk County 20th September 1858. Their children included—

- (a) Alvah H. Martin, who was born 20th September 1858.
- (b) George G. Martin, Attorney who practiced in the Berkeley section of Norfolk.
- (c) Maud Martin, who married F. W. Lyons, treasurer of Norfolk County.

*Alvah H. Martin*, was elected Clerk of the Court of Norfolk County about 1879. He married Mary E. Tilley, daughter of Edward M. Tilley of Tilley Lumber Company of Berkeley, Norfolk County. Their children were—

- (a1) Fay Martin, who married Samuel L. Slover.
- (a2) Mable Martin, who married Duval Browne of Amherst County. Their daughter was—
  - (1a) Dorothy Duval who married Sherman Smith of Columbia S. C. Their children are—
    - (1) Martin Smith.
    - (2) William Smith.
- (a3) James Green Martin Jr., born 20th December 1888, who married Anne Tunstall, born 21st February 1908. Anne McIntosh



Tunstall was the daughter of Charles McIntosh and Jane Byrd Page Tunstall. Their daughter is—

- (1a) Katherine Brooke Martin who was born 19th June 1932. She married Norman C. Willcox.
- (a4) Alvah H. Martin Jr., born in 1890, who married Frances Perkins from Tennessee. Their one child, Frances Perkins Martin, married Harvey L. Lindsay Jr. of Norfolk.
- (a5) Howard Gresham Martin, who married Alpine Gatlin. Their children were—
  - (1a) Alpine Gatlin Martin, born 15th November 1920.
  - (2a) Fay Martin, who married Alfred Dupont Chandler Jr. of Wilmington, Delaware. Their children are—
    - (1) Alfred Douglas Chandler IV.
    - (2) Alpine Douglas Chandler.
    - (3) Mary Morris Chandler.
    - (4) Howard Martin Chandler.

Note: General Joseph Green Martin's son, Henry Martin, settled in Henry County and helped to establish the town of Martinsville, Virginia.



## FONTAINE MAURY

The Edict of Nantes was signed in that city by King Henry IV of France on April 30, 1598. Under its terms all protestant Frenchmen were allowed the free exercise of their religion and all offices of state were thrown open to them. This edict which had been the law of the land for almost a hundred years was formally revoked by King Louis XIV, on October 20th, 1685. As a consequence of this arbitrary and fatal act approximately four hundred thousand French people emigrated to England, Holland and America. Some went to other protestant countries. Many came to Virginia and helped to build the fine race of men that the Old Dominion has furnished the nation.

John de la Fontaine, of noble origin, was born in the Province of Maine, France, about the year 1500. He held a Commission in the household of King Francis I. He held this high honor throughout the reigns of Henry II, Francis II, and in the second year of Charles IX, when he voluntarily resigned. He and his father had joined the protestant faith about the year 1535 and he had married, having four or five sons. Under the Edict of Pacification, dated January 17th, 1561, he was deceived into returning to his paternal estates in Maine. There with the usual duplicity of the organized church, he, his wife and his eldest son were tortured and martyred in the year 1563.

Jacques de la Fontaine, his second son, born 1549 and died in 1633, lived at Rochelle and accumulated property worth nine thousand livres in that date. He was married twice and left a son, the Reverend James de la Fontaine who was pastor of Vaux and Royan. He married first, in 1628, Miss Thompson who died in 1640. He married secondly Marie Chaillon. His son, the *Rev. James de la Fontaine II*, was born April 7th, 1658 at Jenouville. Of this estate and that of Jaffe, he became possessed. He received his Master of Arts Degree from the college of Guienne and was imprisoned in 1658. After the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes he managed to escape to England with his sister, Elizabeth and his niece, Janette Fontaine. They landed on December 6th, 1685.

He was admitted to Holy Orders in the Protestant Episcopal Church, the Synod at Taunton on June 10th, 1688. The children of James II, the Reverend, Fontaine and Anne Elizabeth Boursiquot, his wife, (whom he married in 1686) included—

1. Mary Anne Fontaine, born April 12th, 1690, at Taunton, England and died December 30th, 1755, in Virginia. She married October 1716, in Dublin, Ireland, Mathew Maury of Castel Mauron, Gascony, who emigrated to Virginia in 1718.
2. The Reverend Francis Fontaine, M.A., born September 16, 1697, son of Rev. James and Anne Elizabeth Fontaine, was the Professor of Oriental Languages of William & Mary College in the year 1729. He was later the rector of the York-Hampton Parish of Virginia, and died in 1749.

## MAY FAMILY

The first member of this family of whom we have a record is *Pleasant Hugh May*. He married Elizabeth Randolph and their son was—

*Augustus Hugh May* who was born during the year 1823 in Columbia, S.C. He married Mary Tindel and he died in New Orleans in 1899. Their son was—

*Edward May* who was born in 1865 in New Orleans and who died in Norfolk in 1939. He married Jouetta Leigh Palfrey. Their son was—

*William Peyton May* of Norfolk, Va., who was born on April 1st, 1900, at Sioux Falls, South Dakota. He married Elizabeth Grandy Marshall who was born in April 1907 at Norfolk, Va. Their daughter is—

*Ann Reid May* who was born in March 1933. She married in November 1952, Harold Anderson Via who was born in Charlottesville in July 1930. Their children are—

1. Peyton Anderson Via, who was born on 2nd May 1954.
2. Michael Ashby Via, who was born on 15th June 1955.
3. Alice Reid Via, who was born on 14th April 1958.
4. Mary Carroll Via, who was born on 2nd March 1965.

*Jouetta Leigh Palfrey* was the daughter of Henry William Palfrey and Fanny Peyton Finney who was born in October 1850 in New Orleans and died in December 1886 in Richmond, Va. She was the daughter of Henry William Palfrey who was born in December 1843 in New Orleans and died there in January 1886, and Fanny Peyton Finney who was born in October 1850, also in New Orleans. Fanny Peyton Finney died in December 1886 at Richmond, Va. She was the daughter of Nicholas John Finney who married in June 1847, Jouetta Davis.

*Henry William Palfrey* who married Fanny Peyton Finney in January 1869, was the son of *Henry William Palfrey* of Boston and his wife, Mary Bloomfield Innskeep who were married in 1828.

*Elizabeth Grandy Marshall* was the daughter of John Francis Marshall who was born in January 1874 in Waco, Texas, and Bessie Reid Grandy, born March 1881 in Norfolk.

*John Francis Marshall* was the son of John Francis Marshall born about 1840 in Charleston, S. C. and Josephine Downs, his wife, who was born in Alabama and died in 1914 at Waco, Texas. They were married about 1870 and he died at Waco, Texas, c-1870.

*Bessie Reid Grandy* was the daughter of Albert Horace Grandy of Norfolk who died in 1904, and, Annie Williams Reid who was born in 1855, near Richmond, and died in October 1945 at Winterhaven, Florida.

*Annie Williams Reid* was the daughter of George Cornelius Reid, (who was the son of Charles Reid, born 1800 and died in Norfolk) and Bessie Cunningham Williams, his wife. Annie Williams Reid was born in 1855 near Richmond, Virginia. She died in October 1945 in Winterhaven, Florida.

*George Cornelius Reid*, was the son of Charles Reid who was born in 1800, died in 1899 in Norfolk.

*"Gather ye rosebuds while ye may,  
Old Time is still a-flying,  
And this same flower that smiles today  
Tomorrow will be dying".*

*"Fair daffadills, we weep to see  
You haste away so soon."*

*"Drink to me only with thine eyes,  
And I will pledge with mine,  
Or leave a kiss but in the cup  
And I'll not look for wine.*

*I sent thee late a rosy wreath,  
Not so much honouring thee  
As giving it a hope that there  
It could not withered be."*



## McBLAIR FAMILY

A great number of Southern young men believed that the City of Baltimore held a very promising future in the generation just prior to the Confederate war. Hundreds had procured employment almost as soon as they arrived and they quickly sent back the good news to their communities. This movement continued right up to the beginning of hostilities.

The state of Maryland furnished four regiments for General Lee's army and kept them pretty well recruited, until the eastern part of Virginia was entirely occupied by Union troops. This process went on by night for several years afterwards. Their most famous officer was "General Maryland Steuart". The whole state of Maryland was largely sympathetic with the South.

Among these Maryland officers was Captain William McBlair, C S A, of the City of Baltimore. He had married on the 24th of April 1843 Virginia Louisa Myers of Richmond, Va. Their children were—

1. George Myers McBlair, born 7th of August 1850. He married Cornelia Grigsby Irwin.
2. William McBlair, who moved to Saint Louis, Missouri, and married there.
3. Virginia Harstein McBlair, born 4th February 1863. She married Joshua Garrison.

---

*The Reverend Benjamin Porter Grigsby*, was a Presbyterian Minister, the first for the new church in southeast Virginia. He married first on 6th of January 1806, Elizabeth McPherson, of whom see later. He married secondly Lilius Blair, a native of Perth, Scotland. They were both buried in the churchyard of Trinity Episcopal Church in Portsmouth, Portsmouth.

There was one surviving child of his first marriage to Elizabeth McPherson, a daughter, Elizabeth McPherson Grigsby. Elizabeth McPherson, the mother, was born on 15th of January 1788 and died on 31st December 1860. She was the daughter of Hugh and Lilius Blair McPherson, Scotch people who had settled in Norfolk.

We have no record of Elizabeth McPherson Grigsby's first husband. She married secondly in the year 1817, Nathaniel Colgate Whitehead, born 8th April 1792 in Southampton County, Va. The children of Nathaniel Colgate Whitehead and Elizabeth McPherson Grigsby were—

1. John B. Whitehead.
2. Cornelia Grigsby Whitehead, who married Captain Henry Irwin, Confederate Navy.

3. Emily Whitehead.

The children of Cornelia Grigsby Whitehead and Captain Henry Irwin were—

- (a) Cornelia Grigsby Irwin, who married George McBlair on the 24th April 1843.
- (b) Elizabeth McPherson Irwin, who married Colonel William Boykin of Isle of Wight County, Va.
- (c) Mary Irwin, who married John Tucker, lawyer of Norfolk. They moved to Washington.
- (d) Emily Irwin, who married Lee Hardy whose sister was General Douglas MacArthur's mother. Their son was—
  - (a1) *Edward Hardy* who married Catherine, daughter of Burrus Corprew of Norfolk.
- (e) Susan Irwin, who married Lieutenant Robert Wainwright, United States Navy.
- (f) Henry Irwin Jr., who died as a young man.



George McBlair

The children of George and Cornelia Grigsby Irwin McBlair—

- (a1) Virginia Louisa McBlair.
- (a2) Cornelia Grigsby Irwin McBlair.
- (a3) George McBlair.
- (a4) Robert Galt McBlair.
- (a5) Henry Irwin McBlair.
- (a6) Hugh Grigsby McBlair.

Virginia Louisa McBlair married John R. Walker. Their son was—

- (a1) Colonel Anthony Walker, United States Marine Corps.

Cornelia Grigsby Irwin McBlair married first Edward McCormick Stribling. No issue. She married secondly, Colonel Charles B. Borland. Between her marriages she was the charming hostess for many years at the Norfolk Yacht and Country Club.

---

The children of John B. Whitehead and Emily Arnold Herman, his wife, who were married on the 19th of October 1848, were—

- (a) Henry Colgate Whitehead (1845-1869) who married Margaret Walke Taylor on 19th of October 1868. While a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute, together with the other students, he was ordered to join the forces of General Stonewall Jackson and take part in the Battle of New Market. He was wounded but was later able to join the Norfolk Light Artillery Blues.
- (b) Emily Herman Whitehead, who married Washington Taylor.
- (b) Hugh Grigsby Whitehead, who died at 21 years old.
- (d) John Boswell Whitehead, who died at 12 years old.
- (e) Herman Whitehead, who died in infancy.
- (f) Lelia Blair Whitehead, who married W. Talbot Walke, Jr.

The children of Henry Colgate Whitehead and Margaret Walke Taylor, his wife, were—

- (a1) Cornelia Wickham Whitehead, who married Rev. Robert Coupland.
- (a2) Emily Arnold Whitehead who married Reverend Edward Gamble.
- (a3) John Boswell Whitehead III, who married Ellen Colston.
- (a4) Hugh Grigsby Whitehead II, who married Irene Burwell who died in 1973.
- (a5) Irene B. Whitehead married B. Richard Marshall.
- (a6) Margaret Walke Whitehead married Howard Waff.
- (a7) Elizabeth Whitehead.

Margaret Walke Taylor was the daughter of Walter Herron Taylor and Cornelia Wickham Cowdery.



## McCORMICK FAMILY

Hugh Milton McIlhany's "Some Virginia Families" gives an account of the McCormick family, from which the following account is partly taken.

Doctor John McCormick came over to Virginia from Ireland between the years 1730 and 1740 and was the founder of this family in America. In the Orange County Virginia records there is a deed dated May 21st, 1740, from Just Hite to John McCormick of Orange County for 395 acres of land. Later John McCormick took up other grants in that part of Orange County. Later these holdings became a part of West Virginia under Lincoln's arbitrary division of the old state of Virginia. It was on the Hite tract, near "Summit Point", that John McCormick built "The White House" in 1740. There he and his wife, Anne, lived and raised their family of eight children.

Francis McCormick was one of their sons. He was born 1734 and married as his first wife, a Miss Province. Their second son was Thomas McCormick who died in 1816. He married Anne Frost who was born in 1763 and died in 1815. Thomas built a home which was known as "Weehaw".

Dawson McCormick, born October 19, 1786, was the son of Thomas and Anne Frost McCormick. He married Florinda Milton who was born at "Milton Valley" on October 28th, 1802, and died April 7th, 1836, at Winchester.

Francis McCormick, born 1734, married as his second wife, a Miss Frost and had one son—

William McCormick who was born March 31st, 1819, married Elizabeth Rice, as his first wife. They had four children among whom were—

1. Mary McCormick who married John Culver of Montgomery, Maryland.
2. Province McCormick who was born on September 10th, 1799, and died on July 4th, 1873. He married on November 10th, 1831, Margaretta Holmes Moss. He was a prominent lawyer in Frederick County, being Commonwealth Attorney for 25 years. Their ninth and last child was—

Marshall McCormick, born January 29th, 1849. He was a graduate of the University of Virginia and was Mayor of Berryville three times. He married Rosalie Taylor of Alexandria.

Virginia Taylor McCormick was their oldest child. She was born at "Edge-wood" in Clark County on May 2nd, 1873. She married Doctor James Jett McCormick who was born at "Claremont" on September 18th, 1868. He graduated from the Virginia Military Institute and from the Medical school of the U of Va. He was the son of—

Edward McCormick, born at "Weehaw", Clark County, October 16th, 1786, who was the son of Dawson McCormick and his wife Florinda Milton and the grandson of Thomas McCormick. Edward McCormick's second wife was Ellen Lane Jett. He owned the plantation of "Claremont".



## McINTOSH FAMILY

*George McIntosh*, was a successful merchant of Norfolk who was born 31st December 1768 in Edinburgh, Scotland. He married Elizabeth Mason Walke, who was born 14th February 1784 at "The Ferry" plantation in Princess Anne County, Va. She was the daughter of William Walke, born 17th of February 1762 and Mary Calvert, his wife, who were married in 1782. Their surviving children were—

1. John Elthinstone McIntosh, who did not marry.
2. Charles Flemming McIntosh, who married 3rd December 1849, Isabella Donaldson Thorburn.
3. Anthony Walke McIntosh.
4. George McIntosh, Jr.
5. Mary Isabella McIntosh.
6. Henry McIntosh.
7. William McIntosh.
8. Robert McIntosh.

The children of Charles F. McIntosh and Isabella D. Thorburn were—

- (a) George McIntosh, who married Mary Saunders. He was born in 1850-1851.
- (b) Anne Dornin McIntosh, who married Doctor Alexander Tunstall.
- (c) Isabella McIntosh, who married Richard Baylor, in 1849.

The only surviving son of George McIntosh and Mary Saunders was—

*Captain Charles Flemming McIntosh*, who lived at London Bridge, Princess Anne County. He attended the Norfolk Academy and the University of Virginia. He took a special course at Harvard Law School. He received a Captain's Commission at the end of the first Officers' Training Camp at Pittsburg in June 1918. He served in France until World War I was over.

He married Elizabeth Moore of Berryville, Virginia. Their only son was—  
*John Elphinstone McIntosh*.



## MEREDITH FAMILY

Quoting G. Brown Goode in his "Virginia Cousins", Meredith is an old Virginia name. In Wales the family of which the Virginia Branch is an offshoot, claims descent from Eunydd Gwerngwy, a chiefton of North Wales who was head of one of the fifteen tribes. Rowland Meredith of "Arlington" who lived early in the fifteenth century, was one of the first to assume the surname. Surnames, sometimes called family names, had not come into general use. When a man was called John of Winchester it meant he was John of or from the town of Winchester. George of Durham meant that George was from Durham.

The word *apt* was Welch for *son of*. Accordingly when Henry VII was chosen by the two contending factions to be King of England at the end of the War of Roses, his name was Henry apt Tudor apt Meredith. The last two words were left off and he became Henry Tudor.

*Thomas Meredith*, Gentleman, lived in the shire of Carnarvan in the northern part of Wales. He was very interested in the new colony of Virginia. Under the recently enacted headright law, any person procuring settlers, either by persuading them, or paying them to start life over again in the freedom and opportunity of this promising country, would receive a grant of fifty acres of land for each man, woman or child who came over.

During the course of fifteen years Thomas Meredith obtained more than eighty settlers. For this he received more than four thousand acres of land, mostly in New Kent county, Virginia. In 1656 Thomas Meredith with his family sailed the ocean to take possession of these fine lands. As time went on he was succeeded by two of his sons, *Thomas Jr. and Robert*, and his grandson *Samuel Meredith Sr.* All of these lived upon the same land which had been granted to Thomas Sr.

The county records show that Samuel Meredith Sr. who was born about 1698 and died in 1762 married Margaret and was survived by one daughter and two sons, as follows—

1. Ruth Meredith, born in 1720 and died in 1744, married in the year 1738, Colonel Samuel Jordan. He died in 1789, leaving 3 daughters—
  - (a) Margaret.
  - (b) Mary.
  - (c) Ruth.
2. *Elisha Meredith Sr.*, of "Snow Hill", Hanover County, was born in 1721 and died in 1796. He married Elizabeth Cocke, daughter of James Cocke of "Curles", Henrico County.
3. Colonel Samuel Meredith of "Winton", Amherst County, Va., who was born in 1732, the same year in which General George Washington was born. He married Jane Henry, sister of the great silver-tongued orator

of the Revolution. We must remember the state's greatest fire-brand who inspired the American people to win their freedom from England, Patrick Henry. Colonel Meredith served under General Washington in the French and Indian War and personally raised a regiment of troops in the Revolution. Beautiful "Winton" (see picture further on page 272) still stands near Amherst Courthouse.

*Captain Elisha Meredith Jr.* was the son of Elisha Meredith Sr. He was born 1756, died 1796. He was an officer of the Continental Line for more than three years, entitling him to be a member of the "Sons of the Cincinatti". He married Anne Layne Clopton, daughter of Captain William and Elizabeth Dorrall Clopton. Elizabeth Dorrall was the daughter of Edmund Dorrall of Kentshire, England. William Clopton was the grandson of Captain William Clopton of "Roslin", New Kent County.

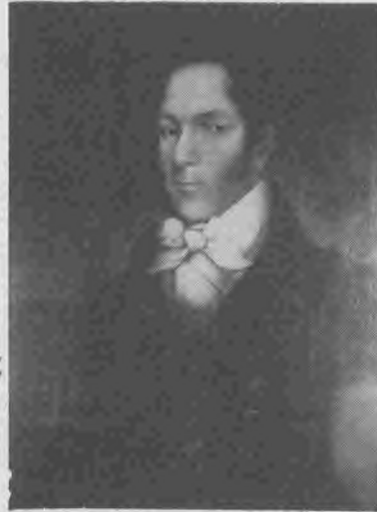
The children of Captain Elisha Meredith Jr. and Anne Layne Clopton were—

1. John Meredith, born September 3rd, 1781, who married Sarah Dandridge who died in 1810.
2. Dr. William Meredith, born 15th January 1784. He married Sarah Gardner. He died 1875.
3. Robert Meredith, born 20th May 1789. He married Mary T. Anderson. He died in 1821.
4. Dr. Reuben Meredith, born 24th May 1791. He married Mary Letitia Clarkson. He died 1840.
5. Thomas Meredith, born 8th July 1795. He married Emily Winston. He died in 1842.

The children of Dr. Reuben Meredith and Mary Lititia Clarkson, his wife, were—

1. *Rev. William Clarkson Meredith*, born 14th December 1822, Captain Confederate States Army, married, 1st Sarah Pocahontas Bolling. His fourth wife was Frances Randolph Page. He attended the University of Virginia and the Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria. In 1861, as rector of St. James Episcopal church in Winchester, he tendered his resignation and joined as a private the company of men who were leaving to join Lee's Army. After four long years of arduous fighting and the end came, he led back to Winchester, as Captain, what was left of his old company, about 20 men. There he took up his duties again as rector of his old church. He died 1st November 1875.
2. *John Scott Meredith*, born July 29th, 1824. He attended V.M.I. and graduated in law at University of Virginia. He was 1st Lieutenant, 4th Infantry, C S A. In 1862, his captain being absent, he led his men through the ordeal of Second Manassas, capturing the objective to which they were assigned. When the regiments were lined up for Retreat (the last formation of the day, called to determine how many men were left for the next day's fighting), the Captain appeared from somewhere and stood in front of the company to take the first sergeant's report. When this was given and the sergeant had returned to his position, 1st Lieutenant Meredith stepped in front of the Captain and gave the order — "Gentlemen, at ease", "I want to present to you the yellowest

coward in the Confederate army, your Captain." He then turned and pointed to the Captain. The Captain turned red, and, ordered the first sergeant to "Arrest this officer and hold him under heavy guard until sun up, when he will be tried for rank insubordination, and shot." During the night the men released Lieutenant Meredith and accompanied him beyond the lines of the regiment. He made his way all the way south to Charleston where he procured passage on an English blockade runner. Arriving in London he associated himself with a group of other Confederate sympathizers. These men spent their entire time endeavoring to persuade the British government to assist the Southern States, in every way possible. After the war was over he returned to his home in Stafford County, Va. He never married.



Reuben Meredith, M.D., of Hanover County, Virginia. He was a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania.

3. *Henry Clarkson Meredith I*, born 11th August 1826, attended the Episcopal High School at Alexandria, graduated from the University of Virginia, obtaining his law degree. He decided that his best opportunity in the profession of law would lie in the fast developing State of California. Travelling by train to Kansas City, he joined a wagon train and after long weeks reached Virginia City, California, carrying his law books with him. He set up his office there and began his practice. This was silver mining country and the men in his town had all gone off to work. Suddenly a large group of Indians appeared upon the scene. They butchered and burned everyone and everything in sight, carrying off with them all of the young women and girls. When the news got around, the whole community was horrified. Henry Meredith organized a posse of all of the men available and near grown boys, procured rifles and horses for them and started out in pursuit of the Indians. The Indians' tracks were not hard to follow. At the end of the second day they were closing in on them. The Indians led them through a level opening into a large field surrounded on all sides by mountains. A great number of Indians then began closing in on them from all sides. With the horses that were left, it was decided that their

owners should mount at once and make a dash for the opening through which they had come. Those who were left were to fight it out with the savages exacting as great a toll as possible from them. The riders succeeded in making their way through the Indians and escaping by way of the opening that they had come through. Henry Meredith gave his horse to the young brother of the lady he was going to marry. A monument was erected in Virginia City for him and his men and still stands today.

4. *Anne Elizabeth Meredith*, the only daughter, born 14th October 1828, died 29th January 1899, unmarried.
5. *Dr. Samuel Meredith*, born 3rd December 1830, attended Episcopal High School and obtained his medical degree at University of Pennsylvania. He was assigned to the Base Army Hospital, C.S.A., joining Stuart's Cavalry for the last three years of the war. He married Sarah Lewis Bowyer. He died in 1865 and left an only daughter, Virginia Preston Meredith, who was born 2nd August 1862 and married Louis Phillips Holladay.
6. *Steptoe Pickett Meredith*, M.D., born 19th March 1833. He married Miss Ballenger. He served in the Confederate Army and lived for a while in Stafford County, Va. He later moved to California where he died in 1876.
7. *Rev. Jaquelin Marshall Meredith*, was born 16th March 1835. He was educated at the Episcopal High School and the Episcopal Theological Seminary. He was chaplain and scout of the 47th Virginia Infantry, C. S. A. He was in many battles and talked of the terrible carnage at Gettysburg. He later had published an article on General Heath (Heth)'s part in the Battle. He married Ellen Monroe Bankhead in 1857, daughter of Dr. William Bankhead of Caroline County, Va. and his wife, Dorothea Butler Brayne Minor of Port Royal, Va. Their children were—



Rev. Jaquelin Marshall Meredith. He was Chaplain of the 47th Virginia Infantry. He was called by the Vestry of old Aquia Church, Stafford County, and served there for 15 years.

- (a) Dorothea Minor Meredith, who was born in 1858. She married Captain James William Gerow and they had one son, born 30th October 1885, Jaquelin Meredith Gerow.
- (b) Henry Clarkson Meredith II, born 1860. He attended Episcopal High School. In a snow ball fight he was leading one side against the other. The boys divided into two sides. He was struck in the jaw by a snow ball loaded with a rock, which injured him so that infection set in and killed him in a few weeks.
- (c) William Bankhead Meredith M.D., born 29th March 1862, graduated Medical College of Va., married Miss Minne Mullins, daughter of Colonel John Bailey Mullins and Emily Garrison (wife). Colonel John Bailey Mullins of the 19th Mississippi Infantry, Confederate States of America, was severely wounded at the Battle of Malvern Hill and lay in a hospital in Richmond until hostilities were over.
- (d) Jaqueline Marshall Meredith Jr., born in 1864. He married first Miss Jessie Hodges and secondly Miss Lina Smith, both of Norfolk. He left one son, Jaquelin Marshall Meredith III, of Virginia Beach.
- (e) Samuel Meredith, born 1866. He attended the Episcopal High School and graduated in law at the University of Virginia. He died in 1897, a victim of typhoid fever.
- (f) Reverend John Scott Meredith, born in 1868. He attended the Episcopal High School and Washington and Lee University. He next graduated from the Episcopal Seminary. He married Miss Sarah Clarke of Lexington, Kentucky.
- (g) Rev. Reuben Meredith, born in 1870. He attended the Episcopal High School and Graduated from the Episcopal Seminary. He married Miss Frances Rives of Dinwiddie County, Va.
- (h) George Minor Meredith, born in 1871. He graduated from Episcopal High School and the Medical College of Virginia, obtaining his diploma in Pharmacy. He married Miss Elizabeth Madison Morrison, daughter of Hackley Morrison of Petersburg.
- (i) Reverend Elliot Bengier Meredith, born in 1873. He graduated from the Episcopal High School and the Episcopal Seminary. He married Miss Esther Montague of Fredericksburg, daughter of Dr. Montague.
- (j) Ellen Nora Meredith, born in 1875, married Rev. Maxwell Robeson.
- (k) Mary Clarkson Meredith, born in 1878. She married Richard Cassius Lee Moncure of Stafford County.

The Reverend Jaquelin Marshall Meredith together with the vestry reestablished old Aquia Church on old highway No. 1 near Stafford Court House, Virginia in the year 1865. He contributed a very good amount from the inheritance money which he had. New floors had to be laid, all new pews, choir stalls, communion rail and all other chancel furnishings and equipment. The reopened church, by the end of one year had ninety members. The Union soldiers had used the church as a stable.

Among all of sons of Reverend Jaquelin Meredith, Dr. William B. Meredith was foremost advocate of the teachings of Jesus Christ. They were his goal together with his service to the sick and suffering among the poor.

The children of Dr. William Bankhead and Minne Mullins Meredith were—

1. Henry Clarkson Meredith, born 18th March 1891. He earned a Bachelor of Arts Degree from the Roanoke College at Salem, Va. in 1911. He was a Captain of Artillery in the 1st World War with seven months service in France. He married first in August 1918 Martha Marshall Homes, daughter of Judge William Edward Homes and Sarah Elizabeth Marshall Puryear, his wife, of Mecklenburg County, Virginia. He married secondly, Esther Duke Dillion, widow, daughter of Charles Fletcher Duke of Statesville, N.C. and Mary Elizabeth Daniel of Danville. Va.
  2. Raymond Glenn Meredith, born July 14th, 1892. He attended William and Mary College in Williamsburg. He was a first Lieutenant of Artillery and Battery Commander in the 1st World War of the 12th Field Artillery of the famous Second Division U.S.A. He received military decorations. He served 22 months in France. Several years after the war he married Edith Adelaide Judson, daughter of Mr. Henry Judson and Adelaide Doty of New York City.
  3. Emily Garrison Meredith, born August 18, 1903. She graduated from Sweet Briar College "Summa Cum Laude". She married Archibald Donald Strange-Boston, an English veteran of the First World War.
- The children of Henry Clarkson and Martha Marshall Meredith were—



Henry Clarkson Meredith, Chairman  
Zoning Board of Appeals, City of Norfolk.

- (a) Henry Clarkson Meredith IV, born 16 February 1919. He attended William & Mary College and University of Virginia, receiving his medical degree and leading his class. Dr. Meredith saw service in Italy, under fire, in the Second World War. He married Sydney Sue Overstreet, the daughter of Robert Thurman Overstreet of Bedford City, Virginia, and Norfolk. Dr. Meredith lives in Norfolk. Dr. Meredith was a Captain in the United States Medical Corps.
- (b) William Bankhead Meredith, born 17th June 1920. He graduated in Construction Engineering at North Carolina State University. He was second lieutenant with U.S. Eighth Air Force stationed in England in the Second World War. He flew a Solo daytime Bomber. He was shot down over Belgium twice but was rescued by the people

and smuggled back to England. He received seven decorations, two silver and five bronze. He married Marie Beale, daughter of Frank D. Beale of Fredericksburg and Norfolk, former president of the Virginian Railway. He lives in Norfolk and is in the Construction Business.

Children of Raymond Glenn Meredith and Edith A. Judson, his wife, m. 1920, were—

1. Henry Judson Meredith—b. 1921, Sept. 23
2. Jaquelin Edith—b. 1925, May 10
3. Frances Judson—b. 1929, March 17

Jaquelin Edith Meredith m. Lucius Albert Salisbury III, son of General and Mrs. Lucius Albert Salisbury. Their children are—



"Winton", the home of Colonel Samuel Meredith, located near Amherst Courthouse.



1. Lucius Albert Salisbury III—b. 12 April 1947.
2. Mason David Salisbury IV—b. 19th December 1951.

Frances Judson Meredith m. Christopher Stanley Smith, son of Dr. and Mrs. David Stanley Smith. Their children are—



Mr. and Mrs. H. Clarkson Meredith

1. Jaquelin Griswold Smith—b. Jan. 19, 1949
  2. David Christopher Smith—b. June 11, 1950
  3. Meredith Marshall Smith—b. Nov. 13, 1954
  4. Clarkson Deming Smith—b. Dec. 2, 1956
- (c) Peter Marshall Meredith, born 17th May 1928. He graduated from the Virginia Military Institute, receiving a Bachelor of Science Degree. He was an officer in the U.S. Air Force with service in Korea. His job was laying off landing fields just behind the advancing infantry. He married Susan Pope Trumbo, daughter of Dr. Grover Cleveland Trumbo. He lives in Norfolk and is also in the Construction Business.

Children of Dr. Henry Clarkson Meredith and Sydney Sue Overstreet—

- (a1) Sydney Sue Meredith, born 26th April 1952.
- (a2) Sarah Marshall Meredith, born 9th December 1954.
- (a3) Elizabeth Homes Meredith, born 10th February 1956.
- (a4) Jane Thurman Meredith, born 19th October, 1957.
- (a5) Henry Clarkson Meredith V, born 29th May 1959.

(a6) Caroline Bankhead Meredith, born 8th May 1960.

Children of William Bankhead Meredith II and Marie Beale—

(a1) William Bankhead Meredith III, born 6th December 1946.

(a2) John Scott Meredith, born 26th October 1948.

(a3) Marshall Beale Meredith, born 6th January 1952.

(a4) Frank Beale Meredith, born 10th August 1954.

Children of Peter Marshall Meredith Sr., born 27th May, 1928 and Susan Pope Trumbo, born 14th June 1928.

(a1) Peter Marshall Meredith Jr., born 19th January 1952.

(a2) Richard Pope Meredith, born 22nd October 1955.

(a3) Susan Trumbo Meredith, born 26th November 1959.

(a4) Sunshine Duke Meredith, born 21st February 1961.

*"The constant interchange of those  
Thousand little courtesies  
Which imperceptibly sweeten life,  
Has a happy effect upon the features,  
And spreads a mellow evening charm  
Over the wrinkles of old age.*

*There is in every woman's heart  
A spark of heavenly fire,  
Which lies dormant in the broad  
Daylight of prosperity;*

*But which kindles up and beams  
And blazes in the dark hour  
Of adversity"*

Washington Irving.

## MEREDITH EXCURSUS

### WARNER HALL LEWIS LINE

1. Robert, the Strong, County of Anjou. His son—
2. Robert, Duke of France. His son—
3. Hugh, Grand Count of Anjou and Duke of France. His son—
4. Hugh Capet, elected King of France. He reigned 987 to 996. His son—
5. Robert, King of France. His son—
6. Henry I, King of France. His son—
7. Phillip I, King of France. His son—
8. Louis VI, King of France. His son—
9. Louis VII, King of France. His son—
10. Phillip II, King of France. His son—
11. Louis VIII, King of France. His son—
12. Louis 10th, King of France. His son—
13. Phillip III, King of France. His daughter—
14. Margaret Capet, Second wife of Edward 1st of England. Their son—
15. Thomas Plantagenet. His daughter—
16. Margaret Plantagenet, married Lord John Seagraves. Their daughter—
17. Elizabeth Seagraves, married Sir John Mowbray. Their son—
18. Thomas de Mowbray, married Elizabeth. Their daughter—
19. Margaret de Mowbray, married Sir Robert Howard. Their son—
20. Sir John Howard, married Catherine. Their son—
21. Thomas, Second Duke of Norfolk, married Elizabeth. Their son—
22. Thomas, Third Duke of Norfolk, married Elizabeth. Their son—
23. Henry, Earl of Surrey, married Lady Frances Vere, 1532, daughter of 15th Earl of Oxford. Their son was—
24. Thomas, Fourth Duke of Norfolk, married Mary, daughter of Henry Fitzalon. Their daughter—
25. Margaret, married Robert Earl of Dorset. Their daughter—
26. Lady Ann Dorset, married Sir Edmund Lewis of County Whitney. Their son—
27. General Robert Lewis of Wales (Brecon). His son—
28. Robert Lewis of Brecon, Wales, born 1607, came to Gloucester County, Virginia, with his wife Elizabeth in 1635. Their son—
29. Major John Lewis, 1st, married Isabella Warner in 1666. Their son—
30. Councilor John Lewis, 2nd, married Elizabeth Warner of "Warner Hall". Their son—
31. Colonel John Lewis, 3rd, married Frances Fielding, daughter of Henry Fielding of K & Q. Their son—

32. Colonel Charles Lewis of "Cedar Creek", married Lucy Taliaferro. Their daughter—
33. Mary Warner Lewis married Dr. John Bankhead of Caroline County. Their son—
34. Dr. William Bankhead, married Dorothea Butler Brayne Minor, daughter of Garret Minor of Fredericksburg. Their daughter—
35. Ellen Monroe Bankhead, married Reverend Jaquelin Marshall Meredith of Stafford County., chaplain and scout 47th Virginia Infantry, C.S.A. He was rector of Old Aquia Church, Stafford County. Their son—
36. Dr. William Bankhead Meredith, married June 1890, Miss Minne Mullins, daughter of Colonel John Bailey Mullins of 19th Miss. Inf. C.S.A. He graduated West Point 1854. Their son—
37. Henry Clarkson Meredith III, born March 18th, 1891, B.A. degree Roanoke College, Salem, Va. He married Martha Marshall Homes, daughter of Judge William Edward Homes of Mecklenburg County, Va.

Lieutenant Colonel John Bailey Mullins, class of West Point, 1854. Because of his high ranking in his class, he was appointed to the Engineer Corps and took part in the survey of Yellowstone National Park. At one time when cut off from his detail, he encountered a grizzly bear. In running to escape he found that the bear gained on him when going uphill. Going downhill, however, he was able to outdistance and eventually avoid him.



### FLANDERS ORMOND LINE

1. Pepin 1st (Founder of the Carolingian Line) King of Austrasia, who died 639. His daughter—
2. Begga who married Adalgiselus, son of Arnolf, Bishop of Metz. Their son—
3. (Doda, son of Pepin, married Anchasis, daughter of Saint Arnold, who died 640) Pepin II d'Aeristal, Duke of Austrasia, who married Elphide and died 714. Their son—

4. Charles Martel (688-741), Duke of Franks who married Robrude. Their son—
5. Pepin, The Short, King of the Franks, married Bertrade, daughter of Charibette, Count of Laon, she died 768. Their son—
6. Charlemagne (742-814), made Roman Emperor by the Pope, married Hildegard of Swabia. His son—
7. Louise I, The Pius, Roman Emperor, married Judith, daughter Welf (Guelph) Count of Bavaria. Their son—
8. Charles, The Bold, Roman Emperor, married Ermuntrude, daughter of the Count of Orleans. Their daughter—
9. Judith, widow of King Ethetwold, married Baldwin 1st of Flanders. Their son—
10. Baldwin II, Count of Flanders, married Alfretha (Aelswitha), daughter of Alfred, the Great. Their son—
11. Arnolf, 3rd, Count of Flanders, married Alice, daughter of Herbert 2nd Count of Vermandois. Their son—
12. Baldwin 4th, Count of Flanders, married Maud, daughter of Conrad 1st, King of Germany. Their son—
13. Arnolf 5th, Count of Flanders, died 988, married Rosalie, daughter of Beranger II, King of Italy. Their son—
14. Baldwin 6th, Count of Flanders, married Eleanor, daughter of Richard, 2nd Duke of Normandy. Their son—
15. Baldwin 7th, Count of Flanders, married Adela, daughter of Robert I, King of France (died 1017). Their daughter—
16. Matilda, (died 1083) who married William, the Conqueror, King of England and Duke of Normandy. Their son—
17. Henry 1st, their son, King of England, married Matilda, daughter of Malcolm III, King of Scotland (1027-1087). Their daughter—
18. Maud (Matilda), widow Henry V, Emperor of Germany, married Geoffrey Plantagenet, son of Fauk, Christian King of Jerusalem, placed on the throne by the Crusaders. Their son—
19. Henry II, King of England, (1133-1210) married Eleanor of Guienne or Aquitaine, daughter of William X, Duke of Aquitaine. Their son—
20. John, King of England, married Isabella, Countess of Angouleme. Their son—
21. Henry III, King of England, married Princess Eleanor of Provence. Their son—
22. Edward 1st, (1239-1307), England's greatest king, married Eleanor of Castile, daughter of Ferdinand III, King of Castile, and granddaughter of Alphonzo IX and Queen Berengaria. Their daughter—
23. Princess Elizabeth Plantagenet married Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex. Their daughter—
24. Lady Eleanor de Bohun, married James, 1st Earl of Ormond. Their son—



Lady Dorothea Butler, daughter of 11th Earl of Ormond.

25. James, 2nd Earl of Ormond who married Lady Elizabeth D'Arcy. Their son—
26. James, 3rd Earl of Ormond who married Lady Anne Welles. Their son—
27. Sir Richard Butler who married Lady Catherine, daughter of Carnac Gildas O'Riley. Their son—
28. Sir Pierce Butler, married Lady Margaret Fitz-Gerald, daughter of Gerald, 8th Earl of Kildare.
29. James Butler, 9th Earl of Ormond, who married Lady Joan, daughter of James, 11th Earl of Deesmond. Their son—
30. Hon. John Butler, married Lady Catherine, daughter of Cornac MacCarthy Raegh. Their son—
31. Sir Walter Butler, 11th Earl of Ormond, married Lady Helena, daughter of Edmund 2nd Viscount Montgarret. Their daughter—
32. Lady Margaret Butler, married Richard Brayne, Lord of Upper Ossary. Their son—
33. Richard Brayne of Westminster, married Anne . Their daughter—
34. Dorothea Butler Brayne, married Elliott Benger, 1st Postmaster of the Colonies. Their son—
35. John Benger married Miss Elizabeth Johnston. Their daughter—
36. Dorothea Brayne Butler Benger, married Colonel McWilliams of the British Army. Their daughter—
37. Elizabeth McWilliams, married Hon. Garrett Minor of Fredericksburg, attorney. Their daughter—
38. Dorothea Brayne Benger Minor, married Dr. William Bankhead of Caroline County. Their daughter—
39. Ellen Monroe Bankhead, married Rev. Jaquelin Marshall Meredith of Stafford County.



**THE ROBERT HUNT WING,  
TALBOT HALL, DIOCESAN CENTER**

As the photograph shown above illustrates, the Robert Hunt Wing of our Diocesan Center is very nearly completed and the finishing touches will have been given it by the builders about the tenth of July. Then as soon as the equipment for the interior is received and installed the Wing will be put to the use for which we have so long needed it.

The kitchen will provide food for more than 200 persons at a time and the spacious dining hall will accommodate that number for meals and for large conference gatherings. On the second floor are twelve bedrooms which will provide sleeping accommodations for fifty-six persons with baths and with toilet facilities at one end and a linen room at the other.

Building funds for the Wing received to June 10th are as follows:

From Camp Robert Hunt Inc. ....	\$26197.51
From Diocesan Laymen . . . . .	5,515.89
From a special individual gift . . . . .	1,200.00
June 10, 1955	
Total Building Funds received . . . . .	\$32,913.40

Up to June 10, the cost of Wing has been:

Paid to Meredith Construction Co. ....	\$18,886.14
Paid to Mr. Thurmer Hoggard for drafting plans . . . . .	79.00
June 10, 1955 total paid for construction . . . . .	\$18,965.14
Estimated cost to complete construction . . . . .	13,925.63
Total cost of Wing paid and estimated to complete . . . . .	\$32,890.77

A great deal of credit and gratitude should go to Mr. Clarkson Meredith who has erected this sizeable building so well and at such relatively low cost. MR. Meredith has supplied all materials, labor and services at cost with but 3% addition to cover his licenses, taxes, extra overhead expenses, etc. His has been a splendid personal contribution from a faithful churchman.

The matter of initial equipment is of course a very important one. This has been realized by the Talbot Hall Administration.

## MEREDITH EXCURSUS READE LINE (779-1917)

1. Egbert, 1st King of England, of the Royal Family of Essex, born 779, reigned 802-839. His son—
2. Ethelwulf, who reigned from 839 to 857. His son—
3. Alfred the Great, born 849. He was sent to Rome for his education and religious training. He married Eathswyth Meriel, daughter of Ethelred Meriel, Earl of Gaine, in Mercia.
4. Edmund the First, whose queen had the same name as his mother, Elgiva. Their son—
5. Edgar, who married Aelfthryth. Their son—
6. Ethelred the Unready who married Emma of Normandy, great aunt of William the Conqueror. Their son—
7. Edmund Ironsides, who married Sigeferth. Their son—
8. Edward the Exile, who married Agatha, a German Princess. Their daughter—
9. Margaret "Atheling", known as Saint Margaret, married Malcomb Canmore, King of Scotland. Their daughter—
10. Matilda of Scotland married King Henry 1st of England, son of William the Conqueror. Their daughter—
11. Matilda married Geoffrey Plantagenet, Count of Anjou. Their son—
12. Henry II, King of England who married Eleanor, Countess of Poitou and Aquitaine, daughter of William X of Aquitaine. Their son—
13. King John of England married Isabella, Countess of Angouleme. Their son—
14. Henry III, King of England. He married Princess Eleanor of Provence. Their son was—
15. Edward 1st, The Crusader, who married Princess Eleanor of Castile. Their son—
16. Edward the Second, King of England, who married Princess Isabella of France. Their son—
17. Edward the Third, King of England, who married Lady Phillipa of Hainault. Their son—
18. Lionel, Duke of Clarence, who married Lady Elizabeth de Burgh. Their daughter—
19. Lady Phillipa Plantagenet, who married Edmund Mortimer, Earl of Marsh. Their daughter—
20. Lady Elizabeth Mortimer, who married Henry Percy, Knight, known as "Hotspur". Their son—
21. Henry Percy, Second Earl of Northumberland, who married Lady Eleanor Neville. Their son—
22. Henry Percy, Third Earl of Northumberland, who married Lady Eleanor Poynings. Their daughter—



23. Lady Margaret Percy, who married Sir William Gascoigne. Their daughter—
24. Lady Elizabeth Gascoigne, married Sir George Talbois. Their daughter—
25. Lady Anne Talbois, who married Sir Edmund Dymoke, hereditary Champion of England. Their daughter—
26. Frances Dymoke, who married Sir Thomas Windebank. Their daughter—
27. Mildred Windebank, who married Robert Reade, Gentleman. Their son—
28. George Reade, who emigrated to Virginia and was Clerk of the Court in 1648. Colonel George Reade served as Secretary of State 1640-41. He was a Burgess and a member of the King's Council from 1657 to 1671. He married Elizabeth Martian of York County. Their daughter—
29. Mildred Reade married Colonel Augustine Warner Jr. of "Warner Hall".
30. Elizabeth Warner, their daughter, inherited Warner Hall. Married Colonel John Lewis. Their son—
31. John Lewis, married Catherine Fielding. Their son—
32. Warner Lewis married Eleanor Bowles. Their son—
33. Charles Lewis married Lucy Taliaferro. Their daughter—
34. Mary Warner Lewis married in 1787 Dr. John Bankhead. He was the son of Dr. James Bankhead who settled on Monroe Creek, Westmoreland County, and was alive in 1778 as evidenced by his witness to a deed. Their children were—
  1. Charles Lewis who married Ann Cary Randolph, daughter of Thomas Mann and Martha-Jefferson Randolph. She was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson.
  2. John Bankhead Jr. who married Ann Eliza Steuart, a descendant of the royal line of Stuarts of Scotland.
35. John Bankhead Jr. who married Ann Eliza Steuart, as shown, left a son—
36. Dr. William Bankhead who married Dorothea Brayne Butler Minor, daughter of Hon. Garrett Minor, attorney of Fredericksburg. Their daughter—
37. Eleanor Monroe Bankhead married in 1857 Rev. Jaquelin Marshall Meredith, Chaplain and Scout in the War for Southern Independence.

## MEREDITH EXCURSUS

### TYRELL LINE

1. Ferdinand 1st, King of Castile (1035-1065) married Sancha, heiress of Leon. Their son—
2. Alphonso VI, reigned from 1065 to 1109. He married Constance, daughter of Robert, Duke of Burgundie. Their daughter—
3. Urraca married Alphonzo 1st of Aragon who became Alphonzo VII of Castile and Leon. Son—
4. Alphonzo VIII reigned from 1126 to 1187, married Berengaria, daughter of Raymond of Barcelona. Their son—

5. Ferdinand II reigned from 1157 to 1188, married Beraca, daughter of "Alphonzo 1st of Portugal." Their son—
6. Ferdinand III reigned from 1230 to 1252. He married Joanna, daughter of Count of Armale and Ponthieu. Their daughter—
7. Eleanor of Castile married Edward 1st, King of England. Their daughter—
8. Joan married first Gilbert de Clare. Their daughter—
9. Eleanot de Clare, married Hugh Despencer, Earl of Gloucester. Their daughter—
10. Isabel Despencer married Richard Fitzalen, Fifth Earl of Arundel. Their daughter—
11. Phillipa Fitzalen married Sir Richard Serjeaux. Their daughter—
12. Elizabeth Serjeaux married Sir William Marney. Their son—
13. Sir John Marney married Agnes Throckmorton. Their daughter—
14. Anna Marney married Sir Thomas Tyrrell. Their son—
15. Sir Thomas Tyrrell married Elizabeth le Brun. Their son—
16. William Turrell married Elizabeth Bodley. Their son—
17. Humphrey Tyrrell married Jane Ingle. He was of Thornton.

### THE PARELLEL MONTAGU LINE

1. Joan, daughter of Edward 1st and Eleanor, his Queen, married secondly, Ralph de Montheimer. Their son—
2. Sir Thomas Montheimer married Margaret (Margurite), daughter of 1st Lord Tiptoft. Their daughter—
3. Margaret Montheimer married Sir John de Montacute. Their son—
4. Sir Simon de Montacute married Elizabeth Broughton. Their son—
5. Thomas de Montacute (Montagu) married Christian Bassett. Their son—
6. John Montagu married Alice Halcot. Their son—
7. William Montagu married Mary Butline. Their son—
8. Richard Montagu married Agnes Knotting. Their son—
9. Thomas Montagu married Agnes Dudley. Their son—
10. Sir Edward Montagu was Chief Justice of the Realm. He married Helen Roper. Their daughter—
11. Eleanor Montagu married George Tyrrell, son of Humphrey and Jane Tyrrell. Their son—
12. William Tyrell, of Reading, married Richmond of Stewley,  
Bucks. Their son—

13. Robert Tyrrell, of Reading, was "Guardian" in 1616. He was "Sir Giles Ward" in 1623. He married Jane, the daughter of Robert Baldwin, June 29th, 1617. Their sons—
14. Richmond and William came to New Kent County, Virginia, in 1656. Richmond bought lands and had two grants in 1658 and 1670. His wife is unknown. Their son—
15. Richmond Tyrrell II married but his wife is unknown. His son—
16. Richmond Tyrrell III married Nancy Overton. Their daughter—
17. Mary Overton Tyrrell married Garrett Minor of "Sunning Hill". Their son—
18. Garrett Minor, barrister, of Fredericksburg and a major of Minutemen. He married Elizabeth McWilliams, the only child of Colonel and Dorothea Brayne Benger. Their daughter—
19. Dorothea Brayne Minor married Dr. William Bankhead of "Spring Grove", Caroline County in 1831. He owned four plantations and more than 200 slaves. Their daughter—
20. Ellen Monroe Bankhead married the Rev. Jaquelin Marshall Meredith of Richmond and Stafford County, Chaplain 47th Virginia Infantry C.S.A.

Ferdinand, the First, King of Castile, was the descendant of a long line of Castilian kings which extended back to the year 690. Castile was a Christian Kingdom which was able to maintain its independence all of this time, having migrated to Spain from Germany much earlier.

## MEREDITH EXCURSUS

### THE CLOPTON LINE

1. William de Cloptunne in Wickhambrooke lived about the time of Henry 1st. His son—
2. Walter de Cloptunne lived during reigns of Stephen and Henry II. His son—
3. William de Cloptunne lived during the reigns of Richard I, King John and Henry III. His son—
4. Walter de Cloptone lived during the reigns of Richard I, King John and Henry III. His son—
5. William de Cloptone, of Wickhambrooke, who died 1294 owned so large an estate that it was called the "Fief of William Cloptone", County Suffolk. His son—
6. Walter de Cloptone, son and heir, was living in 1291 and died 1327. His first wife, Alice, was the daughter of Warin Fitzhugh. There were two sons—

7. Sir William de Cloptone whose line died out, and Sir Thomas, whose son by his second wife, Katherine, daughter of William Mylde of Clare County, Suffolk. (She died 1403 leaving her vast estate to her son) Their son—
8. William de Cloptone, of Kentwell. He served the standard of the Duke of Gloucester at the great battle of Agincourt. His son—
9. John Clopton, son of his second wife, Margery Frances, married Alice, daughter of Sir Robert D'Arcy of Maldon in Essex. He was born 1423 and died 1497. He was Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk. Their son—
10. William Cloptone of Kentwell Hall (1450-1530) Lord of the Manor of Castelyns in Groton, Suffolk, married Thomasine, daughter of Sir Thomas Knevet. Their son—
11. Richard Cloptone of "Fore Hall" married (second wife) Margery, daughter of William Playters of Sotterley, Suffolk. Their son—
12. William Cloptone 1st, Gentleman, of Groton, Lord of the Manors of Castelyns in Suffolk and Ramsden-Belhouse in County Essex, married Margery Waldegrave, daughter of Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Hall, Essex and his wife, Joan Acworth. He was succeeded by his second son—
13. Walter Cloptone of Baxted, County Essex, Gentleman, baptized in 1585, died 1622. He married 21 April 1612, Margaret, daughter of Robert Maidstone of Great Horkesley, Essex., Gentleman. Their children were William, Walter and Margaret. The son of William was—
14. Rev. William Cloptone, Clerke, baptized 19 April 1613. B. A. Degree Cambridge 1634, M. A. Degree 1637. The Calender of the House of Lords 1647 reads "Induct William Clopton to the rectory of Markshall, County Essex." He married Elizabeth Sutcliffe, daughter of Rev. Izaiah Sutcliffe of Rettendon, Essex. He died 1671 at Eastwood, County Essex. Their son—
15. William Clopton, Gentleman, born 1655, married Ann 1677 (born 1647), daughter of Robert Booth. He was Clerk of York County, Va., and member House of Burgesses. William Clopton was Constable of Hampton Parish, York County. Their son—
16. William Clopton II (4th child) was born 1685. He married 27 January 1718 Joyce Wilkinson, daughter of George and Sarah Lyddall Wilkinson. He died before 1733. He was on the Staff of Governor Spotswood and a "Knight of the Golden Horseshoe". He served in the French and Indian Wars. His son—
17. William Clopton III was born in New Kent County 2nd February 1722, died 3rd August 1796. He married Elizabeth Darroll Ford, sister of Rev. Reuben Ford of Hanover County. He was an earnest patriot and did much to raise units of the militia in the Revolutionary War. The first census of the U.S. taken in 1790 shows - "Captain William Clopton of Hanover County, Va., six white souls, and twenty-five black." His daughter—
18. Anne Clopton, born in Hanover County 1757 (died 3rd September 1816) married 3rd February 1779, Captain Elisha Meredith Jr. of "Snow Hill", St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County (1756-1796) of the Continental Army.

## MEREDITH EXCURSUS

### LINE OF GILBERT DE CLARE

1. Edward 1st, King of England, (1239-1307) married first Eleanor of Castile (died 1290) daughter of Ferdinando 3rd (1191-1252) King of Castile and Leon. Their daughter—
2. Princess Joan of Acre, born in Palestine during the Crusades (born 1272 - died 1307), married May 1290, at Westminster Abbey, Gilbert de Clare (who died 1295), Earl of Gloucester and Hertford. Their daughter—
3. Margaret de Clare married Hugh de Audley (died 1347) 8th Earl of Gloucester. Their second daughter—
4. Margaret de Audley, married 1336, Ralph, Lord of Stafford, one of the founders of "Knights of the Garter". He died August 1372. Their son—
5. Hugh Stafford, "Knight of the Garter" married Phillipa de Beauchamp, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, another founder of the order of "Knights of the Garter", and his wife Catherine de Mortimer. Their daughter—
6. Catherine Stafford married Sir Michael de la Pole (died 1415) 2nd Earl of Suffolk 1385. His wife was Katherine Wingfield. He died 1388. His younger son—
7. Sir Thomas de la Pole, of Grafton Regis, married a daughter of Sir Nicholas Cheney. Their daughter—
8. Catherine de la Pole (died 1488) married Sir Miles Stapleton of Ingram and Bedale, (died 1438) and his wife Cecily, daughter of Sir William, Lord Bardolf of Wormegay. Their daughter—
9. Elizabeth Stapleton (died 1504) married Sir William Calthorpe (1409-1494) of Burnham Thorpe, son of Sir John Calthorpe and Anne Wythe, his wife. Their daughter—
10. Anne Calthorpe, married Sir Robert Drury (died 1535) of Hawstead, County Suffolk, Speaker of the House of Commons 1495, son of Roger Drury of Hawstead and Felice Denston, his wife. Their daughter—
11. Anne Drury married George Waldegrave, Esq. of Smallbridge, in Suffolk, who died 1528. He was son of Sir William Waldegrave of Smallbridge and Margaret Wentworth, his wife. Their son—
12. Edward Waldegrave Esq. of Lawford Hall in Essex who died 1584 married in 1556 Joan Acworth who died 1590. She was the daughter of George Acworth (died 1530) of Bedfordshire. Their daughter—
13. Margaret Waldegrave married 9th August 1616, *William Clopton I of Castelyns Hall* in Groton. Lord of the Manors of Castelyns in Suffolk and Ramsden Belhaus in Essex. Their second son—
14. Walter Clopton married Margaret Maidston. Their son—
15. Reverend William Clopton married Elizabeth Sulgrave. Their son—
16. William Clopton married Ann Booth in 1677. Their son—
17. William Clopton II married Joice Wilkinson, daughter of George Wilkinson. Their son—

18. William Clopton III married Elizabeth Darroll Ford, sister of Reverend Reuben Ford. Their daughter—
19. Anne Layne Clopton married Captain Elisha Meredith Jr. of "Snow Hill". As noted on Page 282.

### LINE OF THE EARL OF LANCASTER

1. Henry III, King of England, (1206-1272) married Eleanor of Provence (1220-1291). She was the daughter of Beranger, Count of Provence who was the grandson of Alphonso, King of Arragon. Their son—
2. Edmund, Earl of Lancaster (1244-1296) who married in 1276, Blanch, relict of Henry, King of Navarre. Their son—
3. Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, who died 1345, married Maud (Matilda) daughter of Sir Patrick de Chaworth and Isabel, his wife, daughter of William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warrick. Their daughter—
4. Eleanor of Lancaster, married 5th February 1345, Richard Fitz Alan (1313-1376) Earl of Arundel. Their son—
5. John D. Arundel, married Eleanor, Baroness Mautravers, died 1405, daughter of John Mautravers. Their daughter—
6. Joan D' Arundel, married Sir William de Echyngam, of County Sussex, who died 2nd March 1412. Joan died 1404. Their son—
7. Sir Thomas de Echyngam, who died 15 October 1444, married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Knyvet of County Norfolk. Their daughter—
8. Elizabeth de Echyngam married secondly, John de Lunesford, son of John de Lunesford of Battle, County Sussex. Their son—
9. William de Lunesford (died May 3rd 1431) of Lunesford and Battle, County Sussex, Esq., married Thomasina; daughter of John Barrington, of Sussex who died November 1416. Their daughter—
10. Elizabeth Lunesford, died 1472. She married Sir Thomas Knevet of Great Stanway, County Essex (died 1481) and his wife Margaret Baynard. Their daughter—
11. Thomasine Knevet (died 1536) married *Sir William Clopton of Kentwell Hall* in Long Melford, County Suffolk as his 3rd wife. Their son—
12. Richard Clopton of "Fore Hall" in Melford, County Suffolk, gentleman, married Margaret, daughter of William Playters (died 1512) of Sotterly, County Suffolk, Esq., and his wife, Jane Jenny (died 1540). Their son—
13. William Clopton I of Castelyus Hall in Groton, County Suffolk, Gentleman, (died August 9, 1616). He married Margery, daughter of Edward Waldegrave (died 1584) of Lawford Hall, Essex and his wife, Joan Acworth (died 1590) Daughter of George Acworth.

(See Line of Gilbert de Clare)

**MEREDITH EXCURSUS**  
**LINE OF WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR**

1. William 1, King of England, married 1053 Mathilde of Flanders (died 1083) daughter of Baldwin V, Count of Flanders. Third daughter—
2. Adela married Stephen of Blois. Their son—
3. Stephen of Blois (1105-1154) Earl of Mortaign and Boulogne, King of England, reigned 1135-1154. Married Maud of Boulogne. Their daughter—
4. Mary of Blois married Matthew of Alsace, brother of Philip of Flanders. Their daughter—
5. Maud d' Alsace who died 1211, married in 1179 Henry 1, Duke of Brabant, as his third wife. Their son—
6. Geoffroi de Lovaine, married circa 1199 Alice, daughter of Robert de Hastings, heiress of the Windsor family. Their son—
7. Sir Matthew de Lovaine, of Little Easton, County Essex, married Muriel who was alive in 1275. Their daughter—
8. Hawyse de Lovaine married Sir Philip Bassett of Wycombe, Buckingham. He was Justiciar of England. Their daughter—
9. Aline de Bassett who died April 1281, married circa 1260, Hugh le Despenser, Lord le Despenser, born circa 1223, killed in battle of Evesham, August 4, 1265. He was Justiciar of England. Their daughter—
10. Alianor le Despencio (died 1338) married Hugh de Courtney who died February 28, 1291. Their daughter—
11. Evelina Courtney, sister of Hugh Courtney, Earl of Devon, married Robert Scales (died 1322), Knight of the Bath, who attended as a peer, the Coronation of Edward II. Their son—
12. Robert, Lord Scales (died 1369) of Newcells, County Herts, married Catherine, daughter of Robert Ufford, KG., Earl of Suffolk and his wife Margaret de Norwich. Their daughter—
13. Margaret Scales married Sir Robert Howard, (died 1389), son of Sir John Howard K. B. (died circa 1388) Admiral of The North Sea and his wife Alice Bois. Their son—
14. Sir John Howard, died 1413 in Palestine, married Alice (died 1426) daughter of Sir William de Tendring of Stake Neyland and his wife Katherine Mylde, relic of Sir Thomas de Cloptone of Kentwell Hall, Long Medford, Suffolk. Their second son—
15. Henry Howard, of Cabham, County Essex, married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Hussey of Norfolk. Their only daughter—
16. Elizabeth Howard married Henry Wentworth (died March 1482) son of Roger Wentworth of Nettlestead and his wife Margery, daughter of Sir Philip de Despenser. Their daughter—
17. Margaret Wentworth died 1540. She married Sir William Waldegrave, (died January 30, 1526) of Smallbridge in Bures, County Suffolk, son of Sir Thomas Waldegrave and his wife Elizabeth Fray. Their son—
18. George Waldegrave, succeeded to Smallbridge (1483-1528) and married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Drury of Hawstead, County Suffolk, and his

wife, Anne Colthorpe. He was Speaker of the House of Commons. Their son—

19. Edward Waldegrave of Lawford Hall in Essex,, a third son (1514-1584) married in 1556 Joan (1519-1590) daughter of George Acworth of Lutons, Bedfordshire. Their daughter—
20. Margaret Waldegrave married William Clopton I, Esq. of Groton, County Suffolk, Lord of the Manors of Castelyns in Suffolk and Ramsden-Belhous in Essex. Their second son—
21. Walter Clopton married Margarit, daughter of Robert Maidstone of Great Horkesley, Essex. (Gentleman) Their son—
22. Reverend William Clopton married Elizabeth Sutcliffe. Their son—
23. William Clopton I, the immigrant, married 1677, Ann Booth, daughter of Robert Booth. Their son—
24. William Clopton II, their 4th child, married Joice Wilkinson, daughter of George Wilkinson. Their son—
25. William Clopton III, married Elizabeth Darroll Ford, sister of Rev. Reuben Ford. Their daughter—
26. Anne Layne Clopton married Captain Elisha Meredith Jr. of "Snow Hill".

Note 1. Robert Booth of "Vell Ville", Gloucester County was the father of Ann Booth who married William Clopton I, the immigrant. Robert Booth was a Physician. He was Clerk of York County - 1640-1657—Represented the County in House of Burgeses 1653 and 1654. He died 1657, leaving a widow, Francis.

Note 2 1. Henry I, King of England, (1070-1135) married in the year 1100, Mathilda, Princess of Scotland. (1070-1118), daughter of Malcolm III (1031-1093) and Margaret Atherling (1043-1093) his wife. Their daughter was—

2. Princess Matilda of England (1102-1167) married Geoggroi V, in 1127, Count of Anjou. "The first Plantagenet."

## MEREDITH FROM CUSTIS AND GARRISON

Religious persecution had forced the two brothers, Major General John Custis and Colonel William Custis to leave England and seek freedom and peace of mind in protestant Holland. John with his wife, Joan, came over to Virginia and settled in Northampton County in or about 1640. Three of his six sons, and his daughter, acquired land in the same county. Col. William, his brother, came to Virginia at the same time or shortly afterwards. He is said to have been born in Holland, but, if so, the father of John and William, was the one who fled England as a protestant, in 1633.



- I. Col. William Custis (1633-1726), wife unknown.
- A. Henry Custis (1657-1708) married Rachell Revell, daughter of Edward and Frances Revell.
1. Henry Custis.
  2. Ann.
  3. Jane
  4. Revell.
  5. Rachel married Thomas Stringer.
  6. Edward Custis married (1) He died 1739.
    - a. Ann married Mr. Boywell.
    - b. Bridgett married Revell Wharton.
    - c. William (died 1766) married
      - (1) William Smith Custis m. 1st Leah , 2nd Bridgett Pennock; 3rd Margaret Savage. Had children.
      - (2) John Custis of Seaside.
      - (3) Elizabeth Custis married William Garrison.
        - (a) William Garrison.
        - (b) John Garrison.
        - (c) Bagwell Garrison.
        - (d) Joshua Garrison married Ann Savage (whose portraits are in the family).
          - 1a. William Custis Garrison.
          - 2a. James Savage Garrison (born May 24, 1798- ) m. Eliza Glenn (born January 24, 1802).
            - a1. James S. Garrison, Jr. (April 4, 1822)
            - a2. George G. Garrison (January 24, 1824)
          - 3a. Georgiana Matilda Garrison (December 25, 1825).
          - 4a. Ann Eliza Garrison (March 8, 1828).
          - 5a. George G. Garrison (August 5, 1830).
          - 6a. Albert Garrison (April 2, 1833).
          - 7a. Matilda Garrison (September 28, 1835).
        - 8a. *Emily Garrison* (September 21, 1837) married Col. John Bailey *Mullins* C.S.A. (Class 1854, West Point).
          - a1. James Garrison Mullins (October 8, 1862).
          - a2. John Bailey Mullins (February 17, 1867).
          - a3. Twin sons (?) (born January 6, 1869) died same day.
          - a4. *Minne Mullins* (August 14, 1870) married Dr. William Bankhead Meredith of Stafford County.

Their children were—

- (1) Henry Clarkson Meredith (March 18, 1891- ) m. (1) Martha Marshall Homes.
  - (a1) Henry Clarkson Meredith Jr., M.D. m. Sydney Sue Overstreet.
  - (a2) William Bankhead Meredith II m. Marie Beale.
  - (a3) Peter Marshall Meredith m. Susan Trombo.Henry Clarkson Meredith m. (2) Esther Duke (widow of Everett Dillon).
- (2) Raymond Glenn Meredith (July 13, 1892-1973) m. Edith Judson
- (3) William Bankhead Meredith (January 29, 1897) Died same day.
- (4) John Mullins Meredith (January 5, 1900 - December 26, 1901).
- (5) Emily Garrison Meredith (August 18, 1903). She married Archibald Donald Strange-Boston.

## MEREDITH EXCURSUS

Anne Lane Clopton (William III, William II, William I, the immigrant) married 3 February 1779, Captain Elisha Meredith Jr. of "Snow Hill", St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County (1756-1796). As noted she was the great-granddaughter of William Clopton, Gentleman, born in 1655, in County Essex, England, and his wife, Ann Booth, born 1647, who lived in New Kent County, Virginia. Their graves are in old St. Peter's Churchyard.

William Clopton was descended from the following Magna Carta Sureties according to the records as set forth by Lucy Lane Erwin in her book, "The Ancestry of William Clopton of York County, Virginia", published in 1939 by The Turtle Publishing Company of Rutland, Vermont.

## MAGNA CARTA SURETIES

### of William Clopton

1. Roger de Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, died 1220.
2. Hugh de Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, died 1225.
3. Henru de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, died 1220.
4. Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, died 1218.

5. Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester, died 1229.
6. William D'Aubigny, Lord of Belvoir Castle, died 1236.
7. John Fitzrobert, Lord of Warkworth Castle, died 1240.
8. John de Lacie, Lord of Halton Castle, Cheshire, died 1240.
9. William Mallet, Lord of Curry-Mallet, Somersetshire, died 1224.
10. Saire de Quincey, Earl of Winchester, died 1219.
11. Robert de Roos, Lord of Hamlake Castle, Yorkshire, died 1219.
12. Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, died 1221.

The original manuscript of the pedigree of the Clopton Family, as compiled by the antiquarian, Sir Simonds D'Ewes (1626) sets our fourteen generations deriving from "William Peccatum (whose surname in French is Peche) who held lands in Cloptuna (according to Domesday) in the twentieth year of William the First."

## ANJOU PLANTAGENET KINGS OF ENGLAND

1. Ingelard (died 888) Count of Anjou m. 878 Adele of Gatinois.
2. Foulque I (died 941) Count of Anjou m. Rosalie des Loches.
3. Foulque II (le bon) (died 960) Count of Anjou m. Gerberga d'Arles.
4. Geoffroi I "Grise Gonelle" (died 987) Count of Anjou m. Adelaide de Chalons.
5. Foulques III "Nerra" (died 1040) Count of Anjou m. Hildegard (died 1046).
6. Eremendarde D'Anjou m. Geoffroi, Count of Gatinois.
7. Foulques IV (1043-1109) Count of Anjou, m. circa 1090 (4) Bertrade de Montford.
8. Foulques V (1092-1142) Count of Anjou and King of Jerusalem; m. in 1110 Eremengarde (died 1126) daughter of Helais, Count of Maine.
9. Geoffroi V, Plantagenet (1113-1151) Count of Anjou, m. 1127 Matilda of England (1102-1167) daughter of Henry I, King of England by his wife and queen, Princess Matilda of Scotland.
10. Henry II, King of England (1133-1189) m. 1152 Eleanor of Aquitaine (1123-1204).
11. John "Lackland" (1166-1216), King of England, m. (3) in 1200 at Bourdeau, Isabella (1188-1245) of Angouleme, daughter of Aymer Taillefer, Count of Angouleme and his wife, Alice Courtney, granddaughter of Louis VI, King of France.
12. Henry III, King of England, m. 1236 Eleanor of Provence (1220-1291) daughter of Beranger, Count of Provence (grandson of Alphonso, King of Arragon and his wife Beatrice of Savoy).

13. Edmund, styled "Crouchback", Earl of Lancaster, 2nd son, born 1244-1245, Crusader, died 1296, at Bayonne while besieging Bordeaux, m. (2) 1276 Blanch, relic of Henry, King of Navarre, Count of Artois, son of Louis VIII, King of France, by Maud, daughter of Henry, Duke of Brabant.
14. Henry Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, m. (1) Maud, daughter of Sir Patrick de Chaworth by his wife, Isabel, daughter of William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.
15. Eleanor of Lancaster (widow of John de Beaumont) m. February 5, 1344-1345 as his 2nd wife, Richard Fitzalan (1313-1376) Earl of Arundel, son of Edmund Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel and wife Alice de Warrenne, daughter of William de Warrenne, Earl of Warrenne, and Surry, and wife, Joan, daughter of Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford.
16. John D'Arundel, 2nd son (born August 1, 1385) summoned to Parliament as Lord Arundel (1377-1379) died 1379, m. Eleanor, suo jure, Baroness Mantravers (died 1405) daughter of John Mantravers.
17. Joan D'Arundel m. Sir William de Echyngham, County Sussex, March 1412, and had—
18. Sir Thomas de Echyngham (died October 1442) m. Margaret Sir Thomas Knyvet of County Norfolk. Their daughter—
19. Elizabeth de Echyngham (1) m. John Winter, m. (2) John de Lunesford, Jr., of Battle, County Sussex.
20. William de Lunesford (died May 1431) of Lunesford and Battle, County Sussex, (16 Henry VI) m. Thomasyne, daughter and heir of John Barrington of Sussex (died 1416).
21. Elizabeth Lunesford (died 1472) m. Sir Thomas Knevet of Great Stanway, County Essex (died 1481) and his wife Margaret Baynard.
22. Thomasine Knevet (died 1536) m. as his 3rd wife, Sir William Clopton of Kentwell Hall in Long Melford, County Suffolk.
23. Richard Clopton of Fore Hall in Melford (2nd son) County Suffolk, Gentleman m. (2) Margaret, daughter of William Playters (died 1512) of Sotterly, County Suffolk.
24. William Clopton of Castelyns Hall in Groton, County Suffolk, Gentleman (died August 9, 1616) Lord of the Manors of Castlelyns Hall in Suffolk and Ramsden Bellous in Essex m. Margery, daughter of Edward Waldegrave (died 1584) of Lawford Hall in Essex and his wife, Joan Acworth (died 1590), daughter of George Acworth.
25. Walter Clopton of Boxted, County Essex, Gentleman, 2nd son, baptized at Groton in Suffolk June 30, 1585, died at Boxted 1622. He m. April 21, 1612, at Boxted, Margaret, daughter of Robert Maystone of Boxted and Great Horkesby.
26. Reverend William Clopton, baptized at Boxted October 19, 1613, died at Eastwood, Essex 1671. He m. before 1653 Elizabeth (died 1683), daughter of Reverend Izaiah Sutcliffe (died 1655) of Rettendon, County Essex and his wife Elizabeth Joyle Lowe.
27. William Clopton of York and New Kent Counties, Virginia, born in England about 1655, died in New Kent County, Virginia. He married Ann, daughter

- of Robert Booth of York County, Virginia, in the year 1677-1678. Their son was—
28. William Clopton III who was born in Virginia. He married Joyce Wilkerson, on the 27th January 1718, as noted elsewhere. Their son was—
  29. William Clopton IV, born in New Kent County, Virginia, 2nd February 1722. He married Elizabeth Darroll and lived in Hanover County which had been taken from New Kent County. He died on the 3rd of August 1796.
  30. Anne Layne Clopton, was their daughter. She was born in the year 1757 and married on the 3rd of February 1779 Captain Elisha Meredith Jr. of "Snow Hill", St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County, Va. He was an officer of the line of Virginia troops in the Revolutionary War.
  31. Captain Elisha Meredith Jr., and Anne Layne Clopton were the parents of—
  32. Doctor Reuben Meredith who was born 24th May 1791. He married Mary Letitia Clarkson on 29th June 1821 and died 20th August 1840. She was born in the year 1802 and died 25th April 1880. Their son was—
  33. The Reverend Jaquelin Marshall Meredith, born 16th March 1835, married Ellen Monroe Bankhead in 1859. Their son was—
  34. Dr. William Bankhead Meredith, born 29th March 1862. He married Minne Mullins, daughter of Colonel John Bailey Mullins C.S.A., West Point 1854. Their son was—
  35. Henry Clarkson Meredith III, born March 18th, 1891. He married Martha Marshall Homes, daughter of Judge William Edward Homes of Boydton, Va. Their sons were—(as noted).
  36. Dr. H. Clarkson Meredith Jr. of Norfolk, Va.  
William Bankhead Meredith II of Norfolk, Va.  
Peter Marshall Meredith of Norfolk, Va.

*"Thou blossom bright with autumn dew,  
And colored with the heavens own blue,  
That openest when the quiet light  
Succeeds the keen and frosty night.*

*Loveliest of lovely things are they,  
On earth, that soonest pass away.  
The rose that lives its little hour  
Is prized beyond the sculptured flower.*

*The melancholy days are come,  
The saddest of the year,  
Of wailing winds, and naked woods,  
And meadows brown and sere."*

Bryant.

**COMMANDANT'S OFFICE**  
**Naval Operating Base**  
**Norfolk, Virginia**

8 January 1941

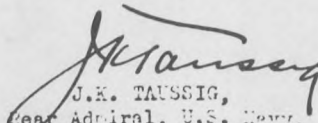
Captain E. Clarkson Meredith, U.S. Army (Ret.),  
1017 Baldwin Place,  
Norfolk, Virginia.

Dear Captain Meredith:

I wish to express my appreciation of the splendid work you have done in arranging social events for enlisted personnel of the Navy. The dances held regularly every Saturday evening at the Civic Auditorium are of great aid in the development and maintenance of the morale of the men in our country's service. I understand you not only gave unstintingly of your time and energy in arranging these dances and obtaining hostesses and girls for dancing partners but also paid for the orchestra and the other expenses of the first two dances out of your own funds. In addition you have obtained sponsors to underwrite expenses of other dances. It is inspiring to learn of your unselfish and patriotic sense of civic responsibility.

Appreciating your noble effort in this regard,  
I remain,

Sincerely,

  
J.K. TAUSSIG,  
Rear Admiral, U.S. Navy,  
Commandant.

COMMANDANT'S OFFICE  
 Naval Operating Base  
 Norfolk, Virginia

VJG/g1

19 July, 1941

Mr. H. Clarkson Meredith,  
 1017 Baldwin Place,  
 Norfolk, Virginia.

Dear Mr. Meredith:

Now that the City of Norfolk has appropriated a sum of money to finance the dances held in the Civic Auditorium of the City of Norfolk every Saturday night since November of last year, I desire as Commandant of the Fifth Naval District to express to you my deep appreciation and the high esteem in which you are held by myself and by all naval personnel of this area for the important part you played in these social functions of enlisted personnel.

At a time when little recreational work was being accomplished and when most plans for the recreation of enlisted naval personnel in this district referred to future action or considered awaiting federal appropriations, you took upon yourself the task of organizing a committee to start these dances. Through your efforts business firms were obtained to act as sponsors for thirty dances. You financed the first two dances yourself at a time when there seemed little immediate prospect of reimbursement. The City of Norfolk, through Mr. Cook, extended the use of the Civic Auditorium and other facilities including free lights, etc. Mr. Fred Stewart, City Recreational Director, did a splendid job in managing and conducting these social events which have done much to maintain on a high level the morale of the men and have benefited themselves to their country in this national emergency.

Captain J. J. McCloy, Personnel Officer of the Fifth Naval District - who distributed the dance tickets to the enlisted personnel in this entire area and who arranged for the shore patrol, ticket sales and collection, and who did much to effect the dance sales, with the consent of a limited personnel at the dances - and his assistant now on duty here, Captain Vincent J. Walsh, are among in their praise for the splendid results you have achieved.



Last convention of "Sons of Confederate Soldiers", Norfolk, Va. Commander—H. Clarkson Meredith. Captains—James Vass Brooke, Lawrence Fontaine Tucker, Joseph Baecher, Thomas Old.



## MOSELEY FAMILY

The Moseley's came to Virginia in 1649 with a grant far up on Broad Creek in Lower Norfolk County. Upon this land was built their home known as "Rollenston" which they named for their ancestral seat "Rolleston Hall" in Staffordshire, England. They brought their coat of arms and family portraits. The emigrant, William Moseley, an English merchant of Rotterdam, in applying for a grant, listed among his headrights Suzanna, his wife, sons Arthur and William and daughter Suzanna. Suzanna, wife of William Moseley, sent by a trusted servant some of her jewels to the wife of Governor George Yeardley asking her to purchase and send to her some much needed cattle for her plantation, and, justly complained when the Governor's son, Francis, delivered to her considerably less than she felt she was entitled to. William Moseley and his wife Suzanna died in 1655.

I. William Moseley m. Suzanna.

A. William Moseley II ( -1671) m. Mary Gookin (daughter of Captain John Gookin and Sarah Offley) who had been the widow of Captain Adam Thoroughgood, and whose *third* husband was Francis Yeardley after John Gookin died.

1. William Moseley III.

2. John.

3. Elizabeth.

4. Edward Moseley, born 1661, m. Frances Stringer Taylor (widow?)

a. Hillary Moseley (died before father) m. Hannah (Hack?).

(1) Edward Hack Moseley m. first, Mary Bassett (died July 23, 1755); m. second, Frances wylie. Children of Edward and Mary Bassett—

Mary Moseley m. Anthony Walke II (his second wife).

1a. William Walke m. Mary Calvert.

a1. William Walke II m. Elizabeth Nash.

(1) Richard Walke m. Mary Diana Talbot.

Edward Moseley (1661) was Colonel, and Justice of Princess Anne County. He was High Sheriff 1707-1708. He was a member of the court which tried Grace Sherwood for witchcraft in 1706. He was a "Knight of the Golden Horse-shoe" 1710-1722 and a member of the House of Burgesses. He married Mrs. Bartholimew Taylor, nee Frances Stringer, daughter of Colonel John Stringer of the Eastern Shore of Virginia.

Present at a Vestry meeting October 30, 1733, were Mr. Henry Barlow, minister, Colonel Anthony Walke and Captain Francis Land, wardens, Captain John Moseley, Mr. Burroughs, Charles Sayer, Captain Francis Moseley, Mr.

James Nimmo, Captain Jacob Elligood, Major Maximillian Boush, Captain Henry Moore, Mr. John Bonney, and Mr. John Gornto, Vestrymen.

In the Princess Anne County in 1705, Grace Sherwood was tried at the Court House on "The Ferry" plantation for witchcraft. She was found guilty and ducked in a charming branch of the Lynnhaven River, ever since known as "Witch Duck". The prosecution was conducted by Maximillian Boush for Her Majesty, Queen Anne. He received for his fee 5,000 lbs. of tobacco. The trial lasted for six months. She was incarcerated in the Gaol of the county adjoining the old court house on "The Ferry" plantation and all of the proceedings are of record.

Hillary Moseley's will was recorded August 5, 1730. His son, Edward Hack Moseley was burgess from Princess Anne County 1771-1779. He was Colonel, and Sheriff of the County and a vestryman. He was a loyalist in the Revolution and a friend of Benedict Arnold. His wife, Mary Bassett was of "Eltham".

A copy of an unusual deed by him states: "To all to whom these presents may come, I, Edward Hack Moseley of the County of Princess Anne, for consideration of the regard I bear him, do grant and confirm unto Anthony Walke, June., one mulatta girl named Betty, about 18 years old, to have and to hold unto his heirs and assigns, and to his and their own proper use. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal."

Edward Hack Moseley

In the presence of - Walter Scott and Major Whight

*"When we mean to build, we first survey the plot,  
Then draw the model,  
And when we see the figure of the house,  
Then must we rate the cost of the erection."*

Shakespeare



## MYERS FAMILY

Henry Meyers lived in Amsterdam where he established himself in business and died there in 1791. His son, Moses Myers, who was born in Amsterdam in 1734, removed to Montreal, Canada. There he married in 1786, Eliza Judd of that city. Their son, Samuel, decided to move to a warmer climate and came to Richmond, Virginia. He was born on Feb. 24, 1790 and died on Feb. 1st, 1829. He married in May 1816, Louisa Marx, daughter of Joseph and Rachael Marx of Richmond. Joseph Marx was a banker.

Moses Myers, son of Samuel and Louisa Myers was born in April 1817 and died Mar. 13, 1881. He married first, Mary Ella Chapman, daughter of Reynolds Chapman of Charlottesville and great niece of President James Madison. She died during childbirth in 1848. He married a second time. This wife was Julia Grammer Barton and the wedding took place in 1851. Her parents were Richard Barton of Kernstown, near Winchester, and Julea Grammer, daughter of . Richard Barton's parents were Richard Peters Barton and Martha Walker of Dinwiddie Co. Richard Peters Barton was the son of Rev. Thomas Barton and Esther Rittenhouse, his wife. She was the sister of David Rittenhouse of Philadelphia.

Children of Barton Myers I and Katherine Mackey Baldwin, his wife, were—

1. Robert Baldwin Myers who married twice and left no issue.
2. Katherine Barton Myers who died at three years old.
3. Louisa who married Rev. James Hubard Lloyd, son of Rev. John J. Lloyd and his wife, Ella Tabb of Gloucester.
4. Barton Myers Jr. who married Meeta Burrage, daughter Admiral and Mrs. Guy Hamilton Burrage.
5. Frances Stuart Myers who died in her early twenties unmarried.

Children of James Hubard Lloyd and Louisa Myers—

1. James Hubard Lloyd Jr.
2. Barton Myers Lloyd
3. John Janney Myers
4. Louisa Myers
5. Kate Myers and
6. Arthur Selden Myers who were twins.

Children of Barton Myers Jr. and Meeta Burrage his wife—

1. Meeta Graham Burrage Myers, born Nov. 26, 1925, who married William S. Lawrence, born Dec. 19, 1919, June 18, 1948.
2. Katherine Baldwin Myers who married Karl Schwartz III.
3. Barton Myers III who married Victoria Minetree, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. Frank George. He graduated from the Naval Academy at Annapolis.

Children of William S. and Meeta Graham Myers Lawrence are—

1. Meeta Graham Lawrence, born July 10, 1951
2. Laurie Burrage Lawrence, born Nov. 29, 1957.

267 B



The Moses Myers House

## NASH FAMILY

Thomas Nash I was born in Monmouthshire, Wales, about 1638. He came to Virginia in the year 1661 with his wife, Eleanor, three children and four white servants. He settled in Norfolk County prior to 1665. Jointly with Richard Taylor, he received a Land Grant for 446 Acres in Lower Norfolk County on the 6th of November 1665, near the head of Julian's Creek. His Inventory was recorded in Norfolk County in 1672-1673. He was a planter and shipbuilder. His son—

Thomas Nash II who was born in England 18th of March 1666-1667, married about 1688, Ann, the daughter of William and Ann Nash Etheridge. Ann Nash was the daughter of Dorcas Nash. William Etheridge died in Norfolk County in 1716. Thomas Nash II was clerk of the Southern Chapple in 1728 and was one of the Executors of the will of William Etheridge. His name was on the Quit Rent Rolls of Norfolk County in 1704. He owned Lot #36 in Norfolk Town in 1697. He died in 1735 and his inventory was recorded in 1735.

The children of Thomas II and Ann Nash—

1. Thomas Nash III, born in Virginia about 1705. He married Dinah Etheridge, his 1st cousin. He died in 1776.
2. William Nash who had two children, Nathaniel and Elizabeth.
3. Soloman Nash who died in 1737.
4. Dorcas Nash who married Mr. Whitehurst and was named in Soloman's will.
5. Elizabeth Nash who married Mr. Etheridge and also named in Soloman's will.
6. Mary Nash.

The children of Thomas III and Dinah Etheridge Nash were—

1. Thomas Nash IV, born 1728 and married Mary Herbert, born 1731, daughter of J. Arthur Herbert.
2. John Nash who fought in the Revolutionary War and who married Mary.
3. Caleb Nash who married Sarah.
4. Josiah Nash who died before 1776 and left issue.
5. William Nash whose will was probated in 1771.
6. Anis Nash who married Mr. Portlock.
7. Mary Anne Nash who married Mr. Scott.
8. Dinah Nash who married in 1755 Nathaniel Tatem of Northampton County.
9. Monaco Nash who married in 1784 Richard Whitehurst whose daughter was Diana Whitehurst.
10. Ann Nash whose will was probated in 1796.

11. Lydia Nash who married in 1765 Dr. Charles Mayle and had three daughters—
  - (a) Eleanor.
  - (b) Margaret.
  - (c) Polly.

12. Elizabeth Nash who married in 1777, John Portlock Jr.

Thomas Nash III was a planter and Shipbuilder like his father and grandfather. He operated the Nash Shipyards. He was taxed for 6 whites and 11 blacks. He succeeded his father as Clerk of the Great Bridge Chaple in 1749, which name was changed from the Southern Branch Chaple. His son was—

Thomas Nash IV died in 1794. His will was witnessed by James Boushell, John Portlock and Arther Herbert. He was a Lieutenant Colonel of Militia in 1775 and in 1777 and a vestryman of St. Brides Chaple from 1761 until 1794. He was a Commissioner of Princess Anne County in 1776 and on the Committee of Safety for Norfolk County in 1775. He took part in the Battle of Great Bridge in 1775 with his brother John and his son, Thomas Nash V. He married Mary Herbert, daughter of J. Arther Herbert. She was born in 1731 and died in 1776 and was not mentioned in his will.

The children of Thomas Nash IV and Mary Herbert Nash—

1. Thomas Nash V, born 1758 in St. Brides Parish.
2. William Nash who was born in 1770 and married in 1795 Abigale Herbert. Issue.
3. Caleb Nash who left issue.
4. May Nash who died unmarried.
5. Ann Nash who married Mr. Tatem and their children include—
  - (a) Dr. William Tatem.

Captain Thomas Nash V married in 1782 Elizabeth Herbert, daughter of John and Elizabeth Herbert. She was born in 1761 and died in 1818. He was a large plantation owner and a man of influence in his community. He was the only casualty in the Battle of Great Bridge and also fought in the War of 1812.

The children of Captain Thomas Nash V and Elizabeth Herbert, his wife were—

1. Richard Nash, born 1782, died 1816, married Elizabeth King of Portsmouth.
2. Mary Nash, born 1784, who married 1807 Nathaniel P. Tatem of St. Brides Parish.
3. Elizabeth Nash, born 1786, married William Walke II, son of William and Mary Calvert Walke.
4. Margaret, born 1790 and died 1866 unmarried.
5. Abner Nash, born 1792. When he grew up he went to sea and was lost.
6. Catherine Nash, born 1794, married 1817 Isaac Wallace and secondly Mr. Portlock.
7. Nancy Nash, born 1796, died 1880 and never married.

8. Lydia Nash, born 1798, died in 1864, and married Maximillian Herbert.
9. Dr. Thomas Nash VI, born 1805, and married in 1826 Lydia Adela Herbert who was born 1806. He died in the yellow fever epidemic in 1855. She was the daughter of Maximillian and Lucretia Herbert.
10. Arthur Nash who was born in 1807 and died in 1827.

Among the children of Mary Nash and Nathaniel P. Tatem was Margaret Anne Tatem who was born 15 November 1815 in Princess Anne County. She married Colonel Edward Henry Herbert on the fourth of December 1862. She died 8th March 1870.

Their daughter, Mary Nash Herbert, was born in 1848. She married Horatio Cornick Hoggard, born 1846 and died 1919. Mary Nash Herbert Hoggard was as member of Old St. Paul's Church in Norfolk and a member of the D.A.R. He was a Captain C. S. A. Their daughter, Alice McAlpine Hoggard, born 1883, married 1907 Julian Hastings Granberry. Alice McAlpine Granberry, their daughter, born 1908 married first in 1930, Harry A. V. Parker Jr. of Portsmouth. Their son is Harry A. V. Parker III. She married secondly, in 1958, Maurice Wolter of New York City. Harry A. V. Parker III married in 1958, Sheila Dorne Sweeting of Key West, Florida.

The children of Dr. Thomas Nash VI and Lydia Adela Herbert, his wife, were—

1. Lucretia Nash, born 1828, who married John T. Nash of Norfolk. She died 1910.
2. Dr. Herbert Milton Nash, born 1831, died 1911, who married Mary Angelina Parker, born 1835, died 1904, daughter of Nicholas Wilson Parker, born July 24th, 1797 in Smithfield and died in Norfolk, and his wife, Frances Elizabeth Boush, born 15th December 1824, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Tabb Boush. N. W. Parker died December 1871.
3. Thomas Nash VII was born 1836 and died 1892. He married Susan (Foster) Jones, widow.
4. Mary Louisa Nash was born 1837 and died 1880. She married Edward S.
5. Lydia Adela Nash, born 1845, married Mr. P. Dillard.

The children of Dr. Herbert Milton and Mary Angelina Parker Nash were—

1. Elizabeth Parker Nash, born 1874, who married Edwin G. Lee, son of Charles S. Lee.
2. Mary Louisa Nash who married Edward Brockenbrough, prominent attorney of Norfolk.

The children of Edwin G. and Elizabeth Parker Nash were—

1. Margaret Page Lee who married Rives C. W. Hitch.
2. Herbert Nash Lee who married first Charlotte Price, daughter of Milnor Price of Norfolk, and secondly Margaret Whitehead Waff, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Grigsby Whitehead of Norfolk.

Caleb Nash, son of Thomas IV and Mary Nash was married on November 10th, 1795 to Elizabeth (Betsey) Boushell. Among their children were—

1. Richard, born March 31, 1803, and died April 23rd, 1885.

2. William Nash.

Richard Nash married Camilla Jolliff on June 26th, 1828. Their children were—

1. Richard Edwin, born April 6th, 1829.
2. Henry Edgar, born January 6th, 1834.
3. Cincinnatus Augustus, born March 6th, 1836.
4. John Leroy, born March 4th, 1840.
5. Camillus Albert I, born October 22nd, 1842.

*Camillus Albert Nash 1st* left a son, Camillus Albert Nash II who married first, Mary Fannie on December 20th, 1866. The surviving children by this marriage were—

1. Camillus Albert Nash III.
2. Albert Rowland Nash.

Camillus Albert Nash II married the second time Emma P. Dey, on June 8th, 1876. Children of Colonel Camillus Albert Nash by his second wife, Emma Peters Dey, born April 9th, 1855, were—

1. Camillus Albert Nash Jr., born April 26th, 1877, died April 11th, 1899.
2. Emma Dey Nash, June 8th, 1878, who married Francis Preston Stras on December 18th, 1902. Their daughter—

(a) Camilla Nash Stras, born June 2nd, 1908, married Hamilton Dodge Avery, November 16, 1934. He was the son of Colonel Avery, attorney at law of Norfolk and Miss Smithson, his wife. Colonel Avery died December 19th, 1951.

3. Daisy Camilla Nash, born August 1st, 1883, married Edward Hobday Claud. He was born January 16th, 1906, and died January 12th, 1930. Their daughter—

(a) Daisy Nash Claud, was born January 1st, 1910, and died January 1st, 1966. She married Harry Thomas Fennell on October 18th, 1930. Their children were—

(1a) Madiline Claud Fennell, born March 4th, 1933.

(2a) Harry Thomas Fennell, Jr.

4. William Herbert Nash born April 24, 1890, as noted above, died April 7th, 1966. He married November 4th, 1914, Fannie Bell Pannill, born February 12th, 1891, who was the daughter of Margaret Souter Bell and William Pannill. Their children were—

(a) Camillus Albert Nash III, see below.

(b) Margaret Pannill Nash, born January 28th, 1920, married Tazewell Morton Carrington III on February 8th, 1941.

Camillus Albert Nash III married Ridgely Duvall, daughter of Severn P. C. and Helen Hobbs Duvall of Norfolk. He died October 4, 1967. Their children are—

1. Camillus Albert Nash IV, born March 22, 1963.
2. Margaret Ridgely Nash, born August 12, 1964.

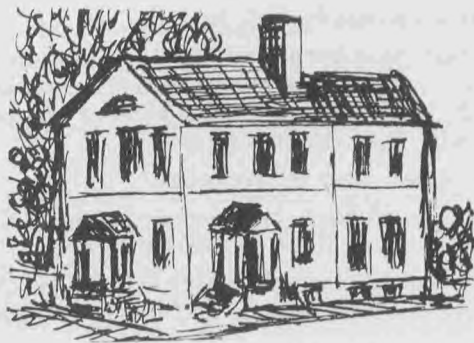


Annie Lee Nash, born June 9th, 1871, daughter of Colonel Camillus Albert and Mary Fannie, his first wife, married Jefferson Thomas Francis on November 14th, 1894. Their son, Camillus Nash Francis was born August 20th, 1895. Annie Lee Nash married the second time Edward Love Toone of Boydton, Va., on August 5th, 1902.

Albert Rowland Nash, son of Colonel Camillus Albert and Mary Fannie, his first wife, was born October 24th, 1869. He married Lula Francis Carroll January 15, 1896, and died November 1909.

Camillus Albert Nash II who married Mary Fannie on December 26th, 1866, was born in Norfolk County. He was a member of the Norfolk Light Artillery Blues in the War between the States. He was wounded in the hip in the Battle of the Crater on July 30th, 1864. He returned from the hospital and rejoined his outfit in time to be more seriously wounded at the Battle of Davis' Farm compelling him to retire. After the war he joined the 4th Virginia Regiment working his way up by promotion until he was made colonel on October 7th, 1890.

Dr. Herbert M. Nash of Norfolk was a graduate of the University of Virginia in 1852. He stood high in the community as a practicing physician and surgeon. His father was Dr. Thomas Nash VI, who was born in 1805. His grandfather was the fourth Thomas in descent from Thomas Nash I and was known as Captain Thomas Nash of the War of 1812. He was also the father of Governor Abner Nash of North Carolina.





Frances Mason Newton

## NEWTON FAMILY

Quoting the Virginia Gazette of November 26th, 1736 "The Inhabitants of Norfolk Town had petitioned the Governor for a Charter to incorporate them." This was granted and by an Act of the assembly, there was created the "Borough of Norfolk", which was to be governed by a Mayor, a Recorder and eight Aldermen; who have the power to hold a "Court of Hustings" etc., and to choose sixteen Common Councilmen.

Samuel Boush, Gentleman, was nominated for Mayor and Sir John Randolph for Recorder. The Mayor dying soon after the charter was granted, he was succeeded by George Newton, Gentleman. Sir John Randolph attended one meeting and then lost interest and a deputy, Henry Tazewell of James City County was appointed in his stead.

Samuel Boush, Esq., three years after his appointment as Mayor, presented to the parish the grounds now occupied by Old Saint Paul's Church, including the old grave yard.

George Newton, came to Virginia before the year 1670. He married between the years 1673 and 1677, Frances Mason, daughter of Colonel Lemuel Mason of Lower Norfolk County. He patented 1000 acres of land in Lower Norfolk County on the Southern Branch of the Elizabeth River in the year 1684. The surviving children of George and Frances Mason Newton were—

1. George II who married in 1706, Apphia, daughter of Colonel James Wilson of Lower Norfolk County.
2. Nathaniel, High Sheriff of Norfolk County 1730-1731, and of Princess Anne County in 1741.
3. Lemuel who died in 1721. He was the Surveyor for Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties in 1708. He patented several grants of land. He married Margaret Thruston and left a son, Nathaniel II who conveyed land to his Uncle, George Newton II.
4. Thomas who left Virginia for the Barbados.
5. Elizabeth who married Mr. Benbow and went with him to live in London, England.
6. Wilson who married Rebecca Elligood. He was Mayor of Norfolk in 1751.
7. Thomas, born March 14, 1713, died December 13, 1794, He married Amy Hutchings.

Authorities differ as to the number of children of George I and Frances Mason Newton, one giving only the first three above.

George Newton II was Justice of Norfolk County, High Sheriff in 1728-1729, and on November 18th, 1736, he was elected Mayor in place of Samuel

Boush who had died, as noted above. He was again elected Mayor in 1742 and was a member of the House of Burgesses in sessions of November 1711, November 1714, May 1723 and May 1726.

The Will of George Newton II of Norfolk County, dated May 30th, 1753—

To wife, Apphia, lot and house where I now live (in Norfolk), and lots where John Duprey, Mr. Greenleafe and Mr. Hardin dwell, and the stone house Mrs. Taylor and Captain Willoughby rent, and the stone house Mr. John Boyd and Mr. Atchison rent of me, and the stone house Mr. Andrew Sprowle rents, all household goods, use of negroes for her life; plantations called Rosses, McKays and Creekmans, being 500 acres, also plantation called Salter, for her life. To son Thomas, after his mother's decease, Plantation called Rosses, etc., and all of the land except one on the main road out of Norfolk called Salter's, and the lot he lives on and the next lot, only son Wilson Newton to live in the house he now is in during his mother's life, and after her decease, the lot I now live on and the lot Mr. John Duprey lives on and the next lot, and the plantation called Ellisesland, land called Owen Daughestie and down the neck called Sparrow, being about 600 acres in all and all land on the south of the main road out of Norfolk, about 30 acres. To son William Newton one acre of land on the N.W. of the road from Norfolk and 25 pounds. To daughter Frances, wife of Paul Loyall, negro boys Lawrence and Tomb, and 20 pounds. To grandson George Cook at 21 years of age, the boy Quash. To daughter Elizabeth Benbow, who is now in England, 50 pounds. To wife 20 pounds, cattle on plantation, etc. Sons Thomas and Wilson to divide negroes after wife's death and they to be executors. Witnesses, etc.

Surviving children of George II and Apphia Wilson Newton—

1. Elizabeth, born July 22, 1707, and married Mr. Benbow.
2. Thomas III, born March 14, 1713, died December 13, 1794, married Amy, daughter of Colonel John Hutchings.
3. Wilson III, born April 19, 1718, died 1763, married Rebecca Elligood, Mayor of Norfolk 1751-1760.
4. Ann, born February 17, 1721, and died April 1740.
5. Frances, born February 24, 1729, married Paul Loyall of Norfolk. She died circa 1792.

Thomas Newton III was educated at W & M College and was a man of much prominence in his community. He was Mayor of Norfolk in 1747 and later was a member of the valiant organization known as "Association of Merchants, Burgesses, etc." which met in Williamsburg in 1770, to seek means to protect liberties and rights of the colonists. All of his children died in infancy except Thomas and Cincinnatus who represented Norfolk in the State Legislature.

Children of Thomas III and Amy Hutchings Newton included—

1. Thomas IV.
2. Cincinnatus.

Thomas Newton IV was born May 15, 1742, married Martha Tucker October 7th, 1767. She was the daughter of Robert Tucker of Norfolk. He was one of the leading men of Virginia, a member of the House of Burgesses from Norfolk

County from 1765 to 1775, and a member of the Conventions of March, July and December 1775 and May 1776. He championed the American cause and was a member of the Committee of Safety of Norfolk Borough. In 1781 he was in command of the militia of Norfolk Borough as Colonel. He was in charge of furnishing supplies to the French Fleet during the siege of Yorktown. He died September 11th, 1807.

Children of Colonel Thomas IV and Martha Tucker Newton were—

1. Thomas V was born in Norfolk November 21, 1768. He married first Mrs. Myers, a widow from Barbados; secondly, Margaret Poole, daughter of Benjamin Jordan. He died October 7, 1847.
2. Amy, born June 1st, 1775, married Thomas Blanchard and moved to Louisiana. She died December 15, 1840.
3. Sarah, born December 11, 1776 in Southampton County. She married James Taylor.
4. Martha Tucker Newton, born November 11th, 1780 and married Theoderick Armistead.
5. Joanna Tucker Newton, born October 23rd, 1784, in Norfolk. She married William Armistead.
6. George VI, born July 2nd, 1786. He married Courtney Tucker, daughter of Daniel Norton of Norfolk who afterwards moved to Winchester.
7. Mary A. who was born in Norfolk January 24th, 1788 and married Col. William Lindsay, U. S. A. They removed to Georgia.

The only child of Thomas V and Mrs. Myers, his first wife, was Caroline who married Edward Pannell of Baltimore.

Children of Thomas V and Margaret (Poole) Jordan Newton were—

1. Cincinnatus Wilson Newton, born 1806, married Martha Tucker Newton, a cousin. He died 1886.
2. Washington Irving, born , married Cornelia Stanley Armistead. Issue.
3. Thomas Newton (decessit sine prole).
4. Lusius Newton (decessit sine prole).
5. John, who married Ann Starr, was Major General of Engineers on the wrong side in Civil War.
6. Virginius, d. s. p.
7. Augustus.
8. Thomas (again) who moved to California and was never heard from.

Children of George V and Courtney Tucker Norton Newton—

1. Martha Tucker Newton, born 1812, married Cincinnatus W. Newton.
2. Thomas VI, born 1812, married 1842 Martha Porter Darragh, and died 1863.
3. George VI, born 1825, married Celestia M. Loyall, and died 1904.
4. Courtenay who died young.
5. Sarah Eliza, born 1832, and died young.

Children of Cincinnatus VI and Martha Tucker Newton—

1. Georgeanna, born 1837, married John Pembroke Jones, U.S.N. and C.S.N.
2. Margaret, born 1838, married Alexander W. Stark, U.S.N. and C.S.N.
3. Norton, born 1840, and died unmarried in 1886.
4. Florence, born 1842, married Dr. Harvey L. Byrd, U.S.N. and C.S.N.
5. Virginius, born 1844, married first Martha Heath Davenport, second Mary Barksdale.
6. May, born 1848, and died unmarried in 1874.
7. Julian, born 1851 and died in 1858.
8. George, born 1853, who married Bettie Taylor and died in 1891.
9. Courtenay Neville, born 1855, who married Samuel Floyd Clarkson, U.S.N., died 1923.

Children of George VI and Celestia M. Loyall Newton—

1. William Loyall Newton who married Amanda Williams of Lynchburg.
2. Edward Valentine Newton who died unmarried.
3. George Farragut Newton who died unmarried.
4. Courtney Norton Newton who died unmarried.
5. Celestia Loyall Newton, born in Norfolk, 1861, who married George L. Arps, in 1891, Confederate Soldier, who was born in Hertford, N.C. He was the son of Augustus and Eleanor Lynch Arps of the old North State. She died in 1961.
6. Mary Augusta Newton who died unmarried.
9. Virginia Newton, who married Dr. Neil McCurdy of Norfolk.

Children of George L. and Celestia Loyall Newton Arps were—

1. Courtnay, born 1892, who married Dr. Herbert R. Etheridge of Norfolk in November 1917.
2. Newton Loyall Arps, born April 23rd, 1897, who is unmarried.

Courtenay Frances Etheridge is the only child of Dr. and Mrs. Herbert R. Etheridge. She married Dr. Edward Grant Meade. She was born March 26, 1923. Dr. and Mrs. Meade live in Norfolk.

Thomas Newton IV married Martha Tucker on October 7th, 1767 as noted earlier. She was the daughter of Colonel Tucker of Norfolk who was born 1710 and his will was probated in 1780. He was the son of Hon. Robert and Frances Houston Tucker of Norfolk County. The Hon. Robert Tucker was the son of John Tucker of the Barbados and he married on May 17th, 1739, Joanna, born in 1720, the daughter of Colonel Gawin and Jane Lane Corbin. She was his second wife and a widow of Willis Wilson.

Children of Colonel Robert and Joanna Corbin Tucker were—

1. Robert Tucker of Norfolk, born September 24th, 1741. d.s.p.

2. Martha Tucker, born February 9th, 1743, married Thomas Newton IV as noted.
  3. Gawin Corbin Tucker, born January 31st, 1765.
- There were other children of whom the author has no record.

*"Give me a spirit that on this life's rough sea  
Loves to have his sails filled with a lusty wind,  
Even 'till his sail yards tremble,  
His mast was to crack.  
And his rapt ship,  
Run on her side so low  
That she drinks water  
And her keel plows air."*

Byron



## NIMMO FAMILY

*James Nimmo*, the first of this family of whom we have a record, settled in Princess Anne County about the year 1700. He was a native of Linlithgow, Scotland. He seems to have married his wife, Mary Johnson, after he arrived in this country. He died in 1733. Their children were—

1. William Nimmo, who married Elizabeth McClaren who died 25 November 1782. He died 15 January 1791.
2. *Gershom Nimmo*, born 1712, married Elizabeth Boush. He died 7th November 1791.
3. Jacob Nimmo, who married Miss McClanahan 21st October 1748. Their son was Jacob Jr.
4. Johnson or John, who married Anne Woodhouse. Their son was William who married in 1776 Fannie Taylor.
5. Mary Nimmo, who died 3rd March 1743. The date of her birth is unknown.
6. James Nimmo II, whose date of birth is also unknown. He died in December 1760.
7. Jennett Nimmo, of whom no information is available.

Children of *Gershom Nimmo*, born 1712, and Elizabeth Boush, his wife—

1. *Gershom Nimmo Jr.*, who was born in 1737 and who married Elizabeth Boush, his cousin. His will was dated 1764.
2. Prudence Nimmo, who married Charles S. Boush.
3. Mollie Nimmo, who married Mr. Godfrey.

Children of *Gershom Nimmo Jr.* and Elizabeth Boush, his wife and his Cousin—

1. William Boush Nimmo who married Amy Hunter.
2. *Gershom Nimmo III*, who was born circa 1769. He married 12 March 1807, Elizabeth Jacomine Boush Smith. In the second war with England, in 1812, he was a major in the U.S. Army. He died the eighth of July 1817.
3. Elizabeth Nimmo, who married Thomas Haynes.

The son of William and Amy Hunter Nimmo was—

*James Nimmo*, who was born in 1792. He married in the year 1813, Mary M. Scott. He died 1824.

The son of James and Mary M. Scott Nimmo was—

*James Nimmo Jr.* who was born in 1818. He married Mary Frances Cone who died in 1899. *James Nimmo Jr.* died in 1898. Their children were—



1. Samuel Nimmo, who was born about 1856.
2. Colin Randolph Nimmo, born 1858 and married Annie Mallory 1885. He died in 1900.
3. Emma Nimmo, concerning whom we have no information.
4. Sarah Nimmo, of whom we also have no information.
5. James Nimmo, who is the fifth of this name.

The children of Colin Randolph Nimmo and Annie Mallory, his wife were—

1. Cleon Nimmo, who was born in 1896 and died in 1914.
2. James Nimmo, who was born in 1889.
3. *William Francis Nimmo*, who was born in 1892. He married Eleanor Evans in 1926. He was a Captain in the 29th and 3rd Divisions, U.S. Army. He saw service in both France and Germany in 1918 and 1919. They had one son—

*William Frances Nimmo, Jr.*, who was born in 1928. He was a Lieutenant in the 40th Division United States Army and saw active service in Korea in 1952 and 1953. He married Lena Baylor in 1951. She was the daughter of Robert and Lena Jarvis Baylor of Norfolk and Princess Anne County, Va. The daughter of William Frances Nimmo Jr. and Lena Baylor, his wife is—

*Anne McIntosh Baylor*, who was born in December 1951. She married Richard Little of Wilson, North Carolina.

This *Robert Baylor* who married Lena Jarvis was the son of Richard Baylor of Essex County and was named for his uncle. Their children were—

1. Robert Payne Waring Baylor II who was killed at Iwo Jimo in the war with Japan.
2. Richard Baylor who is a public Accountant. He married Miss Keese of West Virginia.
3. James Etheridge Baylor who is a member of the Norfolk City Electrical Board. He married Marian Webb.
4. Lena Baylor who married *William Briinson* of Arkansas, an Air Force Officer.



## NORTHERN FAMILY

*James Larius Northern* lived in Norfolk County. He was born about 1835 and married Mary Old who was the daughter of James Y. Old. James L. Northern was a Member of the Saint Bride's Cavalry, known as Company F of the 15th Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A. This outfit, serving under Jeb Stuart took part in many famous battles.

*Claud Walton Northern*, was their son. He married Kate Lee Thomas, daughter of Samuel Joshua Thomas and Frances Smith, his wife. Samuel Joshua Thomas was from Eastern Shore, Virginia. Their children were—

1. Samuel Thomas Northern, born 13th July 1893.
2. Claud Walton Northern Jr., born about 1895, and died 6th July 1936, unmarried.

*Kate Lee Thomas Northern*, died on 3rd September 1936. She was born in the year 1864.

The children of Samuel Thomas Northern and Dorothy Bradshaw Moss, his wife, were—

1. Dorothy Moss Northern, who was born in 1914, married Cary Davis Tucker of Baltimore. They live in Greenville, South Carolina. Their children are—
  - (a) Cary Davis Tucker Jr., born in 1946 and unmarried.
  - (b) Dorothy Lynn Tucker, born in 1948 and unmarried.
2. Katherine Thomas Northern, who was born in 1916 and married Dr. Everett Arnold Land Jr. of Norfolk. He was the son of Doctor Everett Arnold Land and his wife, Lee Land. The children of Dr. Everett Arnold Land and Katherine Thomas Land, his wife, were—
  - (a) Catherine Thomas Land, who married Bernard Derovae Picard.
  - (b) Everett Arnold Land III.

### *Last Will and Testament of Kate Thomas Northern*

A paper writing (pen and ink) dated 29th July 1934, purporting to be the last will and testament of Kate Thomas Northern, deceased, late of the City of Norfolk, Virginia, who departed this life on the third of September 1936, was this day produced in the Clerk's Office and offered for probate. Thereupon came Calvert S. Whitehurst and Braxton B. Ricks, who, being duly sworn, severally testified that they were well acquainted with the handwriting of the said testatrix, and verily believe that the said paper writing and the name thereto subscribed, to have been wholly in the handwriting of the said testatrix.

A certificate is granted the said Samuel T. Northern for obtaining letters of probate, etc.

*W. L. Prieur, Clerk*

## PAGE FAMILY

*Nicholas Page* was known to have lived in Essex, England in the year 1490.

*Henry Page* of Wembley, Parish of Harrow was his son. The Parish of Harrow is in County Middlesex, England. He was born about 1500 and married about 1525. His son was—

*John Page* who was born in 1528, at Wembley. He married in about the year 1553, Awdrye, the daughter of Thomas Redding of Hedgeston, County Middlesex, England. There were two known sons—

*John Page II* who was a Master of Chancery who was living in 1634.

*Richard Page* whose will was proven on the 6th of December 1642. He married twice and one of his wives was named Frances. By her he had many children, one of whom was—

*Thomas Page* who was born about the year 1597 at Uxenden. He married about 1622 but his wife's name is not available. His son was—

*John Page III* who was born in 1627 at Sudbury, Harrow, County Middlesex, England. He crossed the ocean and settled in Virginia in the year 1650. He married, about 1656, Alice Luckin of County Essex, England, who was a descendant of Baronet Luckin. John Page III died on the 23rd day of January 1692 at the age of sixty-five. Alice died in Williamsburg on the 22nd of June 169 . According to available records, John and Alice Page left two sons—

1. Francis Page who was born at Williamsburg in 1657.
2. Matthew Page who was born at Williamsburg in 1659.

*Francis Page* was a Captain of Militia. He married about the year 1682, Mary Diggs, the daughter of Edward Diggs of Hampton Parish, Virginia. Francis and Mary Diggs Page had only one surviving child—

*Elizabeth Page* who married John Page of York County, Virginia. She died apparently at childbirth in her twentieth year.

*Matthew Page* of "Rosewell", Gloucester County, second son of John and Alice Page, born in 1659, was a Member of the Council of Abington. He died on 9th of January 1703. He was a Member of the Original Board of Trustees of the College of William and Mary, and of the Colonial Council of Virginia, in the reign of Queen Anne. He married, about 1689, Mary Mann, only surviving child of John and Mary Mann of "Timberneck", Gloucester County. He moved from Abington to "Rosewell". Mary Mann died 27th of March 1707 in her 35th year. Of their four children only one survived—

*Mann Page* of "Rosewell" who was born in 1691. He died there on the 24th of January 1730. He married when he was twenty one years old, Judith Wormeley, who was but 17 years old. She was the daughter of Ralph Wormeley,

Secretary of the Colony of Virginia. She died "after thirty hours of the bitterest pangs of death" following the birth of her third child who died also shortly afterwards also on 12th December 1716. The surviving children of Mann and Judith Wormeley were—

1. Ralph Wormeley Page who was born on the 2nd December 1713.
2. Maria Page, born 24th February 1714 (?). She married about 1735, William Randolph of "Tuckahoe", Gouchland County. She was the grandmother of Governor Thomas Mann Randolph of "Edgehill", Albemarle County.

Hon. Mann Page of "Rosewell", Gloucester County, married as his second wife, Judith Carter, daughter of Robert Carter, known as "King Carter", and his first wife, Judith Armistead. Their children were—

1. Mann Page, born about 1718, who married first, in 1743, Alice Grimes. Their eldest son was Governor John Page. Mann Page married secondly, about 1748, Anne Corbin Tayloe, sister of the first Colonel Tayloe of Mount Airy.
2. John Page, born about 1720, who moved to "North End", Gloucester. He married Jane Byrd of "Westover", daughter of William E. Byrd II of Charles City County.
3. Robert Page, born about 1722, who moved to "Broadneck", Hanover County. He married 20th January 1750, Sarah Walker.
4. Carter Page, born about 1724. He was a student at William & Mary, died young and single.
5. Matthew Page, born about 1726. He was a student at William & Mary, died young and single.
6. Daughter Page, born about 1728, who died very young.

*Mann Page*, son of Hon. Mann Page and Judith Carter, born about 1718, married secondly Anne Corbin Tayloe, as noted. He was a Member of the Board of Visitors of William & Mary College and of the Continental Congress from Virginia. His first wife was Alice Grimes, daughter of Hon. John Grimes of Middlesex County who was a member of the Colonial Congress during the reign of George 1st. The surviving children of Mann Page II of "Rosewell" and Alice Grimes, his first wife were—

1. John Page, born at "Rosewell" 17th April 1744 who afterwards became Governor of Virginia.
2. Judith Page, born about 1745 who married Lewis Burwell of "Carter's Creek", Gloucester County.

Children of his second wife, Anne Corbin Tayloe, of Mount Airy, Spotsylvania County, were—

1. Mann Page III, born at "Rosewell" about 1749, moved to "Mansfield", Spotsylvania County.
2. Robert Page, born about 1751, who moved to "Hanover Town", Hanover County.
3. Tayloe Page, born at "Rosewell" 1756 and who died at four years old.
4. Gwynn Page, born about 1758, who moved to Kentucky.

5. Matthew Page, born about 1760 and who died unmarried.
6. Elizabeth (Betsey) Page, born about 1762 who married in 1782 Benjamin Harrison of Brandon, Prince George County, Va. Their daughter was Lucy Harrison who married Richard Byrd and their children were—
  - (a) Addison Byrd, who married a Miss Custis.
  - (b) Otway Byrd, of whom no information is at hand.
  - (c) Mary Anne Byrd, who married Beverley Kennon. There were two sons.
7. Lucy Burwell Page, born about 1764, who married first, about 1784, Colonel George W. Baylor. Their children were—
  - (a) John Baylor who married Nancy Fitzhugh.
  - (b) Lucy Baylor who married William Brent.
  - (c) Molly Baylor who married a Mr. Horner.
  - (d) Nathaniel Baylor who died unmarried.
  - (e) Eliza Baylor who also married a Mr. Horner.
  - (f) Francis Baylor who died unmarried.

*Lucy Burwell Page*, widow of Colonel George W. Baylor, married secondly, about 1798, Colonel Nathaniel Burwell of "Carter Hill", Clarke County, Va. Their children were—

- (a) Tayloe Burwell, who died unmarried.
- (b) William Burwell, who married Mary Brooke.
- (c) Eliza Burwell, who married Dr. James Hay.
- (d) Mary Burwell, who married Francis Whiting. She lived at "Clay Hill", Millwood, Clarke County. She has at her home the portraits of Mann Page of "Rosewell", her grandfather, and Alice Corbin Tayloe, his second wife.
- (e) George Burwell, who married first Isabella Dixon and secondly Agnes Atkinson.
- (f) Thomas H. Burwell, who died unmarried.

Colonel Nathaniel Burwell first lived at "The Grove" in James City County, near Williamsburg.

*John Page of "Rosewell"*, Gloucester County, eldest son of Mann Page and Alice Grymes, his first wife, was the first of the family to settle in Virginia. He was born 17th April 1744, and died 11th October 1808. He was buried in the churchyard of old St. John's Episcopal Church near the east side entrance. He called himself John Page Jr. He was educated at William & Mary College. He was a very studious theologian, a patriot, a soldier and although a politician always trustworthy. He married about 1768 Frances Burwell, daughter of Colonel Robin Burwell of Isle of Wight County and his wife, Sallie Nelson. She was the child of Thomas Nelson of Yorktown. Colonel Robin Burwell was the brother of Betty Burwell who was the wife of President Nelson (President of the Colonial Council).

*John Page of North End*, second son of Hon. Mann Page and Judith Carter, his second wife, was born about 1720. He moved from "Rosewell" to "North End", Gloucester County. He married, as noted, as his first wife, Jane Byrd, daughter of Colonel William Byrd of "Westover" on the James River in Charles City County. He married as his second wife, Maria Taylor of Kensington, England. He received a good legal education and was a member of the Colonial Council of Virginia, in place of his elder brother, Mann Page of "Rosewell". During the early part of the reign of George III, he is listed as a Visitor of the College of William and Mary.

Note: Colonel William E. Byrd, father of Jane Byrd, married first, Lucy Park, daughter of the British officer who brought the news of Victory at Blenheim to Queen Anne.

The children of Hon. John Page and Jane Byrd, his wife were—

1. Mann Page, born at "North End", Gloucester County, about 1742 who later moved to Clarke County, Va. He married Mary Mason Selden of "Salvington", Stafford County.
2. John Page, born at "North End" who moved to Caroline County, Va. He married Elizabeth (Betsey) Burwell.
3. Jane Page, who was born about 1750 and who married Dr. Nathaniel Nelson, son of President (of the Council) William Nelson of Yorktown.
4. Dr. William Page, who was born about 1753. He married a Miss Jones and moved to Richmond.
5. Judith Page, who was born about 1755. She married about 1775, Colonel Hugh Nelson, third son of President William Nelson of Yorktown.
6. Carter Page, who was born at "North End" in 1758. He moved to Willis Fork, Cumberland County, Va. He married 1st in 1783, and secondly, in 1799, Lucy Nelson, the daughter of Governor Thomas Nelson of Yorktown.
7. Robert Page, who was born in 1764 and moved to Janeville, Clarke County. He married in 1788, Sarah Page of "Broadneck", Hanover County, Virginia.
8. Maria (Molly) Page, who was born about 1765 and who married first John Byrd. She married secondly, Archie Bolling and thirdly, Peter Randolph. She had no issue.
9. Matthew Page, who was born about 1767 and died unmarried.
10. Thomas Page, who was born about 1773 and who married about 1778, Mildred, the daughter of Edmund Pendleton, father of the Edmund Pendleton who married Jane B. Page. Jane was the daughter of the above mentioned John Page and Elizabeth Burwell, his wife. Their known children were—
  - (a) Mildred who married a Mr. Palmer.
  - (b) Thomas.
  - (c) Henry.
  - (d) Robert.

11. Lucy Page, born about 1775, the year of the Revolution. She married about 1792, Francis Nelson of "Mount Air", Hanover County, son of Governor Thomas Nelson of Yorktown.

*John Page of Caroline County* was born about 1743 and he died in 1789. He married Elizabeth Burwell, as previously noted. She lost her life in the tragic Richmond Theatre Fire on the 26th of December 1811. Their surviving children were—

1. Octavius Page, who was born about 1765. He died in June 1813 at Boston, Mass. of fever during the War of 1812.
2. Jane Byrd Page, who was born about 1774. She married on the 23rd of August 1794, Edward Pendleton Jr. of Caroline County, as his first wife.
3. Peyton Randolph Page, who was born about 1776. He was in the U.S. Navy and married a Mrs. Bryant about 1801. He left four children whose names are not available. He was captured by the British in the War of 1812.
4. Lewis Burwell Page, who was born about 1778. He was a Sailing Master in the U.S. Navy and died at Portsmouth, Va. on 16th September 1826. He married about 1803 a Mrs. Read of Philadelphia. They had one surviving daughter who married Dr. J. R. Chandler of the Navy.
5. *Hugh Nelson Page*, who was a Captain in the U.S. Navy. He married on 1st November 1838, Imogene Wheeler, daughter of Guy Wheeler, Esq. of Nansemond County, Va. They had no issue. He married secondly, 13th July 1848, Elizabeth P. Wilson, daughter of Holt Wilson Esq. of Portsmouth, Va. Their children were—
  - (a) Mary Elizabeth Page, born 19th of June 1850 who died unmarried 25th February 1870.
  - (b) Hugh Nelson Page Jr., born 17th July 1852. He moved to Norfolk and married on 23rd of October 1878, Sallie Newton, only surviving child of Dr. Thomas Newton and his wife, a Miss Darragh. Their children were—
    - (a1) Hugh Nelson Page III.
    - (a2) Thomas Newton Page.
  - (c) *Holt Wilson Page*, born 29th October 1853, who married on 22nd January 1878, Hattie Worthington Parks, daughter of Marshall and Sophia C. Jackson Parks of Norfolk.
  - (d) Carter Bruce Page.
  - (e) Edmund John Rutter Page.

The children of Holt Wilson Page and Hattie W. Parks were—

1. Marshall Parks Page, who was born on 25th of October 1878.
2. Bettie Burwell Page, who was born on 30th of January 1880.
3. Harriott Congrove Page.
4. Jane Byrd Page, who married Charles McIntosh Tunstall of Norfolk. Their son is—

- (a) Hugh Nelson Page Tunstall who married Caroline Heath, daughter of James Elliott Heath.
5. Harriott Jackson Page.
  6. Holt Wilson Page, who was born 15th November 1891.
  7. Hugh Nelson Page, who was born 22nd November 1893.

*"For age is opportunity, no less  
Than youth itself, though in another dress,  
And as the evening twilight fades away,  
The sky is filled with stars, invisible by day."*  
Longfellow





## PARKS (PARKE) FAMILY

Quoting Frank Sylvester Parks' "Parke family of Massachusetts". *Richard Parke* was living at Cambridge, Mass. in the year 1635. He was a large land owner and a miller by trade. He sailed from London in the ship "Defence" accompanied by his family, on about the tenth of August 1635, arriving at Boston on the third of October 1635. His wife was named Margery and their children were—

1. Richard Parke II
2. Thomas Parke.
3. Isabel who was born about 1628.
4. Elizabeth who was born about 1631 and who died 19th September 1690. She married Edward Winship of Cambridge, as his second wife.

*Richard Parke II* married Mary whose surname is unknown. There is a deed on record as shown in the "Cambridge Proprietors Records of 1642" conveying to Joseph Wilson, by Richard and Mary Parks, his wife, a tract of land. The known children of Richard II and Mary Parks were—

1. John Parks.
2. Richard Parks, born about 1667.

*Thomas Parke*, son of Richard I and Margery, his wife, was a farmer who lived near "Bruce's Mill" on the Charles River. He married Abigail Dix on the first of December, 1653. She was the daughter of Edward and Jane Wilkinson Dix. Jane was born about the 21st of May 1637, and died on the 3rd of February 1691. Thomas and Jane made their home upon the six hundred acre tract formerly owned by his father. He was admitted as a "Freeman of Cambridge" on the 31st of May 1671. The children of Thomas and Abigail Parke were—

1. John, born about 1656.
2. Abigail, born third of March 1658.
3. Edward, who was born on the eighth of April 1661.
4. Richard, who was born on the 21st of December 1663.
5. Sarah, born 21st of January 1666. She married John Knox on the fourth of August 1686.
6. Rebecca, who was born on the fifteenth of April 1668.
7. Johnathan, who was born on the 27th of August 1670.
8. Elizabeth, who was born on the 28th of July 1679.

*Richard Parke III*, son of Richard II and Mary, was born about 1667. He married Elizabeth (Hastings) Billings of Concord on the fourteenth of July 1690. She died 27th of June 1756. He was a lieutenant of Militia and had been elected a representative of the Colony at Concord. Their children were—

1. Joseph Parks, born 9th of January 1690-91.
2. Elizabeth Parks born 29th January 1692, married Benj Fassett of Lexington 4th February 1713-1714.
3. Sarah Parks, born 6th May 1696, who married John Post on 12th December 1723.
4. Josiah Parks who was born on 10th January 1698.
5. Abigail Parks, born 11th of September 1700, m. Stephen Fiske in Reading 7th January 1723.
6. Johnathan Parks who was born in February 1702.
7. Hannah Parks, born 18 May 1704, who married David Thayer. He was born 30th July 1705. He died young.
8. Isaac Parks, was born on the 26th of December 1707. His twin sister was—
9. Rebecca Parks who married Zachariah Parker of Weston on the 11th of April 1732.
10. Ephraim Parks who was born in the year 1710.
11. Daniel Parks of whom no information is available.
12. Zaccheus Parks who died on the 27th of January 1792.

*Joseph Parke*, son of Richard III and Elizabeth Parke, was born at Concord 9th January 1690-91. He married Abigail (Surname not available) and they lived at Concord. Their children were—

1. Benjamin Parke, born 13th of January 1718-19 and died young.
2. Stephen Parke who was born on the 30th of April 1721.
3. Joseph Parke who was born on the 2nd of April 1723.
4. David Parke who was born on the 10th of January 1724-25.
5. Love Parke who was born on the fourth of May 1726 who married Ezra Richardson 2nd March 1749.
6. Sarah Parke who was born on the 20th of July 1730.
7. Elizabeth Parke who was born on the fourth of July 1732.
8. Benjamin Parke who was born on the 20th of January 1733-34.
9. Grace Parke who was born on the 26th of February 1735-36.

*David Parks*, son of Joseph and Abigail Parke, married Sarah Gibbs of Sudbury, Mass. on the eighth of January 1755. She was the daughter of Isaac and Thankful Wheeler Gibbs born the fourteenth of November 1735. David was a veteran of the Revolutionary War. He took part in the fighting at Cambridge in 1775 and was a member of the expedition into Canada in 1776. He was back in Cambridge in 1778. He evidently moved to Springfield, Vermont, before 1790 as he was shown there in the census of that year. Their children were—

1. Jonas Parks, who was born on the 10th October 1755.
2. Molly Parks who was born on 30th January 1758 and married Samuel Fuller in 1778.

3. Leonard Parks who was born on the 25th of October 1760.
4. David Parks who was born on the 26th of May 1763.
5. Sarah Parks, born on 17th December 1765 and married William Bond on 18th of September 1783.
6. Cade Parks who was born on the 18th December 1767. She died young.
7. Joseph Parks who was born on the 17th of April 1776.
8. Susan Parks who was born on the 28th of July 1779. She married Benjamin Fuller of Newton.

*Leonard Parks*, son of David and Sarah Gibbs Parks, was born on the 25th of October 1760 at Lincoln, Mass. and died on 8th June 1838, at Cambridge. He married Elizabeth or "Betsey" Buckman, of Malden in the year 1784. He was a member of the Continental Army in the Revolutionary War. His service was unique. He was a fifer and only fourteen years old when he donned his uniform. He was present at the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill in the regiment of Colonel Gardner of Cambridge. He was present at the capture of Burgoyne. He was transferred later to the main Continental Army and was at the battles of Trenton, Princeton and Brandywine. The children of Leonard and Betsey Parks were—

1. Marshall Parks who was born on the 19th of February 1786.
2. Leonard Parks who was born on the 14th of January 1787.
3. Lorey Richardson Parks born 29th of November 1788 and died on the 22nd of December 1827.
4. David Parks, born 9th September 1789 at Lincoln, died in 1868 in Norfolk, married Margaret Abbott.
5. Betsey Buckman Parks, born 10th October 1790 and died in 1868. She married, first, Nehemiah Lovejoy and they had one child, Charles J. Lovejoy. She married secondly, Charles Pike.
6. Caleb Goddard Parks, born 29th July 1793. He died 29th October 1826, unmarried.
7. Pamela D. Parks, born 11th November 1795. She died 15th December 1842. She married James Twing.
8. Royal Mifflin Parks, who was born on the 7th July 1797.
9. Mary Goddard Parks, who was born on the 6th of November 1798.
10. Sarah Gibbs Parks, who was born on the 3rd of December 1799 and died in the year 1820.
11. Hannah Reed Parks, who was born on the 5th of May 1802, and who died young.
12. Harriet Gooding Parks, who was born on the 8th of February 1804, and who died young.
13. Joseph Parks, who was born on the 20th of March 1807 and who also died young.
14. Susan Parks, twin, who also was born on 20th of March 1807 and who died in 1836.

15. Martha Washington Parks, who was born on 17th of December 1808 and who died in 1833.
16. George Washington Parks, who was born on the 24th of January 1812 and died in 1867.

*Marshall Parks*, eldest son of Leonard and Betsey Parks, was born at Lincoln, Mass. on 19th of February 1786, as noted above, and died in Norfolk, Va. on the 19th of January 1840. He married first, Sally Cushing of Salem, Mass. There were no children by this marriage. He married secondly, Martha Sweney Frances Sayer Boush at Norfolk, Va., on 19th November 1817. She was the great-granddaughter of Samuel Boush, the first Mayor of Norfolk, and the man who was the donor of the land which now is the churchyard of Old Saint Paul's Church in Norfolk. This is the church that was shelled by the British Governor, Lord Dunmore, in 1776. He had his ships anchor in the river at the foot of Church Street and fire directly at the hallowed edifice, hoping to destroy the morale of the people. He aroused their intense hostility and determination. The surviving children of Marshall and Martha Boush Parks were—

1. Elizabeth Boush Parks, who was born on the 28th of August 1818.
2. Marshall Parks, who was born on the 8th of November 1820.
3. Jane Parks, who was born on the 17th of September, 1823, and died 22nd July 1869.
4. John T. Wythe Parks, who was born on the 19th of December 1826.

*Marshall Parks II*, son of Marshall and Martha Boush Parks, born 8th November 1820, married Sophie Chauner Jackson on the 6th of June 1855. A descendant claims that she was a great-niece of William Congreve of England, who was a poet and dramatist and was buried at Westminster Abbey. Marshall Parks II followed his father as manager of the Dismal Swamp Canal Company. He was instrumental in building the Albemarle & Chesapeake Canal which allowed vessels to come and go from the waters of North Carolina to Norfolk. He promoted the building of a narrow-gauge railroad from Norfolk to Virginia Beach and erected on the water the first hotel, called "The Hollies". He was the instigator of the present standard gauge railroad and the building of the far famed Princess Anne Hotel. He served at length as a member of the Norfolk City Council and for one term in the State Legislature. He was a Commodore in the Confederate Navy. He died at Norfolk 12th June 1900. The children of Commodore Marshall and Sophie Jackson Parks were—

1. Harriott Worthington Parks, who was born on the 24th of May 1856.
2. Jane Weston Parks, who was born 25th February 1858, married Dr. George H. Rose. No children.
3. Sophie Jackson Parks, born 20th November 1860.

*Harriott Worthington Parks* married Holt Wilson Page who was the son of Captain Hugh Nelson Page of the U.S. Navy. It was he who as midshipman carried Perry's message to Congress announcing the defeat of the British forces in the Battle of Lake Erie. The children of Harriott and Holt Wilson Page were—

1. Marshall Parks Page, who married Myrtle Lee Wright, daughter of Doctor Wright of Dallas, Texas. Their daughter was Elizabeth Page.

2. Bettie Burwell who died unmarried.
3. Harriott Congreve who also did not marry.
4. Jane Byrd Page, who married Charles McIntosh Tunstall, son of Dr. Alexander Tunstall and grandson of Dr. Robert Baylor Tunstall. Their daughter is Anne McIntosh Tunstall who married James Green Martin, attorney, of Norfolk. Mr. Martin studied law at the University of Virginia. Their daughter is—
  - (a) *Catherine Brooke Martin* who was born on the 19th of June 1952.
5. Harriott Jackson Page, who married Louis Henry Maxfeild, son of Peter Maxfeild.
6. Holt Wilson Page.
7. Hugh Nelson Page.

*Hugh Nelson Page Tunstall* was the son of Charles McIntosh and Jane Byrd Page Tunstall. He was born on 21st October 1910, as noted elsewhere. He married Caroline Heath.

*Sophie Jackson Parks*, born 20th November 1860, as noted above, married Richard U. Goode. Their children were—

1. Sophie Parks Goode.
2. Sallie Urquhart Goode.
3. Richard Urquhart Goode.

*Harriott Page Maxfeild*, daughter of Louis Henry and Harriott Maxfeild, married John Vandergrift Summerlin. Their children were—

1. Harriott Page Summerlin.
2. John Vandergrift Summerlin.

*John Tunis Wythe Parks*, son of Marshall and Martha Boush Parks, born 19th December 1826, married Victoria Woodland Marchant on 19th April, 1855. Her family lived in Norfolk and she was the only child of Jordan and Juliana Marchant. Their children were—

1. Wythe Marchant Parks, who was born 8th September 1856.
2. Victor Parks, who was born 27th of June 1858 and died young.
3. Martha Boush Parks, who was born on 31st of March 1860.
4. Victor Parks, who was born on 19th of May 1867. He married Ena Milhado Lee who was born on 14th of March 1872 and died 29th of May 1911. He died 14th March 1933. Their children were—
  - (a) Victor Parks Jr., born 7th December 1895 and died on 9th October 1954.
  - (b) Ena Lee Parks, born 22nd of September 1899. She married Charles Edward Jenkins, born 26th December 1892.

*Ena Milhado Lee* was the daughter of James W. Lee and Lavinia Milhado, both of Norfolk. James W. Lee was born on 5th November 1843 and died on 23rd of June 1888. Lavinia Milhado was born on 15th of July 1846 and died on 18th of December 1891.

*Josiah Parks*, son of Richard Parks III and Elizabeth Billings, his wife, was born in Concord, Mass., on 10th of January 1697-1698. He married Thankful Collidge. This was her second marriage. Their son—

*Elisha Parks* was born in Concord in 1725 and died in Westfield in 1778. He married Mary Ingersoll. He was a soldier in the French & Indian War and in the Revolution. He was a delegate to the First, Second and Third Provincial Congresses. Their son was—

*Warham Parks*, who was born at Westfield, Mass. in 1752 and died at Charlestown in 1801. He married, secondly, Rebecca Gorham, 20th of December 1791 the daughter of Nathaniel Gorham. He graduated from Harvard in 1773, and took a prominent part in the affairs of his day. He was a member of Congress and later Minister to Brazil. When the Revolutionary War broke upon the scene, he immediately organized a company of men and reported for duty. During the war he was promoted to Major. He maintained his military status until his death, by that time having been made a General of Militia. He was elected to the State Government as a Selectman several times. The surviving children of Warham and Rebecca Gorham Parks were—

1. *Julia Parks*, born 30th of August, 1778, who married first, John Houghton of Boston in 1801. She married secondly, Nathaniel West of Salem.
2. *Gorham Parks*, who was born on 27th of May 1794.
3. *Mary Parks*, born on 30th of August 1795, married William Hurd and died 28th of November 1863.
4. *Rebecca Parks* who was born 6th of August 1796.
5. *Rufus Parks*, who was born on the 24th of May 1798.
6. *Elizabeth Parks*, who was born 19th of December 1800 and died on 20th of November 1871.

*Gorham Parks*, born 27th of May 1794 and died 22nd of April 1877. He lived at Charlestown, Mass., and at Bangor, Maine. He was the son of Warham and Rebecca Gorham Parks, daughter of Nathaniel Gorham. He married Mary Ann Thompson of Waldobro, Maine. He graduated from Harvard in 1813. He was a Justice of the Peace in 1829 and was elected to Congress where he remained until appointed Minister to Brazil. The son of Gorham and Mary Parks was—

*Rufus Parks*, who was born on the 9th of April 1837 at Bangor, Maine. He was appointed Captain's Clerk on board the U. S. Ship *Vandalia* in November 1860, a Paymaster in 1862, Pay Inspector in 1811 and Pay Director in 1886. He married Aline Petty of Norfolk, Va. on the 14th of May 1877. She was born at Kempsville, Va., on 24th of August 1850, the daughter of John and Hannah Petty. He served on many ships and was General Storekeeper at the Navy Yard at New York, Washington, Boston and others. He retired on the 9th of April 1899 at the prescribed age limit, as a Rear Admiral and moved to Norfolk. The only son of Rufus and Aline Parks was—

*Rufus Parks Jr.* who was born on the 15th of March 1880. He was in the fire insurance business in Norfolk. He married 10th January 1912 Diana Talbot Walke of Norfolk. Their children were—

1. *Nathaniel Gorham Parks* who was born in 1913.

2. Littleton Walke Parks who was born on 12th October 1914.
3. Ann Nivison Bradford Parks who was born in 1917.
4. Diana Walke Parks who was born in 1920.

---

*Victor Parks*, born 7th December 1895, married Eloise Minor Hinton of Petersburg, Virginia. Their children were—

1. Eloise Minor Parks, born 29th November 1922.
2. Hilah Lee Parks, born 23rd December 1923.
3. Marietta Parks who was born 29th September 1927.
4. Victor Parks III, who was born 8th March 1930.

*"Young men think old men are fools;  
But, old men know that young men are fools."*  
Chapman



## PICKETT FAMILY

The Pickett family of Fauquier County, Virginia is of French Huguenot extraction and came to Virginia in the seventeenth century. The first of record were Henry and Sarah Pickett of Essex County. There were six sons and one daughter: William, Mace, George, James, John, Thomas and Martha. John Pickett's will is dated 1765. In a deed book of Fauquier County, December 12, 1698, a deed cites Amiss and wife to Henry Pickett. The land in the deed descended from Henry to his son William who died in 1743, and under William's will to his nephew, William Pickett of Fauquier, (page 187). The will of William Pickett of Essex County, dated October 10, 1743, states "To wife Sarah, 12 Negroes, to cousin Henry Pickett (nephew) son of John Pickett, Sr., my plantation etc., to nephew (cousin) William Pickett, son of John Pickett." One page 75 of the deed book, John Pickett and his wife Mary of Caroline County are mentioned beside the date August 15, 1746.

The "Colonial Dames' Book" cites Martin Pickett as an ancestor of these Picketts. He was a lieutenant in the French and Indian Wars in 1761, and a member of the Convention of 1776. He became Colonel.

William Pickett, the son of Henry and Sarah, lived in Hamilton Parish, Fauquier County and died in 1766. He married Elizabeth Cooke, daughter of Mordecai and Elizabeth Buckner Cooke of Gloucester County.

Colonel Martin Pickett of "Paradise", Fauquier County, the oldest son of William and Elizabeth Cooke Pickett of Fauquier, born December 25, 1736, in King George County, died 1804. He represented Fauquier in the great "Convention of 1776" which assembled in Williamsburg and declared the State of Virginia to be independent from the British Empire and a Sovereign State. He also represented his county in the Convention of 1788 which accepted the Constitution of 1787 for the new United States.

He served in the French and Indian War of 1761 as Lieutenant in Captain William Edmund's company of Virginia troops, and in the Revolutionary War as Lieutenant Colonel of the Third Virginia Regiment of Infantry, Captain Thomas Marshall in command.

He was tax Commissioner of Fauquier County in 1782, High Sheriff in 1785, and gave the land on which City Hall of Warrenton was built. He married Ann Blackwell May 31, 1764. She was the daughter of Col. Joseph and Lucy Steptoe Blackwell of Fauquier County. She was born 1747 and died about 1800.

Another son was Colonel George Pickett, the seventh child, born 1752, or 1753, who served in the Revolution as a drummer, Second Virginia Regiment. Later he was a merchant in Richmond. He married Margaret Flint of Philadelphia.

Two generations later, General George E. Pickett, born January 25, 1825, in Richmond, Virginia to Colonel Robert and Mary Pickett, graduated at West



Point in 1846. He was with the Eighth U. S. Infantry in the Mexican War. Answering the call of his State, he joined the Confederacy as Major of artillery March 16, 1861. He was a Major General by October 10, 1862. The famous charge of his men at Gettysburg, of which he disapproved, placed his name in history.

## Genealogy of the Picketts

- I. Henry Pickett m. Sarah (lived in 1698).
- A. William Pickett m. Elizabeth Cooke of Gloucester County. Their children—
1. Martin Pickett (December 25, 1736-1804) married Ann Blackwell of Fauquier County, daughter of Colonel Joseph Blackwell.
    - a. Lucy (May 2, 1767-1875) married September 13, 1787, Hon. Charles Marshall of Warrenton, Virginia (born January 13, 1767-1805), son of Colonel Thomas and Mary Randolph Keith Marshall of "Oak Hill".
    - b. Ann (1770) married Francis Brooke of Fauquier County, who served as Clerk of the County Court 1703-1805, and later as one of the Judges of the Court of Appeals. Francis Brooke was the son of Humphrey and Ann Whiting Brooke of Fauquier.
    - c. Judith Steptoe (born 1722- ) married Hon. Stanton Slaughter of Culpepper County, son of Colonel Robert and Sarah Stanton Slaughter of "The Grange" and had issue.
    - d. Mildred (June 1777-March 22, 1805) married January 9, 1794, William Clarkson of Fauquier County, son of Henry and Dorcas Clarkson, and had issue.
    - e. Letitia (1780-1802) married Hon. Charles Johnston of Richmond, son of Peter and Martha Butler Johnston of "China Grove".
    - f. George Blackwell of Fauquier (1789-1829) married Courtney Heron (1797-1865), daughter of James Heron of Richmond.
    - g. Elizabeth (1788- ) married February 12, 1805 Judge John Scott of Fauquier (1781-1850) son of Rev. John and Elizabeth Gordon Scott of "Gordondale" and had issue.
    - h. Steptoe (1790-1843) married January 10, 1811, Sarah Orrick Chilton (1793-1865) of "Currioman", Westmoreland County, daughter of Orrick and Fetitia Corbin of "Currioman".
  2. Captain William Pickett (1742- ), distinguished in Revolutionary War, married Lucy Blackwell, daughter of William and Elizabeth Crump Blackwell of Fauquier.
    - a. Captain George of Fauquier married Patty Wilson, with no issue.
    - b. William Pickett married Mary McNish, daughter of David and Elizabeth McNish and had issue.

- c. Elizabeth married 1786 General Simon Morgan, distinguished soldier of the Revolution. Their children—
  - (1) Com. Charles N. Pickett Morgan of U.S.N.
  - (2) Daniel Morgan married Ann Blackwell Clarkson, daughter of William and Mildred Pickett Clarkson and had issue.
  - (3) Lucy married Burr Harrison and had issue.
  - (4) Agnes married February 23, 1789, Captain William Helms of Fauquier who served with distinction in the Revolution.
- 3. Rev. John Pickett, born January 1744 in King George County, died 1803, pastor of Carter's Run Church, died in Culpepper County.
- 4. Rev. Reuben Pickett (born 1745) married (1) Elizabeth Day, (2) Elizabeth Matthew.
- 5. Mary Ann (1747- ) married January 27, 1763 Rev. William Marshall of Eminence, Ky. (1747-1735). He was the son of John and Elizabeth Markham Marshall of "The Forest".
- 6. Sarah (born 1750) married 1773 Lieutenant James Withers of Revolutionary War fame, of Culpepper.
  - a. Charles Withers married Mary Freeman and had issue.
- 7. George (1752 or 1753 - ) married Margaret Flint of Philadelphia.
  - a. Charles B. of Richmond married March 30, 1819, Margaret Adams of Richmond and had issue.
  - b. Caroline married James Currie of Scotland.
  - c. Robert of Richmond married Mary Johnston. Their son was—
    - (1) General George E. Pickett, C.S.A. (born January 25, 1825 in Richmond, Va., died July 30, 1875 in Norfolk, Va.)
  - m. (1) Sally Harrison Minge (born March 28, 1833), daughter of Collier Harrison and Anna Maria Ladd Minge of Mobile, Alabama and granddaughter of John and Sarah Harrison of Minge of "Weynoke", Charles City County, Va. They had no children.
  - m. (2) LaSalle Corbell of Washington, D.C., an authoress and lecturer of some prominence, the daughter of Dr. John D. and Elizabeth Phillips Corbell of "Chuckatuck", Nansemond County.
- d. Margaret married 1822 Lieutenant John Heth, U.S.N.
- e. Mary Ann married October 17, 1875, General William Lambert of Richmond and had issue.
- f. Elizabeth married December 21, 1825, Charles J. MacMurdo of Richmond and had issue.
- g. Virginia Pickett married Robert MacMurdo in 1832.

## PICKETT OF FAUQUIER COUNTY

Ann Pickett, born 1770, married Francis Brooke.

1. Martin Pickett Brooke m.

Judith Steptoe Pickett married Hon. Stanton Slaughter.

1. Arthur Slaughter married Jane Pollard.
2. Martin Slaughter married Martha Bolling.
3. Diana Slaughter married Henry Field.
4. Ann Slaughter married Robert R. Stringfellow.
  - (a) Robert S. Stringfellow.
  - (b) Mary Stringfellow.
  - (c) Martin Stringfellow.
  - (d) Frank Stringfellow.

Mildred Pickett, born June 1777, married January 1st, 1794, William Clarkson.

1. Ann Dorcas Clarkson (October 1, 1794- ).
2. Henry Martin Clarkson (March 18, 1796) married Marian Payne.
  - (a) Mildred Pickett Martin.
  - (b) Miriam Clarkson Martin.
  - (c) George Clarkson Martin.
3. Elizabeth L. S. Clarkson (1798-1868) married J. A. Marshall.
4. Caroline Matthews Clarkson (1800) married January 29, 1818, Robert M. Stribling (February 14, 1793-August 24, 1862).
  - (a) William Stribling (June 22, 1819).
  - (b) Elizabeth Stribling (May 20, 1821).
  - (c) Mildred Pickett Stribling (February 22, 1823) married September 17, 1861, John Marshall.
  - (d) Thomas Stribling (October 24, 1825).
  - (e) Ann Eliza Stribling (1832) married Withers Waller of Wide Water, Virginia, who was father of Agnes Waller who married Robert A. Moncure of Stafford County.
  - (f) Colonel Robert M. Stribling (December 1833) married (1) Mary Cary Ambler and (2) Agnes Douthat.
  - (g) Henry Clarkson Stribling (October 4, 1836) married Rebecca Pickett Marshall.
5. Mary Letitia Clarkson married Dr. Reuben Meredith of Hanover County. This is the young lady who was sent by her brother-in-law and guardian, Mr. John Scott of Fauquier, in a gilded carriage and six with four liveried outriders to Richmond to make her formal debut. There she met Dr. Reuben Meredith.
6. Judith Mildred Clarkson.

Lottie Pickett (Letitia) married Charles Johnston.

1. Lucy Johnston married Thomas Marshall Ambler.

By "Anne Marie Randolph"

## RANDOLPH FAMILY

William Randolph of Yorkshire England lived at Turkey Island, and married Mary, daughter of Henry and Catherine Isham, of Bermuda Hundred, who bore him seven sons and two daughters. Their son—

William of "Turkey Island", married Elizabeth Beverley of Gloucester. Their children—

1. Beverley of Turkey Island, married Miss Lightfoot of Sandy Point. No Issue.
2. Peter Beverley of Chatworth married Lucy, daughter of Robert Bolling of Bollingbrook. Their children included—
  - (a) William Beverley of "Green Creek", who became Governor of Virginia.
  - (b) Robert, of Fauquier.
  - (c) Anne, wife of William Fitzhugh of Chatham.
3. William, of "Wilton", married Lucy, daughter of Benjamine Harrison and Anne Carter.
  - (a) William Beverley.
  - (b) Peter, married 1st Miss Spotswood, 2nd Mary Page of North River. No issue by either wife.
  - (c) Harrison.
  - (d) Benjamine.
  - (e) Peyton, of "Wilton" married Lucy, daughter of Governor Harrison.
    - (a1) William Randolph married Miss Andrews of Williamsburg.
    - (a2) Richard Kidder married Miss Lyman of Rhode Island.
    - (a3) Peyton married Miss Innes of Williamsburg.
    - (a4) Betty married William Berkeley of "Airwill".
    - (a5) Anne married Benjamine Harrison of Brandon.
    - (a6) Elizabeth married Philip Grymes, of Brandon on the Rappahannock.
    - (a7) Lucy married Lewis Burwell, of "Kings Mill".

Thomas of "Tuckahoe", married Judith Churchill. Children—

1. William who married Miss Page. Whose children were—
  - (a) Thomas Mann Randolph married Anne Cary of "Amphill".
  - (b) Judy who married Edmund Berkeley.

(c) Mary who married Tarleton Fleming of "Rock Castle".

2. Judy who married William Stith.
3. Mary who married Reverend Mr. Keith.

Isham of "Dungeness" married Miss Rodgers, of England. Their children—

1. William of Bristol, England, father of Thomas Esten Randolph.
2. Thomas of "Dungeness" who married Jane Cary of "Amphill".
3. Jane who married Peter Jefferson. Their son was Thomas Jefferson of Monticello.
4. Mary who married Charles of Buck Island.
5. Elizabeth who married John Bailey of Chesterfield.
6. Dorothy who married John Woodson of Goochland.
7. Anne who married 1st Daniel Scott; 2nd John Pleasants of "Five Creek" Powhatan County. Their children were—

(a) Samuel.

(b) Jane.

3rd, James Pleasants, father of Clerk of House Delegates.

8. Sussannah married Carter Harrison of "Clifton".

Richard of Curles married Jane, daughter of John Bolling of "Cobbs" and granddaughter of Robert Bolling who married granddaughter of Pocahontas, Jane Rolfe.

1. Richard of "Curles", married Anne, daughter of David Meade of Nansemond.

(a) Jane who married Archibald Bolling.

(b) Richard who married Marie Beverley of "Blandfield".

(c) Susannah who married Benjamin Harrison of "Berkeley".

(d) David Meade who married Mary, daughter of Thomas M. Randolph of "Tuckahoe".

(e) Anne, who married Britt Randolph of Powhatan.

(f) Brett who married Lucy Beverley (sister of his brother Richard's wife).

(g) Betsey who married Davis, son of Everard Meade of Amelia.

(h) Ryland, the name of whose wife is unknown.

(i) Sarah who married William Newbeen.

(j) Mary who married William, son of Thomas Bolling of "Cobbs".

2. Mary married Archibald Cary of Amphill, Chesterfield County. Their children—

(a) Jane married Thomas Randolph of "Dungeness".

(b) Anne who married Thomas Mann Randolph of "Tuckahoe".

(c) Elizabeth who married Robert Kinkaid.

(d) Mary who married Carter Page of Cumberland.

(e) Sarah who married Archibald Bolling (his first wife).

3. Jane married Anthony Walke, father of Reverend Anthony Walke of Kempsville, Princess Anne County.
4. Brett of Gloucestershire, England, married Mary Scott of Harden. Their children—
  - (a) Mrs. Douglass of Alexandria.
  - (b) Henry of Warwick.
  - (c) Brett of Powhatan.
5. Ryland who bought Turkey Island from Colonel Peter Randolph, unmarried.
6. Elizabeth married Richard Kidder Meade of "Coggen Point" and Frederick County, Va.
7. John R. married Frances, daughter of Theoderick Bland of "Cawsons" and Frances Bolling, his wife. Their son was—
  - (a) John R. of Roanoke, Virginia.

Sir John Randolph, Knight, married Susan Beverley, sister of his brother William's wife. Children—

1. Beverley of Gloucester, married Miss Wormeley.
2. Peyton, Speaker of the House of Burgesses and President of Congress. He married Elizabeth, sister of Governor Harrison. No Issue.
3. John, the King's Attorney General, married Arianna Jennings, daughter of Edmund Jennings of Maryland. Issue—
  - (a) Edmund Jennings Randolph.
  - (b) Carter Nicholas.
  - (c) Mrs. Grymes.
  - (d) Mrs. James Wormely.
4. Mary married Philip Grymes, of Brandon in Middlesex. Their children—
  - (a) Philip.
  - (b) John.
  - (c) Charles.
  - (d) Benjamin.
  - (e) Mrs. Nelson, wife of General Nelson of "Malvern Hills".
  - (f) Mrs. Nathaniel Burwell of "The Grove".
  - (g) Mrs. R. Nelson.
  - (h) Mrs. Pope, wife of Dr. Pope.

Henry died unmarried, left part of "Curles" to his brother Richard.

Edward, who married the heiress of Gravesend, England, and had issue—

1. Joseph.
2. Edward, married Lucy Harrison of Berkeley, sister of Governor Harrison—
  - (a) Harrison Randolph married 1st Miss Starke. They had two children. 2nd, married Miss Jones of Brunswick.

3. Elizabeth married William Yates of Gloucester, a minister.

4. Mary married Robert Yates of Gloucester, a minister.

Mary married William Stith. Their children—

1. William Stith, president of William & Mary College, the Historian of Virginia who married Judy Randolph of Tuckahoe.

2. John of Charles City.

3. Mary married Commissary Dawson.

Elizabeth married Theoderick Bland. Their children—

1. Richard, of Jordan's Point.

2. Theoderick Bland of Cawsons married Frances Bolling.

3. Mary married Richard Lee.

4. Elizabeth married William Beverley of Blandfield.



## REED

*Doctor John Ferrill Reed* (Dentist of Norfolk) married Ann (Nannie) Pemberton Crenshaw Their children were—

1. John Ferrill Reed Jr. who moved to Richmond, Va.
2. Nancy Pemberton Reed who married Lieutenant Augustus Norton, U.S. Army, May 24th, 1913.
3. Augustus Crenshaw Reed, born January 2nd, 1895.

*Augustus Crenshaw Reed* married May 18th, 1921, (Polly) Bertha Lloyd Freeman, born November 2nd, 1899, daughter of Edward Butler Freeman who was born in the year 1846 and died on December 16th, 1929. Their son is

*Augustus Crenshaw Reed Jr.*, born March 9th, 1925. He married Susan (Sue) Boyd Roberts on August 26th, 1950. Their children are—

1. Anne MacPherson Reed, born February 21st, 1952.
2. Augustus Crenshaw Reed III, born October 21st, 1954.
3. James Roberts Reed, born January 16th, 1958.

Susan Boyd Roberts was the daughter of Colonel James Walker Roberts, born December 21st, 1891, and Elsie Palmer Brown, his wife, who was born January 10th, 1901.

Colonel Roberts' parents were Walter Roberts and Rebecca Harman, both of Alexandria.

Elsie Palmer Brown's parents were Thomas Janney Brown of Loudon County, Va. and Elsie Palmer of Baltimore, Maryland.

*Lieutenant Augustus Norton* is now Colonel Augustus Norton U. S. A. retired, living in Norfolk.

*Nannie Pemberton Crenshaw* was the daughter of Augustus Pemberton Crenshaw and Elizabeth Ricarda Parker, his wife. She was the daughter of—

*Judge Richard Elliott Parker* and Elizabeth Fooshee, his wife. He was the son of William Harwar Parker and Mary Sherman, his wife. Judge Parker was born in Westmoreland County, Va., December 27th, 1783, and died on September 9th, 1840. He was a prominent lawyer and the first to represent his county in the Legislature. At the beginning of the War of 1812, he was a Colonel of Militia of the 35th Virginia Regiment. As Commander of most of the Militia defending the Northern Neck of Virginia from British attacks during 1813-14, doing active and valuable service. After the war, he resumed the practice of law and on July 28th, 1817, was elected Judge of the General Court, thus becoming the second Judge Richard Parker. On December 12th, 1836, he was elected United States Senator from Virginia. On March 4th, 1837, he resigned to become a member of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia. He refused the Cabinet office of Attorney-General of the United States proffered him by President Van Buren.



*Elizabeth Fooshee* was the daughter of Dr. William Fooshee who was a surgeon in the Revolutionary War with the rank of Major. His family was of Huguenot extraction, he being born on the Northern Neck of Virginia, October 26th, 1749. He was educated in medicine in Edinburgh, Scotland. He was Mayor of Richmond in 1782 and a member of the House of Delegates in 1791-1803. He was a member of the Council of State 1799 until 1805.

*Anne Isabel Harmanson* was the wife of Dr. William Fooshee and the mother of Elizabeth Fooshee. She was the daughter of Kendall Harmanson and Anne, his wife.

*Kendall Harmanson* was the son of John Harmanson and was granted a bond to marry Isabel Harmanson, the daughter of Colonel George Harmanson under the date of October 8th, 1723. His father, John Harmanson, left to "His son John all plantation on Seaboard side and 200 acres Roages Island, and 500 acres plantation in Accomack I got by his mother, my loving wife, Susannah."

*Isabel Harmanson* was the daughter of Colonel George and Elizabeth Yeardley Harmanson.

*Colonel George Harmanson* was the son of Thomas and Joane Harmanson. He was sworn in as sub-sheriff of Northampton County in 1697, and 1698. He was commissioned as Justice in 1703, 1704, 1705, and 1706. He was a Burgess from Northampton in 1720-22 and in 1723-26. His will was probated October 14th, 1735.

*Elizabeth Yeardley* was the daughter of Captain Argoll Yeardley and Sarah Michael, his wife.

*Captain Argoll Yeardley* was the son of Colonel Argoll Yeardley and Ann Custis, his wife.

*Colonel Argoll Yeardley* was the son of Governor Sir George Yeardley and Lady Temperance Flowerdieu, his wife.

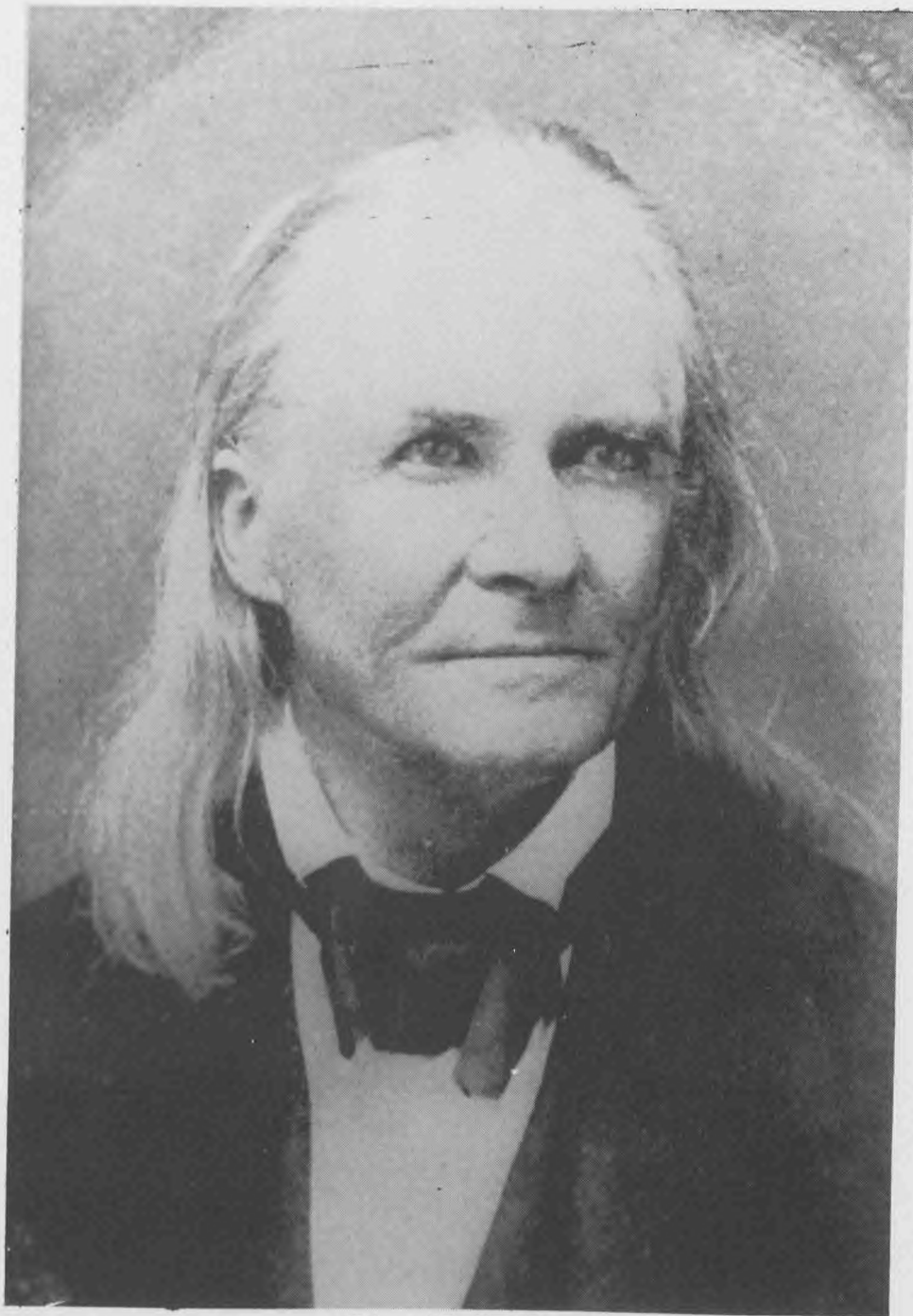
*Sir George Yeardley* came to Virginia in 1609, as Deputy Governor. His wife was the daughter of Anthony Flowerdieu and the niece of Baron Edward Flowerdieu, who lived in County Norfolk, England. Sir George was descended from a family known as the Lords of Yeardley. He had served with distinction in Holland in the War Against Spain. He served as Deputy-Governor until 1617. He served as Governor from 1618 until 1621 and from 1626 until he died. He was a knight, born in England in the year 1577 and died in 1627.

*Lady Temperance Flowerdieu* was the daughter of John Flowerdieu of Hathersett County, England. Her first husband having died, Lady Yeardley married Francis West in 1628. He was the son of Lord De La Warr and followed her first husband in 1627 as Governor of Virginia. In 1629 Lady Temperance died.

---

Edward Butler Freeman was a Confederate Veteran with years of hard and heroic service. He was born in Tennessee and married Mary Lloyd, daughter of Christopher C. Lloyd and Anne MacMaster of Wooster County, Maryland.





Edward Ruffin III

304 A

- c. Cordelia Brooke Ruffin, born 1969.
- (a2) Jane Byrd Ruffin (1897) m. Reginald Buchanan Henry, M.D.
  - 1. Evelyn Byrd Henry born 1919 m. George Harris Sargeant.
    - a. Evelyn Byrd Sargeant born 1948 m. Churchill Hutton, USN (Colonel).
    - b. Jane Byrd Sargeant born 1949 m. Ian McCurdy.
    - c. Louisa Morgan Sargeant born 1954.
- (a3) Richard Willing Byrd Ruffin (1898) m. Eleanor Randolph Garnett.
  - 1. Eleanor Randolph Ruffin born 1933 m. William Robert Mellen.
    - a. Eleanor Garnett Mellen born 1961.
    - b. Frances Carrick Mellen born 1962.
    - c. Lelia Randolph Mellen born 1964.
  - 2. Cordelia Byrd Ruffin born 1937 m. Rev. William H. Wagner.
    - a. William Henry Wagner born 1967.
    - b. Cordelia Ruffin Wagner born 1970.
  - 3. Lelia Garnett Ruffin born 1942 m. Richardson Grinnan.
    - a. Lelia Garnett Grinnan born 1966.
    - b. Richardson Randolph Grinnan born 1968.
- (a4) Julian Meade Ruffin, M.D. (1900) m. Lucy Landon Noland.
  - 1. Lucy Landon Ruffin born 1930 m. Henry H. Sprague.
    - a. Edward Meade Sprague born 1955.
    - b. Henry H. Sprague born 1957.

- c. Julian Ruffin Sprague born 1961.
- 2. Jane Byrd Ruffin born 1932 m. Robert Irvin Ayerst, M.D.
  - a. Robert Irvin Ayerst Jr. born 1958.
  - b. Elizabeth Landon Ayerst born 1960.
- 3. Judith Meade Ruffin m. 1935 David Gibbons Simpson.
  - a. William Ruffin Simpson, born 1957.
  - b. Lucy Gibbons Simpson born 1960.
  - c. Carter Berkley Simpson born 1963 (daughter).
- (a5) Cordelia Byrd Ruffin (1904) m. Thomas Johnson Michie, Jr.
  - 1. Cordelia Ruffin Michie born 1929 m. Walter Carroll Plunkett, Jr.
    - a. Walter Carroll Plunkett III born 1952.
    - b. Cordelia Ruffin Plunkett born 1954.
    - c. Edmund Moss Plunkett born 1958.
  - 2. Thomas Johnson Michie III, born 1931 m. Molly Ingle.
    - a. Thomas Johnson Michie IV born 1957.
    - b. John Ingle Michie born 1958.
    - c. Edmund Ruffin Michie born 1959.
    - d. George Rust Bedinger Michie born 1963.
  - 3. Emily Hewson Michie born 1938 m. Frank John Gennari, M.D.
    - a. John Hewson Gennari born 1961.
    - b. Jennifer Meade Gennari born 1964.
    - c. Amelia Sargia Gennari born 1966.

Cordelia Byrd Ruffin married 2nd  
George Milnes Austin.

(a6) Robert de Jarnette Ruffin (1908) m.  
Mary Elizabeth Nixon.

1. Mary Nixon Ruffin born 1939 m.  
Robert Pascal Albergotti Jr.

a. Mary Clark Albergotti born  
1961.

b. Jane Ruffin Albergotti, born  
1962.

2. Robert de Jarnette Ruffin Jr. born  
1941 m. Elizabeth Burrell Bobbitt.

a. Robert deJarnette Ruffin III  
born 1965.

3. Richard Willing Byrd Ruffin born  
1942 m. Evelyn Randolph Thom-  
sen.

a2. Edmund Ruffin m. Jane Ruffin from Hillsboro,  
N.C., June 4th, 1908. She was a cousin.

(1a) Kirkland Ruffin, M.D., m. Mary Dunn of  
Petersburg.

(a1) Kirkland Ruffin, born 12th February  
1895, m. Lucy Waring of Charles  
City County.

(a2) Eliza Phelan Ruffin, born 12th June  
1896, m. Braden Vandeventer, son of  
Charles Oscar and Virginia Kilgou:  
Vandeventer of "Locust Grove".

(a3) Jane Minerva Ruffin, born 27th Aug-  
ust, 1898, m. Lawrence Tucker, son of  
Bishop Beverly Dandridge Tucker (see  
Tucker)

1. Their daughter, Kirkland, Tucker,  
m. John E. Clarkson (Norfolk law-  
yer).

(a4) Willcox Ruffin m. Margaret Wake-  
field of Louisville, Ky. He was born  
on 2nd October 1900 and died on  
27th February 1936.

## RUFFIN "EXCURSUS"

### SKIPWITH

Henry III, King of England (1207-1272) m. 1236 Eleanor of Birenger. Their son, Prince Edmund Plantagenet (1245-1295), First Earl of Lancaster, m. Blanche, daughter of Robert, Earl of Artois and widow of Henry, King of Navarre. Their son, Prince Henry Plantagenet (circa 1281-1345), Third Earl of Lancaster, m. Maud de Chaworth (1280- ). Their daughter, Lady Jane Plantagenet m. John, Third Baron of Mowbray ( -1361). Their son, John de Mowbray ( -1368) Fourth Baron of Mowbray, m. Elizabeth, daughter of John, Third Lord Segrave and Lady Margaret Plantagenet, Duchess of Norfolk, who was daughter of Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Norfolk and a granddaughter of Edward I.

Their daughter, Margaret de Mowbray, m. John ( -1422), Lord Willis. Their son, Hon. Eudo de Willes, m. Maud, daughter of Ralph, Baron de Graystock, and Catherine, daughter of Roger, Lord Clifford of Appleby. Their son, Sir Lionel de Willes ( -1461), Sixth Lord Willis, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, m. Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Waterton. Their daughter, Margaret de Willis, m. Sir Thomas Dymoke ( -1471) of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire. Their son, Sir Sionel Dymoke ( -1519) Sheriff of Lincolnshire, m. Joan, daughter of Richard Griffith. Their daughter, Alice Dymoke, m. Sir William Skipwith of Ormsby, Sheriff of Lincolnshire. He was lineally descended from Robert de'Estouteville, Baron of Cottingham, in the time of William I.

Their son, Henry Skipworth ( -1588) purchased "Prestwould" in Leicestershire. He m. Jane, daughter of Francis Hall of Grantham. Sir William Skipwith ( -1610), son of Henry Skipwith and Jane Hall, m. Margaret, daughter of Roger Cave of Stanford. Their son, Sir Henry Skipwith, First Baronet, sold "Prestwould". He married Amy, daughter of Sir Thomas Kempe. Their son, Sir Grey Skipworth, Third Baronet, built "Prestwould" in Virginia about 1650.

His son, Sir William Skipwith, Fourth Baronet of this "Prestwould" m. in Virginia, Sarah, daughter of John Peyton of Gloucester County, Virginia. Their son, Sir William Skipwith (1707-1764), Sixth Baronet of "Prestwould" m. 1733 Elizabeth, daughter of John Smith, Sheriff of Middlesex County. Their daughter, Jane Skipwith, sister of Sir Peyton Skipwith, Seventh Baronet, (see Burke's "Peerage and Baronetage"), married Edmund Ruffin (1745-1807) of Prince George County, Virginia, Lieutenant and Sheriff.

### RUFFIN EXCURSUS

- I. Lt. Francis Mason (1595-1648) m. Alice ( )  
He came to Virginia in 1613 and was a Burgess. Their son was—
  - A. Colonel Lemuel Mason m. Anne Seawell, daughter of Lt. Henry Seawell (Burgess) and Alice Willoughby (1626- ) His dates (1628 - circa 1702) She was the daughter of Thomas Willoughby.
    1. Alice Mason (widow of Robert Hodge) m. 1st, William Porter; 2nd, Robert Hodge; 3rd, Col. Samuel Boush (1696).

- a. Colonel Samuel Boush m. Frances (Sayer) Lawson, widow of Thomas Lawson (Will Book 1, Norfolk County, page 32-37).
  - A. Samuel Boush m. Frances Lawson, as noted. Their son was—
    - 1. Captain Nathaniel Boush, born in 1787 (September 4) m. Elizabeth (Talbot) Tabb (widow of John Tabb). Their son was—
      - a. Charles Sayer Boush m. Catherine Webb, daughter of Dr. George Webb of Great Bridge (Marriage Bond: October 17, 1822, probably in Trinity Church). Their son was—
        - (1) Jonathan Eilbeck Boush (family Bible) m. Catherine Virginia Willey, June 8, 1845. Their son was—
          - (a) Herbert Mallory Boush m. December 16, 1897, Laura Herbert Foster, daughter of Charles Burroughs Foster and Anne Herbert. Their son was—
            - 1a. George Webb Boush m. Eileen Lindsley, daughter of Lawrence Dell Lindsley and Neelie Maria Prescott of Kansas City, Mo. Their daughter was—
              - a1. Eileen Lindsley Boush m. Russell Burnley Davis, son of Joseph Eley Causey Davis and Maude Moore of Southampton County, December 28, 1950. Their children—
                - (1a) Eileen Prescott Davis.
                - (2a) Russell Patton Davis.
                - (3a) Clayton Moore Boush Davis.
- I. Edward Travis (Burgess) m. daughter of John and Anne Johnson of Jamestown Island, 1624.
  - A. Edward Travis m. (probably) Elizabeth Champion.
    - 1. Edward Travis m. Rebecca
      - a. Colonel Edward Champion Travis m. Susanna Hutchings.
        - (1) Colonel Champion Travis m. Elizabeth Boush, daughter of Saumel Boush (will 1784), granddaughter of Major Samuel Boush (will 1759), great granddaughter of Samuel Boush m. Alice Mason (above).
          - (a) Susan H. Travis m. Edmund Ruffin (see Ruffin).

## GARNETT

- Richard Willing Byrd Ruffin (1898) m. 1931 Eleanor Randolph Garnett.
- Theodore Stanford Garnett III m. Eleanor Calville Randolph, daughter of Bishop Alfred Magill Randolph and Sallie G. Hoxton.



## DEJARNETTE

Joseph DeJarnette of "Spring Grove", Va. of French Huguenot ancestry, m. Mary Hampton.

Their son, Daniel DeJarnette of "Spring Grove" m. Jane Coleman.

Their son Robert Elliott DeJarnette of "Clifton" m. Cordelia Fautleroy *Burke*.

Their daughter, Jane Broadnax DeJarnette, m. in 1864 Richard Willing Byrd.

Their daughter, Cordelia Willing Byrd, m. (1) Mr. Waller; m. (2) Edmund S. Ruffin of Norfolk, Virginia.

## BURKE

Thomas George Burke, Major in Revolution m. Margaret Gray, whose mother's maiden name was Fautleroy.

Their son, John M. Burke (1793-1835) m. 1817 Sophia Frances Woolfolk (1799-1846) daughter of John George Woolfolk and Elizabeth Powers Broadnax Woolfolk.

Their daughter was Cordelia Fautleroy *Burke* (above).

## BYRD

Colonel William Byrd III m. Mary Willing.

Their son, Richard Willing Byrd (1774-1815) of "Westover" m. in 1806 Emily B. Wilson ( -1814).

Their son, George James Byrd (1809-1834) m. in 1829 Carolina Virginia Taylor.

Their son, Richard Willing Byrd, (1832- ) m. 1864 Jane Broadnax de Jarnette.

Their daughter, Cordelia Willing Byrd, m. (1) Waller (2) Edmund S. Ruffin.

## WILLING

Joseph Willing of Gloucestershire, England m. Ava Lowle.

Their son, Thomas Willing (1674- ) m. Anne Harrison.

Their son, Charles Willing (1710-1754) was at one time Mayor of Philadelphia. He m. in 1731 Anne Shippen, daughter of Joseph (1679-1741) and Abigail Shippen ( -1716) who were married in 1702. She was the daughter of Thomas Grosse, Mayor of Philadelphia.

Their daughter, Mary Willing (1740-1814) m. 1761 Colonel William Byrd III of "Westover".

## EXCURSUS FOR RUFFIN AND BYRD

Edward III (1312-1377) m. 1328 Phillipa of Hainaut.

Their son, John of Gaunt (1340-1399), Duke of Lancaster m. Catherine Swinford, daughter of Sir Payn Roet.

Their daughter, Lady Joan Beauford ( -1440) m. Sir Ralph Neville, K. G. (1364-1425), First Earl of Westmoreland and Earl Marshall of England.

Their son, Sir Edward Neville, K. G. ( -1476), First Baron of Bergavenny m. Lady Elizabeth Beauchamp (1415-1447), only child of Richard Beauchamp (died 1422). Lady Isabel de Despencer was a descendent of Edward III.

This Edward Neville and Lady Elizabeth Beauchamp had—

1. Sir George Nevill, 2nd Baron Bergavenny m. daughter Sir Hugh Fenne.
2. Sir George Nevill, K. G. *Third* Baron Bergavenny, m. Lady Mary Stafford, daughter of Edward, Duke of Buckingham.

Their daughter, Hon. Ursula Neville, m. Sir Warham St. Leger of Ulcomb, Sheriff of Kent, 1560, Chief Governor of Munster 1566, Member of the Privy Council 1585 (see Lodge's "Peerage of Ireland" 1574, Vol. III). He was killed in battle 1599.

Their son was Sir Anthony St. Leger (see Barry's "Kent Pedigrees" and Foster's "Royal Descents") of Ulcombe, m. Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Soctt and had—

Sir Warham St. Leger (died before 1632) of Ulcombe, m. Mary, daughter of Sir Roland Hayward (1593) Lord Mayor of London (a high title).

Their daughter, Ursula St. Leger (1600-1672) m. Rev. Daniel Horsmanden, D. D. (died 1654), Rector of Ulcombe, in Kent.

Their son, Colonel Warham St. Leger Horsmanden of Purleigh, m. in Essex, England, but came to Virginia. He was both Burgess and Councillor.

His daughter, Mary Horsmanden (1653-1699) m. 1673 Colonel William Byrd I (1652-1704) of Westover, son of John Byrd of London and his wife, Grace Stegg, daughter of Captain Thomas Stegg (died 1657).

Their son was Colonel William Byrd II of Westover who m. Maria Taylor.

### Connections of the Ruffin family of interest to Norfolk

#### TAYLOR

Thos. Taylor of London was father of *Nathan Taylor* who m. *Ann* (daughter of William Cutlers, London). Their son was—

Samuel Taylor, born 1764.

1. Abram Emmet of Ireland had Mary Emmet (her mother was Mary Earl of Baltimore).

- I. Arthur Taylor m. Mary Emmet (his father was Samuel Taylor who m. Ann Harold of Williamsburg, very wealthy).
- A. Caroline Taylor m. George James Byrd (son of Richard Willing Byrd and Emily B. Wilson of Smithfield).

## MEADE

- I. Colonel Andrew Meade of Cork, Ireland, m. Mary Latham of Flushing, L.I. He died 1745.
- A. David Meade (1710-1757) m. Susan Everarde.
  - 1. Major George Everarde Meade (1746-1802) m. Mary Thornton.
    - a. David Meade m. Elizabeth Randolph, daughter of Richard Randolph II (1715-1786) and Ann Meade (1731-1814).
      - (1) John Everarde Meade m. Rebecca *Beverley*.

## BEVERLEY

- I. William Beverley m. Elizabeth Bland. Their son was—
- A. Robert Beverley (1740-1800) m. Maria Carter of Sabine Hall, daughter of Landen Carter and Maria Byrd. Her dates: (1744-1817). Their son was—
  - 1. Carter Beverley (1774-1842, born at Blandfield) m. 1794 Jane Wormley (1795- ). Her father was Ralph *Wormley V* (1744-1806) of Rosegill, Gloucester and her mother was Eleanor Tayloe of Mt. Airy (1756-1815).
 

Ralph Wormley V was the son of Ralph Wormley and Jane Bolles.  
Eleanor Tayloe was the daughter of John Tayloe and Rebecca *Plater*.  
John *Tayloe*, his father, (came from London 1650 and died 1710) married Ann *Corbin*, from whom are descended the Norfolk *Waller's*.

## TRAVIS

- I. Edward Travis III m. Rebecca (old house in Jamestown recently reconstructed).
- A. Edward Champion Travis (1721-1779) m. Susanna Hutching, daughter of John Hutching and Amy Godfrey, Mayor of Norfolk.
  - 1. Champion Travis (Naval Officer in the Revolution) m. Elizabeth Boush, daughter of Samuel Boush III (died 1784) who was son of Samuel Boush II of Norfolk.
    - a. Susan Travis m. *Edmund Ruffin* (1745-1807).

## SEAWELL FAMILY

Henry Seawell came to Virginia prior to the year 1632 and from later noted information received a grant of land which included "Seawell's Point."

The mayor of the City of Coventry in England in the year 1606 and again in 1616 was Henry Seawell. This is probably the same man. Henry Seawell, the first of the family who came to Virginia, married Alice Willoughby who was the daughter of Thomas Willoughby who came to Virginia in 1610. The latter was later a Justice, a Burgess, and Councillor for Elizabeth City County. Henry Seawell became a Magistrate in Lower Norfolk County. He and Captain John Sibley were authorized to build a church at Seawell's Point in 1640.

Henry Seawell was a merchant and a Burgess for Elizabeth City County in 1632 and for Norfolk County after the separation from Elizabeth City County in 1639. The Court ordered that expenses should be paid by the Colony for the burial of both Henry and his wife in the year 1644 and decreed that their remains should be interred in the chancel of the church.

Henry Seawell and his wife, Alice Willoughby, were married about 1632. Their known children were—

1. Alice Seawell, who was born in 1634. She married Lemuel Mason, son of Francis Mason.
2. Henry Seawell Jr., who was born in 1639 and died in 1672. He did not marry.

---

There was a *Thomas Seawell* who patented land on the Pocason River in York County in 1635. He patented other lands in Gloucester County in 1642. In the year 1671 Thomas Seawell (probably Thomas II) married Mary, the widow of John Hansford, in 1678. According to the register of old Abington Church their children baptized were—

1. Thomas Seawell III, born on 8th November 1680. He married Anne in 1701.
2. John Seawell, who was born on 3rd June 1683.
3. Joseph Seawell, born in the year 1710, whose wife was named Elizabeth. His will was dated 22nd September 1786. Their children were—
  - (a) Joseph Seawell Jr.
  - (b) John Seawell, who married Jane Boswell, sister of Colonel Machen Boswell. She was the widow of Mr. Thornton. Their son was—
    - (a1) *John Boswell Seawell*, born July 18th, 1780, who married on 23rd December 1800, Maria Henry Tyler, born 1784 at her father's home, "Greenway". He was Governor John Tyler. She was the sister of 'President John Tyler.

The children of John Seawell and Jane Boswell were—

1. John Seawell, who was born on 6th February 1760. He married Fanny Hobday. He died 1806.
2. Elizabeth Seawell, who married first Colonel Thomas Whiting. Their children were—
  - (a) Susan.
  - (b) Henry.
  - (c) Nancy.She married secondly, Major Samuel Cary.
3. Jenny Seawell, who married Captain Vaughan. Their children were—
  - (a) James Vaughan.
  - (b) Fanny Vaughan, who married Daniel Stone of Norfolk.
4. Dolly Seawell, who married John Camp of "Sadler's Neck". Their children were—
  - (a) Jenny Camp.
  - (b) Elizabeth Camp, who married first Mr. Anderson. She married secondly, Captain Hobday, a seafaring man, who was a half brother of Fanny Hobday, the wife of John Seawell (1760-1806) who was the brother of Dolly Seawell.

John Seawell, born 6th of February 1760 and Fanny Hobday had these children—

1. John Boswell Seawell, who married Maria Henry Tyler, as noted.
2. Sterling Seawell.
3. Fanny Seawell.
4. Courtney Seawell.
5. Overton Seawell.
6. Thomas Machen Seawell.
7. Jane Seawell.
8. Francis Thornton Seawell.
9. Benjamin Seawell.
10. Watt Washington Seawell who was a Brigadier General in the United States Army.

The children of John Boswell Seawell and Maria Henry Tyler were—

1. *John Tyler Seawell*, born in December 1808. Both he and his father were educated at William & Mary College. He was a good lawyer and an outstanding Orator. He married first Elizabeth Hairston (Mrs. Edwards) and secondly Fanny Jackson of Baltimore, who was the daughter of George Hairston of Henry County, Virginia. Their children were—
  - (a) Hairston Seawell, who was born at "The Shelter", Gloucester County, Va.
  - (b) Maria Louisa Seawell.

The children of John Tyler Seawell and Fanny Jackson, his second wife, were—

- (a) Molly Elliott Seawell who was an authoress.
- (b) Henrietta Seawell.

Hairston Seawell married Henrietta Smith who was the niece of Fanny Jackson of Baltimore. Their children were—

- (a) *John Tyler Seawell II*, who married Bell Brady. They live in Newport News.
- (b) Molly Jackson Seawell, who is not married.
- (c) Georgia Seawell, who married Walter Perrin of Gloucester County. Their children are—
  - (a1) Baldwin Perrin.
  - (a2) Wellford Perrin.

- 2. Maria Louisa Seawell, daughter of John Tyler and Elizabeth Hairston Seawell, married her cousin, Doctor Albert Sterling Edwards of Surry County, Va. Their daughter is—

- (a) Maria Frances Edwards, born 25th February 1846, married 6th June 1865 Benjamin Franklin Wilson II. He was the son of Benjamin Franklin Wilson I of Adams County, Pennsylvania and settled where the Ford plant is now located on the eastern branch of the Elizabeth river.

We have no information concerning the next three children.

- 6. *Watt Washington Countis Seawell*, who married Jane Rebecca Seawell. Among their many children was—

*Watt Tyler Seawell*, born 12th August 1854 at "Greenway" on the Severn river in Gloucester County. He married Indianna Priscilla Cornick Edwards, born on 30th August 1850. They were married on 30th April 1879 at old Abington Church in Gloucester County. She died in Norfolk 12th of June 1885. Their son was—

*Leon Tyler Seawell*, who was born on 12th August 1880 in Norfolk. He married Edna Ruth White who was born on 28th July 1883 on Eastern Shore, Va. Their wedding day was 24th September 1902. Their son is—

*Leon Tyler Seawell Jr.*, who was born on 13th of August 1903 in Norfolk. He married Martha Lewis Robinson who was born on 4th June 1908 in Norfolk. They were married November 17th, 1928, in Norfolk. Their children were—

- 1. Mary Lewis Seawell, born 18th of February 1931. She married Robert McLanahan Smith Jr., born 23rd May 1927 of Hagerstown, Maryland. They were married on 23rd of May 1953. She was born in Norfolk, Va. Their children are—
  - (a) Mary Lewis Smith, who was born on 10th of June 1955 in Norfolk.
  - (b) Robert McLanahan Smith III, who was born on 1st August 1957 in Norfolk.

- (c) Watt Tyler Smith, who was born on 20th November 1961 in Norfolk.
2. Martha Robinson Seawell, born on 4th October 1934, in Norfolk. She married in Norfolk David Edwin Scherer. Their children are—
- (a) Martha Robinson Scherer, who was born in Norfolk on 13th of June 1960.
- (b) David Buchanan Scherer, who was born in Wilmington, Del., on 5th of May 1962.
- (c) Frank Seawell Scherer, born 16th August 1964 in Wilmington, Delaware.

*"Who harbors in memory a wealth of valued verse has laid up unto himself treasures that moths will not corrupt nor thieves break in and steal."*

Shakespeare



## SEGAR FAMILY

Oliver Segar came to Virginia in 1653 and settled in Lancaster County, in that part which was later Middlesex. His will is dated January 1658 and it was probated March 30th 1659. His wife was named Eleanor and he left two sons, Oliver Jr. and Randolph, and one daughter, Elizabeth. Eleanor remarried on October 30th, 1663, Humphrey Owen. After his death she married Humphrey Jones.

Oliver Segar Jr. married but had no children. His will was dated November 1699.

Randolph Segar married in 1678 Mary the daughter of Humphrey Jones, his step father, who brought him considerable property and was executor of her father's estate in 1685-1686. She died in 1690, leaving a small daughter. He married secondly June 2nd 1691, Ann, the widow of Captain Oswald Cary. His children were by his first wife—

1. Winifred Segar, born March 14, 1679. She was mentioned in her father's will.
2. Catherine Segar, born February 5th, 1681.
3. Oliver Segar, born March 23rd 1684. He died in 1741.
4. John Segar, born 1685. He was baptized May 25th 1685. He died in 1740.
5. William Segar, born 1689. He married Anne Simco and had seven children.

The name of Randolph Segar's home plantation was "Jamaica". There he died in 1694. Ann, his widow submitted to the court at Middlesex a completed inventory of that part of his estate which had been left to her in February 1700 and it was ordered recorded. Later she married a third time the Reverend Samuel Gray, rector of Christ Church. Randolph and Ann Segar's sons—

Oliver was Justice of the Peace and Sheriff of Middlesex. He married Jane Nicholas in 1724, and leaving eight children, he died in 1741. John's will was probated January 6th 1740 in which he named as legatees his wife Jane Nicholas Segar, his brothers Oliver and William and others. John was a Captain of Militia and evidently left no issue.

William Segar married December 15th, 1715, Anne Simco and their children were—

1. Randolph, born October 16, 1716 and died without issue.
2. Catherine, born February 25th, 1718.
3. Anne, who was born May 15th 1721.
4. William, who was born May 9th, 1724, and died in 1735.
5. John who was born November 9th, 1726.



6. Oliver who was born June 15th, 1729, and who died in the year 1734.
7. Thomas who was born August 27th, 1738.

William was a sizeable landholder owning more than one hundred acres. At the May Court of 1741, Anne the daughter of William, was permitted to choose her guardians and she selected Charles Wortham and Randolph Segar. Anne Segar, the widow was made guardian of the younger children. (Will Book B Page 30 1740-48 Middlesex County Records). Anne, daughter of William, died between 1790 and 1793 and left her property to her nephews Randolph, son of William; William, son of Thomas; Thomas, son of Thomas, and William, son of Oliver; and to her nieces Ann, daughter of John; and Elizabeth, daughter of John. She left a servant to her brother Thomas.

Thomas Segar, born August 27, 1738, married in 1764 Mary (supposedly Miller) of Lancaster County, Virginia. Their four known children were—

1. *Thomas Segar Jr.* born 1766 who owned 363 acres in Middlesex County and died 1803. Among his children the only one of whom we have a record is John. He left property to his aunt, Ann Segar.
2. *William Segar* who was born on 20th February 1769. He married Penelope Meacham, in the year 1799. He owned 230 acres of land which was a part of the original home plantation, "Jamaica". There were two known children, Cyrus and Polly Meacham Segar. Penelope Segar, widow, was still living in 1829 in Essex County.
3. *John Segar* who was born on 13th of March 1771, and baptized on 24th of March 1771.
4. *Richard Miller Segar* who was born on 16th 1782 and married Polly Roane 16 January 1812.

*Cyrus Segar*, son of William and Penelope Segar, was born about 1801 in Middlesex County. He married 22 May 1830 Maria E. D. Foster who was born about 1812. He died in 1839. Their children were—

1. Ann Foster Segar.
2. John Randolph Segar.
3. William Segar.
4. James M. Segar.

*John Randolph Segar* was born in Middlesex County in 1836 and died in Portsmouth, Va. He lived at "Jamaica". He married first, Sally Goodwin Gatewood who was the daughter of Dr. William Lowry Gatewood of Middlesex County, formerly of Essex County. He, J. R. Segar, was a member of the House of Delegates representing Middlesex and Essex. He was a supervisor of the County Board and when Virginia was invaded by the Union army, took up arms to defend his native state. He joined the 54th Regiment of Virginia Infantry and later served as a courier on the staff of General A. P. Hill. He died in 1910.

The children of John Randolph Segar and Sarah (Sally) Goodwin Gatewood were—

1. Mary Minor Segar who married Andrew S. Browne of Norfolk, Va.
2. Doctor Henry Launcelot Segar who practiced medicine at Warsaw, Va.

3. Nannie Foster Segar who married Dr. Russell Cottingham of Remington, Va.
4. Lillian Shephard Segar married John Mason Dew of King & Queen County, Va.
5. Sallie Randolph Segar who married Garland Weaver of Portsmouth, Va.

Only child of John Randolph Segar and Nannie Lee Evans, his second wife, was—

1. Emma Dew Evans Segar who married Nathaniel Land of Norfolk, Va.

*Doctor Henry Launcelot Segar* born 21st March 1869 married Agnes Barron who was the daughter of Captain Samuel Barron of Warsaw, a member of General Pickett's staff in the Confederate War.

*Samuel Barron Segar* of Norfolk is the son of Doctor H. Launcelot Segar and Agnes Barron, his wife. He was born 3rd February 1905. He married Katherine Michaux Baird, daughter of Edward Rouzie Baird, Jr., of Norfolk and Katherine Michaux, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Michaux of Richmond. Their children are—

1. Samuel Barron Segar Jr., born 19th September 1932.
2. Edward Baird Segar who was born on 2nd April 1934.
3. Katherine Michaux Segar who was born 11th September 1936.

Edward Baird Sr. and Edward Baird Jr. are both attorneys practicing in the City of Norfolk. The original plantation of the Baird family was called "Epping Forrest". It was in Essex County and has been in the family for 300 years.

*Samuel Barron Segar Jr.* married on 8th February 1958, Nancy Beaman, daughter of Albert G. and Ruth Beaman. Their children are—

1. Anne Graham Segar who was born on 6th September 1959.
2. Samuel Barron Segar III who was born on 19th of February 1961.
3. Michaux Beaman Segar who was born on 23rd October 1965.

Edward Baird Segar married 17th March 1966, Kathleen Marshall, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Norman Zimmerman of Buffalo, N. Y. Their children are—

1. Edward Baird Segar Jr. who was born on 27th July 1968.
2. Tracey Anne Segar who was born on 11th March 1970.

Katherine Michaux Segar married on 15th September 1962, Joseph Thomas Lawless III. Their children are—

1. Joseph Thomas Lawless IV who was born on 5th July 1964.
2. Edward Barron Lawless who was born on 5th November 1965.

## EXCURSUS

### GATEWOOD

*Thomas Carr* of "Bear Castle" Caroline County, Va. was born in 1678 and died on 29th May 1737. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from King William County 1727-1734. He married Mary, daughter of Cornelius Dabney in the year 1704. Their daughter—

*Susan Carr* married John Minor 1st (Virginia Magazine VII page 222). Their son was—

*John Minor II* who was born on 3rd of November 1735 and died on 21st March 1800. He married Elizabeth Cosby. (According to William & Mary Quarterly V - IX page 53.) Their daughter was—

*Barbara Minor* who married Kemp Gatewood (William & Mary Quarterly VIX page 53) who was the son of William Gatewood whose will was dated 7th June 1825 and probated in December of the same year.

*William Gatewood* was the son of John Gatewood Sr. of Essex County whose home and plantation was known as "Benlomond". The house and a good part of the plantation was left to Kemp, his son.

*John Gatewood Sr.* was the first member of the family to arrive in Virginia. He obtained a grant for 450 acres of land in South Farnum Parish of Essex County which was dated 7th September 1729. His will was probated in Essex County 19th February 1750. He left five sons who were John, Richard, William, Isaac and Phillip.

*William Lowry Gatewood* and his three sisters, Susan, Sarah and Mary E. were the surviving children of Kemp Gatewood and his wife Barbara Minor. The will of Kemp Gatewood was probated on 19th September 1836 left "Benlomond" to his widow, who in turn left it to her daughter, Sarah who married Judge Muscor Garnett. In this way "Benlomond" passed from the Gatewood family to the Garnett family. William Lowry Gatewood moved in 1839 from Essex County to Middlesex. He married Lucy Street of Urbanna and built their home known as "Jamaica". Their children were—

1. William Kemp Gatewood M.D., of Middlesex County who later moved to West Point, Va.
2. Thomas Henry Gatewood who married Sallie Crutchfield.
3. Charles Gatewood who married Harvey Micou.
4. Elizabeth Gatewood who married Booker Garnett.
5. Lucy Barbara Gatewood who married James Jeffries.
6. Sarah Godwin Gatewood who married John Randolph Segar.
7. Ellen Gatewood who married Thomas E. Sutton.
8. Susan Gatewood who married Granville Healy.

William Kemp Gatewood M.D. married first Martha Bowden Carter from North Carolina. Their children were—

1. Kemp Gatewood.
2. Harry Gatewood.
3. John Gatewood.
4. Ellen Gatewood who married Thomas Moore.
5. Matsie Bowden Gatewood who married O. Emmerson Smith of Portsmouth, Va.

William Kemp Gatewood M.D. married a 2nd time Mary McCandlish of Williamsburg, Virginia, leaving an only daughter, Mary Gatewood.

## SELDEN FAMILY

The first member of this family from whom we can trace a direct line is John Selden who was born in 1550 and died in 1616. He married Margaret Baker, who was an heiress and the daughter of Sir Thomas Baker of Rushington, England. Their surviving children were—

1. John Selden, born in 1584 and died in 1654, known as "The Scholar".
2. Mary Selden, born in 1586. She married John Barnard in 1609.
3. Arther Selden of Meeth County, Devon.
4. Richard Selden.
5. Raymond Selden.
6. Jasper Selden.

John Selden, born 1584, was a great student, graduating from Oxford, with many later years given to literary occupations and the profession of law. He was a champion of the rights of the people which was sooner or later bound to get him into serious trouble with the authorities and which landed him in the Tower. He was released when he was in his forties and proceeded with his literary work, acquiring much fame. He married Lady Kent who was Elizabeth, countess dowager of Kent. He died in 1654 and she in 1651.

Arthur Selden married Elizabeth. He was mentioned in his brother's will (Richard) dated 1668. Arthur and Elizabeth Selden had three children—

1. Joseph Selden of Hatherleigh who married Mary who was executrix of his will 1691.
2. Sarah Selden who was baptised in the year 1661.
3. Samuel Selden who was born 1662-1664 and who married Rebecca Yeo.

Samuel Selden and his wife, Rebecca Yeo, came to Virginia between 1690 and 1699. There were six children all born in England. Of their four sons, only John and Joseph had issue. The Seldens' land grant was for what is now known as Buckroe Beach. Quoting Edna Mae Selden, from whose book "Selden and Kindred of Virginia", 1941, much of this information is taken—"John Selden, son of Samuel and Rebecca, was born in England. His will was probated in 1754. His second wife was Sarah Ball, daughter of Captain Richard and Sarah Young Ball of Lancaster County, Va. They left one known son, Richard Selden who was born in 1721 and died in 1789. He married on November 23rd, 1741, Mary Ball who was born on April 6th 1721. (She was the daughter of James and his second wife, Mary Ann Bertrand Ball.) Their children were—

1. John Selden.
2. Richard Selden Jr.
3. James Selden.
4. Mary Selden.

Richard Selden, born 1721 and died 1789, married secondly Elizabeth Chinn. She was born September 27th, 1774, the daughter of John and Sarah (Yates) Chinn of Lancaster who was the widow of Doctor Nutt. Captain Richard and Elizabeth (Chinn) Selden had one son. He lived and died in Farmville. No issue. John Selden married the third time in 1740, Grace Boswell, the daughter of Captain William and Eleanor (Corprew) Boswell. There were five children including two unmarried girls, Elizabeth and Eleanor. Their sons were—

1. Captain Joseph Selden who died in 1774, Sheriff of Elizabeth City County, who married Mary Armistead who was the daughter of Robert and Ann Wallace Armistead. Their surviving children were—
  - (a) John who died unmarried.
  - (b) Ann who married Mr. Allison.
  - (c) Robert who died unmarried.
  - (d) William who died unmarried.
  - (e) Samuel who married Suzanna Baker of Elizabeth City County. Their children were—
    - (a1) John who was a carpenter.
    - (a2) Samuel Jr. who married first Sallie Bailey and secondly Suzanna whose surname is not known. His children were—
      - (1) John.
      - (2) Samuel.
      - (3) James.
      - (4) Joseph.

Samuel was the son of his first wife and became an outstanding and much beloved physician of Norfolk. He married Elizabeth M. Lamb of Camden County, N.C. who died about 1895. They had one daughter, Caroline, who married James F. Yates of Greensboro, N.C. in 1882. Elizabeth died about 1895.

2. John Selden, second son of John and Grace (Boswell) Selden married in 1760, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. James and Ann Wallace of "Erroll" on Back River.
3. Reverend William Selden, third and last son of John and Grace Boswell Selden, was born in 1741 and died on June 25th, 1783. He graduated from William & Mary College and began the practice of law. He then decided to join the ministry and left for London where he completed the necessary requirements and was ordained an Episcopal minister. Returning to Virginia he was assigned to the church in Hampton which he served from 1771 to 1783. He established a school for boys, giving them a fundamental education which included language, mathematics and philosophy. His will was probated October 25, 1799. He married on May 29th, 1767, Mary Ann Hancock of an old established family of Princess Anne County. Their surviving children were—
  - (a) Sarah H. Hancock Selden, born March 21st, 1769, and died July 26th, 1810. She married Richard Bagnall, an Englishman, on February 1st 1797. Their known children were—

- (a1) Mary Grace Bagnall, born November 25th, 1800, and died September 5th, 1882. She married, first, James B. Vaughan; secondly, Thomas Cary; and thirdly, Mathew Kemp. She had no children.
- (a2) William Douglas Bagnell, born October 26th, 1803, and died January 25th, 1867. He married on May 11th, 1835, Elizabeth Danderfield Stark who was born on April 6th, 1816, and who died on January 1st, 1852. Their children were—
  - (1) Rev. William Cadogan Bagnell who died unmarried in 1855.
  - (2) Richard Bagnell who was a physician.
  - (3) Elizabeth Moseley Bagnell.
  - (4) John Selden Bagnell.
  - (5) Henry Boswell Bagnell.
- (a3) Henry Boswell Bagnell, born April 17th, 1809, and died March 17th, 1846. He married December 30th 1835, Susan Hoggard Vaughn, born May 23rd 1810 and died May 21st, 1881. Their children were—
  - (1) Susan Vaughn Bagnell.
  - (2) Sarah Selden Bagnell who died in 1868.
  - (3) Margaret Whitehead Bagnell who died March 17th, 1846.
- (b) John Hancock Selden, who was born January 15th, 1771.
- (c) Dr. William Boswell Selden, born August 31st, 1772 and died July 18th, 1849. He was educated as a physician in Philadelphia and in Scotland. He settled in Norfolk about 1798 and practiced his medical profession there for many years. He married on November 22nd, 1802, Charlotte Colgate, who was born near Maidstone, Kent, England, on January 4th, 1781 and died at "Sherwood", Gloucester County November 16th, 1870. She was the daughter of Robert Colgate who was the son of John Colgate, born in 1729. He was the son of the Reverend Stephen Colgate, a baptist minister, born about 1700, of Horsham, Sussex, England. Robert was a university graduate and farmer who married on March 26th, 1780, Sarah Bowles. Involved in political trouble, he sold his property and with his wife Sarah sailed from London on March 16th, 1795. They lived in New York where he died in 1826 and she in 1845.
- (d) Ann Robinson Selden who was born on December 6th, 1771.
- (e) Mary Grace Selden who was born in December 1777.

Dr. William Boswell Selden built his home in Norfolk in 1807 on the corner of Freemason and Botetourt Streets. It was used as headquarters for the Union Commanders during the war between the states. During his last visit to Norfolk, General Lee stayed at this house as a guest of Dr. Selden who was a surgeon in the Confederate army. Dr. Selden attended the University of Virginia and the University of Pennsylvania from which he graduated in 1830. The children of Dr. William Boswell and Charlotte Colgate Selden were—

1. Mary Ann Selden who was born July 30th, 1804, and died June 23rd 1849.
2. Henry Selden who was born August 24th, 1806. He died at sea.
3. Dr. William Selden, born August 15th, 1808. He married April 27th, 1836, Lucinda Pope, daughter of Dr. Wilson of Mecklenburg, who moved to Georgia and to Louisville, Ky. He died November 7th, 1887.
4. Susan Selden who was born June 4th, 1810, died in September 1855.
5. Robert Colgate Selden of "Sherwood" who was born January 19th, 1813. He married November 12th, 1836-1838 Courtney Warner Brooke, born in 1815, daughter of Dr. Mathew Whiting Brooke and Elizabeth Lewis Brooke, his wife. Courtney Warner Brooke is remembered as the last member of the Lewis family to be born at Warner Hall before the fire partially destroyed it. Robert Colgate bought "Sherwood" in 1834 and presented it to his bride as her future home. Their children were—
  - (a) John Selden.
  - (b) Dr. Charles Selden, born November 22nd or December 6th, 1838 and died in 1908. He was educated at the University of Virginia and was surgeon and major of the first Virginia regiment, Confederate Army. He married first, Ella St. Clair, daughter of John Quarles and Cornelia Smith James. She died November 12th, 1862. He married the second time on October 28th, 1863-1865, Isabella Howard James, born 1841, daughter of Fleming and Mary Armstrong James, a cousin of his first wife.
  - (c) Robert Colgate Selden, Jr., born September 23rd, 1840, and died in 1904. He married Georgiana May (Wray) Sinclair of Gloucester, on August 9th, 1866. There was issue.
  - (d) Elizabeth Lewis Selden, born August 30th, 1842. She married Captain Charles H. Dimmock, C.S.A. on October 14th, 1863, and had issue.
  - (e) Warner Lewis Selden, born in 1844 and died at 18 in the first year of the war.
  - (f) C. Henry Selden. He and Warner both killed in War between the States at 18 years old.
  - (g) Mary Byrd Selden who was born December 21st, 1847, and married William Courtney Dimmock. Issue.
  - (h) Charlotte Selden who was born December 22nd, 1849, and died on November 8th, 1884.
  - (i) Susan Selden, the youngest of this large family was born April 22nd, 1852. She married on March 6th, 1877, John Lloyd Tabb of Gloucester, son of Dr. John Prosser and Rebecca (Lloyd) Tabb of "Elmington" on the North River in Gloucester County. Dr. Tabb was a surgeon in the Confederate Army.

Doctor William Selden and Lucinda Pope Wilson, his wife, also had a large family—

1. William Boswell Selden, born 1837, was the first man from Norfolk to be killed in the Confederate War.
2. Henrietta Wilson Selden who died unmarried. The men were largely killed out in the war, dying as heroes, against tremendous odds in service of their State and Country in defense of their homes and families.
3. Julia Smith Selden who also died unmarried.
4. Charlotte Colgate Selden who also died unmarried.
5. Mary Selden married Cyrus Wiley Grandy, a merchant and banker of Norfolk. Quoting Edna Mae Selden in "Selden and Kindred" published by Virginia Stationery Company of Richmond, - "Cyrus Wiley Grandy was a lineal descendant of Charles Grandy who was born before 1640 and who died in the year 1687, who patented land in lower Norfolk County in 1671. Charles Grandy married Elizabeth Sawyer. From them descended Thomas, Caleb, Cyrus, Wiley I, Wiley II and Wiley III."
6. Louisa Selden.
7. Thomas Wilson Selden.
8. Caroline Selden who died unmarried.
9. Lucy Selden who also died unmarried.

Cyrus Wiley and Mary Selden Grandy had seven children—

1. William Selden Grandy who died young.
2. Charles Rollin Grandy who married first Mabel Elkins Dickman of Cleveland, Ohio. She was the daughter of Judge Franklin Dickman of the Supreme Court of Ohio, whose wife was a Miss O'Neill of Columbus, Ohio.
3. Robert Colgate Selden, Jr., born September 23rd, 1840, and died in 1904. He married Georgiana May (Wray) Sinclair on August 9th, 1866. She was of Gloucester County. Their children were—
  - (a) Helen Stuart Selden, born in 1867 and died in 1873.
  - (b) Henry Courtney Selden, born in 1868 and died in 1871.
  - (c) Matthew Brooke Selden, born in 1870 and died in 1871.
  - (d) Robert Colgate Selden, III, born in 1872.
  - (e) Anne Wray Selden, born April 18th, 1873. She married at "Sherwood" on September 3rd, 1895, the Rev. Edward James Richardson, born August 2nd, 1869. He was the son of Webster Richardson of Winchester, born July 25, 1844, and Mary Virginia Hardesty of Clark County, born April 23rd, 1847.
  - (f) Jefferson Sinclair Selden, born 1875, and married Mary Roane. Their children were—
    - (a1) Robert.
    - (a2) Mary.
    - (a3) Jefferson S. Selden, Jr.
  - (g) Mary Courtney Selden, born 1877, who married Ashton Sinclair. Their children were—



- (a1) George.
- (a2) Jefferson.
- (a3) Mary Sinclair.
- (h) Elizabeth Lewis Selden, 1878 (born) and married in 1904, Walker Jones who was born in 1850, was son of William Walker Jones and Sarah Martha Pollard, his wife. Their children were—
  - (a1) Sally Taliaferro Jones.
  - (a2) William Jones who married a Miss Meredith. Issue one child.
  - (a3) Mathew Brook Jones, married and lived in Norfolk.
  - (a4) Charles Jones who married a Miss Cals.
- (i) Dr. Stuart Wray Selden, of Kent Store, Va. born 1880, who married Rosalie Bethel Barnes of Richmond. There were 5 children.
- (j) Charlotte Selden, born 1882, married Eugene Rhodes. There were 8 children.

Mary Selden, as noted above, married Cyrus Wiley Grandy. Their known children were—

1. William Selden Grandy, who died young.
2. Charles Rollin Grandy and Mabel E. Dickman, his wife, had two children, who were—
  - (a) Julia Selden Grandy.
  - (b) William Selden Grandy.
3. Julia Selden Grandy who died young.
4. William Boswell Grandy.
5. Cyrus Wiley Grandy.
6. Mary Selden Grandy.

Elizabeth Lewis Selden, daughter of Robert C. and Courtney Brooke Selden, as noted above, born August 30th, 1842, married Captain Charles H. Dimmock C. S. A., on October 14th, 1863. Issue—

1. Mary Lewis Dimmock, born 1864, married a Mr. Lewis. Her second husband was (1896) James Hector Harris who was born June 28th, 1861. Their son was Courtney Warner Harris who married a Miss Sydnor. They live in Ashland, daughter Byrd Sydnor Harris, born February 22nd, 1920.
2. Robert Selden Dimmock, born 1866. He married Camille Edwards in 1904. Their children are—
  - (a) Charles Henry Dimmock, born 1805, married Alice Myers.
  - (b) Goodett Dimmock.
  - (c) Camille Selden Dimmock, born 1910. She married Charles Ringwald.
3. Elizabeth Maxwell Dimmock, born 1868, who married Henry Ames Williams. No Issue.
4. Minna Dimmock, born 1871. She married Clinton Graham who was born in 1870. Children—

(a) Katherine Acosta Graham, born May 29th, 1899. She married at Amite, La., Lieutenant Commander Mays Livingston Lewis U.S.N. born May 9th, 1894—

(a1) Katherine D. Lewis, born August 15, 1920.

(a2) Elizabeth Warner Lewis, born December 3rd, 1929.

(b) Robert Selden Graham, born July 1st, 1901, who married Elizabeth Yeaton. They live in New York.

5. Blanch Dimmock, a twin of Minna, born 1871, married 1900, Burr Powell Noland.

The family name of Dymoke or Dimmock can be traced in a direct line to Henry II, through him to William the Conqueror, and then, all the way to Alfred the Great.

*"We are such stuff  
As dreams are made on  
And our little life  
Is rounded with a sleep."*

Shakespeare



## SHARP FAMILY

*James Sharp*, first of the family in Virginia, came over in 1621. State archives show that "He was returned to the House of Burgesses in 1635, implying that he had been a member at an earlier date. He married Elizabeth Maynard Royster of Henrico County.

*William Sharp* was probably one of the younger sons of this couple. Records show him to be a son and he was born on January 15th, 1777. He married Mary Willoughby, daughter of William and Margaret Marnix Willoughby who are buried in Old St. Paul's Churchyard. He was a Colonel in the War of 1812, commanding the 9th and then the 54th regiments. William Sharp married Mary Willoughby on January 21st, 1801. The Colonel served under General Robert Barraud Taylor and later under General Wade Hampton. He settled in Norfolk and became Clerk of the Courts. John Marnix was born in Gloucester County. He commanded a West Indian vessel in 1776. Colonel William Sharp graduated from the Naval Academy in the class of 1841.

The son of William and Mary Willoughby Sharp was—

*William Willoughby Sharp*, born in Norfolk, October 28th, 1801, and died in Norfolk, June 9th, 1871. He married on December 23rd, 1824, Mary Anne Lewis Schoolfield, daughter of Doctor Joseph N. and Mary Anne Lewis Schoolfield of Worcester County, Maryland. (Mary A. L. Schoolfield was born in Portsmouth July 1st, 1809 and died in Norfolk June 2nd, 1895). He was a lawyer and became president of the Exchange Bank of Virginia. After the war he was a director of the Citizen's Bank of Norfolk, established in 1867. Children of William Willoughby and Mary Anne Lewis Schoolfield Sharp were—

1. Captain William Sharp, born March 16, 1826, in Norfolk, died October 10th, 1910 in Norfolk. He married Eliza Darragh Williams, December 20, 1855. She was born in Norfolk June 13th, 1832, and died July 13th, 1922. She was the daughter of John and Martha I. Williams. William Sharp is listed as the 137th Graduate of the U. S. Naval Academy, in his class. He resigned as a Lieutenant, U. S. Navy, and offered his services to the Confederate Navy in which he reached the grade of Captain.
2. Claudia Sharp, born January 4th, 1828, and died at the home of her son-in-law, Rear Admiral Hugo Osterhaus, U. S. Navy, Washington D. C. on February 10th, 1919. She married June 7th, 1848, George Wilson Riddick who was born in Smithfield in 1817 and died in Norfolk in 1891.
3. Charles Sharp who was born in Norfolk October 18th, 1829. He married in Charlottesville, Lucy Smith Southall, daughter of Valentine Woods and Martha Cocke Southall, born April 12th, 1833, and died March 12th, 1904.
4. Lewis Easley Sharp born in Norfolk March 8th, 1831, and died at Shocco Springs, N. C., July 25, 1854.

5. Emily Sharp, born in Norfolk December 3rd, 1832, and died in July 1833.
6. Mary Beale Sharp, born in Norfolk March 3rd, 1834, and died in January 1846.
7. Margaretta Virginia Sharp, born December 15, 1835, and died February 11th, 1871. She married in Norfolk on October 18th, 1860, the Rev. Thomas M. Ambler of Fauquier County.
8. John Howard Sharp, born December 3rd, 1837, and died at Seagate, N. C., March 31st, 1921. He married at Gaston, Charlotte County, N. C., December 19th, 1866, Sophia Forney Hunter, daughter of Dr. Cyrus L. and Sophia G. F. Hunter of Lincoln County. She was born near Lowesville, N. C. August 27th, 1845, and died December 23rd, 1929.
9. Evelyn Sharp, born Norfolk October 6th, 1839, and died York Street, Norfolk, October 20, 1898.
10. Richard D'Eresby Sharp, born Norfolk August 20th, 1841, and died January 4th, 1846.
11. Henry Talbot Sharp, born Norfolk March 31st, 1843, and died at Walbrook, Baltimore, Md., November 7th, 1930. He married first, in Baltimore, Maria Nichols, the daughter of Robert Nichols. He married secondly at Alexandria November 26, 1894, Gertrude Stansbury, the daughter of James S. Stansbury, born May 23rd, 1867, and died in Baltimore July 11th, 1928.
12. Eliza Frances Sharp who was born at Norfolk May 28, 1846, and died January 19, 1919. She married November 10, 1869, James Cocke Southall, son of Valentine Woods and Martha Cocke Southall. He was born at Charlottesville April 2nd, 1828, and died in Norfolk September 13, 1897.
13. *Walter D. Sharp*, born Norfolk July 19th, 1848, and died January 19, 1919. He married Mary Reardon, born in Norfolk and died in Baltimore. He married secondly January 27, 1876, Susan Davis Hollyday, daughter of William and Louisa Lamar (Tilghman), Hollyday, who was born in Baltimore July 6th, 1857, and died at home of son-in-law, George F. Wilkinson, at 727 Westover Avenue, Norfolk, Va., February 18th, 1928.
14. Louisa Sharp who was born in Norfolk May 6th, 1850, and died May 26th, 1853.

The children of William and Mary Willoughby Sharp, married January 21, 1801—

1. William Willoughby Sharp who was born in Norfolk October 29th, 1801, as noted. He died June 9th, 1871.
2. Margaretta Virginia Sharp who was born in Norfolk August 13th, 1809. She married on February 26th, 1829, Littleton Waller Tazewell.
3. Eliza Frances Sharp, born in Norfolk, July 2nd, 1811. She married October 21st, 1833 Dr. Baynham Baylor of Essex County, Va. She died at 101 York St., Norfolk.

4. Mary Willoughby Sharp, born August 17th, 1814. She died July 20th, 1892. She was married at the family home, corner of Freemason and Cumberland Streets, on July 10th, 1839, to Mr. Charles H. Rowland. He was born March 13th, 1812, and died on June 18th, 1890. Mr. Rowland was a director of the Citizens Bank of Norfolk. His epitaph—

Though unobtrusive in his piety and his good deeds, which were many, unknown to the world, they are recorded above, whither we trust he has gone to receive the reward of a well spent life, and the happiness promised to those who imitate on earth the beneficence of the Divine Redeemer.

William S. Forrest 1853-  
To Major Hunton, Commandant,  
The Officers of the Cavalry,  
In the U.S. Services at Norfolk.

Among the officers and private soldiers assembled and in service at Norfolk during the last war with England, there were, in addition to those mentioned, many men who were ornaments to society and whose great worth of character reflected honor and dignity upon the stations they were called to fill.

The 9th Regiment was commanded by Colonel William Sharp. It was said, among friends, by an officer who served under him during the campaign at Norfolk - "He was a gentleman, a patriot and a chivalrous officer. He was tall, straight as the barrel of a rifle, and sharp indeed was the look from his dark eye. I loved him truly, as did the whole of the regiment. He was careful of the health of his troops and vigilant in all things becoming a good officer and soldier". Colonel Sharp was highly complimented by Wade Hampton, a distinguished General Officer, and the movements of his regiment were spoken of in terms of great commendation.

"Muster Rolls of Settlers in Virginia" by John Camden Hotten, published by the Genealogical Publishing Company of Baltimore, 1962, shows - The Muster of William Sharp.

William Sharp, aged 40 years, who came to Virginia in the "Starr", in May, (year not given).

Elizabeth Sharp, his wife, aged 25 years, came over in the "Bonaventure" in August 1620, with Isack, his son, aged two years, and Samuel, his son, aged two months.

Katherine Vause, servant, aged 20 years, came over in the "Jonathan", May 1620.

Claudia Sharp married on June 7th, 1848, George Wilson Riddick of Smithfield, Va. Their children were—

1. Mary Willoughby Wilson, who married Rear Admiral Hugo Osterhaus, U. S. Navy. Their son was—
  - (a) Dr. Karl Osterhaus.

2. Evelyn Wayne Wilson, who married Lieutenant Charles R. Miles, U. S. Navy. Their children were—
  - (a) Claudia Wilson Miles, who married William Oliver Stevens. Their children were—
    - (a1) Hugo Stevens, Artist, who married
    - (a2) Mason Stevens.
  - (b) Captain Alfred Hart Miles, U. S. Navy, who married Elizabeth Gilmer Tyler, born 1885, daughter of Lyon Gardiner Tyler LLD.

---

A local newspaper editor writes October 15th, 1905 that in the death of Mr. Charles Sharp—

"The city loses one of its most distinguished citizens, and the legal fraternity one of its brightest ornaments". Mr. Choate, recent Ambassador to the Court of Saint James, and a personal friend of Mr. Sharp, whom he frequently visited in years gone by, said that in the course of all of his experience he never met with a brighter intellect, or a more entertaining and lofty personality than that embodied in Charles Sharp, of Norfolk, Va. The value of such commendation when the quality of Mr. Choate's associations is considered, for this gentleman has truly moved among the elect of the earth.

"Socially the city of Norfolk has suffered a lamentable deterioration in the last fifty years. From the period of the Revolution up to the time of the conflict between the States, the society of this city was of such quality as to gain attention throughout this entire country and England. Scores of distinguished people lived here, and a list of names would recall much of the history of this nation, its glories of statemanship, literature and arms. In Mr. Sharp's prime, Norfolk's society was especially brilliant and distinguished, but in that eminent assemblage none was more respected and revered than the man who passed away a few days ago. He was a shining light in a brilliant galaxy, and with his passing the curtain falls upon the last of a line of gentlemen whose grace, dignity and true chivalry made the name of Virginia illustrious throughout the English speaking world.

"To those who venerate the mighty past, and who sometimes dwell upon the things that have gone before, the death of a man like Mr. Sharp must have a mournful and peculiarly pathetic interest in that it severs the chain of living continuity between us and the people of whom he was last representative, and who, with him, have passed into the misty shadows of written history.

"Death confers a brevet rank upon the humblest private in the walks of life, but upon some men it confers majesty, and those who knew the character and the spirit of the gentleman who has recently passed away from among us will realize it. In an age when religion is largely a matter of speculative accommodations, when the highest intellects passively give way before the assaults of materialistic doctrines, it is like an anchor of hope in the storm of doubt, to find a man of transcendent intellect like Mr. Sharp, facing the world with a sure and childlike faith in the maker of all things and the divine hope of life everlasting. Of profound, discriminating and penetrating mind, he had read and digested all the philosophies and arguments directed against the Christian Religion, and analyzed

and dissected them, to find that single sentence of Him who said "I am the resurrection and the life", was mightier than them all. Thus he lived, and thus he died, and such a death is majestic.

"From a worldly point of view, the great fault of Mr. Sharp was his modesty. He cared absolutely nothing for fame and still less for money. He shrank from commendation, from praise, and even from the gratitude his charity inspired. Had this not been disposition, he would undoubtedly have made his way to the highest positions of life. In fact, he is known to have refused gifts which most men would have struggled for. In law, in statesmanship, and in literature he was brilliant to the point of genius. There is no writer in the city of Norfolk today in any respect comparable to him. One of his articles written years ago, entitled "The Future of England in India", was published, as we remember, in the 'New York Commercial'! It was copied by the English papers from which it met the eye of the then Prime Minister of England. He immediately wrote Mr. Sharp a personal letter in which he stated that it was the "Most brilliant and complete analysis of the situation that had ever appeared". He added his regrets at not being personally acquainted with the gentleman who could produce such work.

"In short, the man whose death we chronicle, was of that extremely rare kind known as evenly balanced. His qualities of heart were no less than those of mind. We doubt if he entertained a vulgar or sordid idea in his life. He was great without aggression, grand without ostentation, charitable without display, beloved and respected by all who had the privilege of knowing him.

"Among his wonderful gifts was that of a marvelous memory. He could read a pretentious book through to the end, close the book, and without a single note, take up each chapter in rotation and write his criticism. This was frequently of more value than the work itself.

"His writings were full of the most apt and pointed quotations. Asked once by a friend if he did not have difficulty in the selection of these, he replied "Not at all. It is rather an embarrassment of choice." To such an extent did the resources of his memory support his creative faculties.

"We hope to be permitted the privilege of reproducing some of Mr. Charles Sharp's literary work in the columns of this paper."

*Charles Sharp*, born 18th October 1829 in Norfolk, died 14th October 1905. He married on 27th November 1856 Lucy Smith, daughter of Valentine Woods and Martha Cocke Southall of Charlottesville. Lucy Smith was born 12th April 1833 and she died on 12th of March 1914. Their children were—

1. Florence Southall Sharp, born 19th September 1857.
2. Martha Chastaine Sharp, born in 1859 and died in 1860.
3. Mary Thompson Sharp, born in 1866 and died in 1866.
4. William Willoughby Sharp, born in 1861, married in 1886 Margaret V. Hughes. He married secondly Miss Millikin.

Florence Southall Sharp married in Norfolk, 6th May 1886, Albert Weston Grant, U. S. Navy, born in East Benton, Maine, on 14th April 1856. He died at Naval Hospital, League Island, Pa., 30th September 1930. He was a Vice Admiral U.S.N., Acting Commander in Chief, U.S. Fleet 1918. He was buried in Norfolk. Their children were—

1. Albert Weston Grant Jr., born 2nd March 1887, married 14 October 1914 Alice Louise Preston. Their children were—
  - (a) Albert Weston Grant III, born 1st September 1915.
  - (b) Nelly Preston Grant, born 10th August 1916.
  - (c) Lucy Southall Grant, born 22nd September 1918.
  - (d) Charles Sharp Grant, born 22nd October 1921.
  - (e) Katherine Jagoe Grant, born 8th April 1924.
2. Charles Sharp Grant, born 20th December 1888. He married 11th April 1922, Lucy Hortense (Burton) Davis, born 18th December 1888. She was the daughter of Gerves Storra Burton Jr. and Loula E. Frantz who were married on 17th January 1878. Her grandparents were Gervas Storrs Burton and Mary Susan Bolling.
3. Richard Southall Grant, born 29th April 1895. He married July 19, 1922, Caroline Marcella Wheeler.

---

*Walter D. Sharp*, born 19th July 1848, married secondly, as noted, in Baltimore on 27th January 1876, Susan Davis (Tilghman) Hollyday who was born 6th July 1857. Their children were—

1. Louisa Lamar Sharp, born in Baltimore 7th September 1877. She was married at St. Luke's Church, Norfolk, on 19th November 1908 to George Farant Wilkinson. He was born in Norfolk on 10th July 1871. He was the son of William Soloman Farant and Elizabeth Jarvis Wilkinson, his wife.
  - (a) George Farant Wilkinson, born 4th January 1911 who married at South Mills, N. C., 7th July 1937, Margaret Guy, daughter of Orville Warner and Berta Whitehurst Guy.
  - (b) Lamar Sharp Wilkinson, born 29th July 1913.
  - (c) Elizabeth Wilkinson, who was born 18th May 1917. (All born in Norfolk).
2. George Tilghman Sharp, who was born at "Pool's Rock", Vance County, N. C. on 3rd March 1879. He married Therese Agnes Sculley, daughter of Joseph F. Sculley of Newburgh, N. Y., on 5th April 1896.
3. Walter Doyle Sharp, born Pool's Rock 26th December 1880. He married 12 February 1918 Louise Hollyday, daughter of Lovin Hicks and Virginia (Hollyday) Campbell of Easton, Maryland. Lovin Hicks Hollyday was a Captain in the supply corps of the U. S. Navy.
  - (a) Willoughby Sharp, born 25th August 1924, at Protestant Hospital, Norfolk, Va.
4. Lewis Deresby Sharp who was born in Norfolk on 1st December 1882. He married in Atlanta, Georgia, on 19th October 1909, Zula Earl Adkins who was born on 27th December 1885. She was the daughter of William McHenry and Lyndue (Watson) Adkins. Their son is—
  - (a) Lyndye D'Esby Sharp, who was born in Atlanta on the eighth of November 1912.



5. Henrietta Frisby Sharp, who was born in Norfolk on the sixteenth of December 1884.
6. Lamar Hollyday Sharp, who was born in Norfolk on 20th January 1886 and died 15th July 1886.
7. Mary Anne Lewis Sharp, born Norfolk, 14 June 1888. She married 27 November 1912 Irving Brinton Holley. He was the son of Edward Hotchkiss and Nellie Chilsey (Wheeler) Holley. Irving Brinton was born on 3rd June 1883 in Torrington, Connecticut. Their children were—
  - (a) Mary Sharp Holley, born 25th January 1915, in Hartford, Conn.
  - (b) Irving Brinton Holley Jr., born Hartford, Conn., 8th February 1919.
8. Henry Talbot Sharp, born at Norfolk, 1st August 1889, died Smithburg, Md., 27 August 1890.
9. *Tilghman Hollyday Sharp*, born Norfolk 19th August 1891. He married at Virginia Beach on 7th October 1922, Elizabeth Wilkinson Howard who was born in Norfolk 27th August 1890. She was the daughter of Paul Repiton Howard of Wilmington N. C. and Elizabeth Keeling Wilkinson of Norfolk, his wife. These two were married on 27th October 1865. Their son is—
  - (a) *Tilghman Hollyday Sharp Jr.* who was born in Baltimore on 17th March 1927.
10. Susan Davis Sharp, who was born in Norfolk on 2nd January 1893. She died on the 9th June 1894.

*"It is better to have loved and lost  
Than never to have lost at all."*



## SHEPHERD FAMILY

Sixty-six acres of land were granted to *Thomas Shepherd* in Northumberland County on the fifth of July 1653 as a reward for his share in obtaining settlers for the colony of Virginia. He settled in Cherry Stone Creek, Northampton County in 1680. His wife's maiden name was Ann. Her surname is not available. Their son was—

*Smith Shepherd*, who was born in the year 1680. With his parents he moved into Princess Anne County in 1715. He married Frances Moore, daughter of Cason Moore II (who had died in 1709) of Lower Norfolk County. He received a grant of 100 acres on March 12th, 1739, from Governor Gouch, acting as the king's agent. Their son was—

*Smith Shepherd II* who was born in 1736. He married in 1758, Frances Cornick who was the daughter of Lemuel Cornick of Princess Anne County. He died in 1798. The son of Smith Shepherd II and Frances Cornick Shepherd, his wife, was—

*Lemuel Cornick Shepherd* who was born in 1769 and died in 1804. He married in 1800, Sarah Cornick, his cousin, who was the daughter of Joel Cornick III. Their son was—

*Smith Shepherd III* who was born in 1804. In the year 1825 he married Sarah Massenburg Camp who was the daughter of John Camp. He died in 1841. Their son was—

*John Camp Shepherd* who was born in 1831. He married in 1856 Sarah Ann Frances Land who was the daughter of Bennett Land. He died in 1902. The son of John Camp and Sarah Shepherd was—

*Lemuel Cornick Shepherd I* who was born in 1864 and married in 1894 Emma Lucretia Cartwright. She was the daughter of Benjamin Cartwright of Nantucket, Mass. He had moved to Norfolk in 1888. He, Lemuel, died in 1926. Their children were—

1. *General Lemuel Cartwright Shepherd* who was born in 1896. He was in the U. S. Marine Corps and served on active duty in France during World War I. He married Virginia Tunstall Driver in the year 1929. She was the daughter of Dr. Wilson Eliot Driver. Their children were—
  - (a) *Lucy Baylor Shepherd*, born 1924 and died in 1926.
  - (b) *Lemuel Cornick Shepherd III*, born in 1925.
  - (c) *Wilson Eliot Driver Shepherd*, who was born in 1928.
  - (d) *Virginia Cartwright Shepherd*, who was born in 1929.
2. *Edith Cartwright Shepherd* who was born in May 1899 and married James Vass Brooke in October 1924. He was a civil engineer practicing in the city of Norfolk. He graduated from the U of Va. and died on August first 1962. Their children are—

- (a) Mary Goode Brooke born August 17th, 1925, who teaches music in New York City.
  - (b) Edith Shepherd Brooke, born October 21st, 1928, who married June 2nd, 1952, John William Peyton Robertson who graduated in engineering at the Virginia Military Institute. At this time he is a Lieutenant Colonel in the Marine Corps. Their children are—
    - (a1) Elizabeth Bolling Robertson who was born April 18th, 1954.
    - (a2) James Vass Brooke Robertson who was born May 8th, 1957.
    - (a3) John William Peyton Robertson who was born October 25th, 1960.
- 

Thomas Shepherd who settled in Northumberland County and who received land grants as early as 1653 could be either the first name mentioned on 1st page of this account or his father who was known as Lieutenant Thomas Shepherd who left England together with his wife, also named Ann, with no dates given.

---

Sarah Ann Frances Land, born in 1831, was the wife of John Camp Shepherd and the daughter of Bennett Land. Bennett Land was born in 1800 in Princess Anne County and died in 1846. He married in 1820 Sarah Scott Gaskins who was born in 1800 in Princess Anne County. She died in 1857. She was the daughter of George Scott Gaskins and Margaret Tainer, his wife. Bennett Land was the son of Ree Land and Mary Anne Shipp.

Ree Land was the son of Edward Land who in turn was the son of Renatees Land, Jr. Renatees Land was the son of Edward Land and Elizabeth Sallmon. Edward Land was the son of Renatees Land, Sr., and Frances Keeling, his wife. Renatees Land, Sr., was the son of Francis Land who came over to America from England.



## STARKE FAMILY

*John Starke* of Virginia is the oldest member of this family of whom we have a record. He was born in the year 1715. He married in 1735, Miss Anne Wyatt who was born in 1717. She was the daughter of John Wyatt who was born in 1684 in Caroline County, Va., and his wife, Jane Pamplin. They were married in 1711 and he died in 1750.

*John Starke Jr.* was their son, who lived in Hanover County, Va. He was born on 27th of April 1742. He married Elizabeth Sheppard, daughter of Benjamin Sheppard of Hanover County, Va. Elizabeth was born in 1744 and died in 1830 in Hanover County.

*Bowling Starke*, was their son. He was born in Hanover County on the 21st of May 1790. He married on the 25th of March 1819, Elisa Gregory New who was born in Virginia. She was born on the 24th of July 1799 and died 4th November 1852, in Richmond, Va.

*Colonel Lucien Douglass Starke*, was their son. He was born in Hanover County on the 9th of February 1826. He married on the 8th of January 1868, Talitha L. Pippin in Edgecombe County, N. C. who was born on 5th of January 1845. She was the daughter of Joseph J. Pippin of Edgecombe County, born 1st September 1796, and Talitha Mayo, his wife, who was born on 11th of July 1790 and died on 1st of September 1866. Joseph J. Pippin died on 24th October 1853.

*William Wallace Starke*, was their son who was born on 17th of December 1875, in Norfolk, Va. He married in March 1905, Abby Munroe St. John, born 5th August 1876 at White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia. She died on 30th of September, 1955, in Norfolk. She was the daughter of General Isaac Munroe St. John who was born on 19th November 1827 at Atlanta, Ga., and Ella Josephine Carrington, his wife, born 27th February 1837 and died on 9th of March 1916.

*General Isaac Munroe Saint John*, was son of *Isaac R. St. John* of Fairfield, Conn. and Abby Richardson Munroe who was born on 24th February 1805, and died 15th August 1825.

Abby Richardson Munroe, was the daughter of Isaac Munroe Jr., who was the son of Isaac Munroe (Munro) and Mary Hutchinson.

Isaac Munro, was son of William Munro and Rebecca Locke, his wife.

William Munro, was the son of George Munro and Sarah, his wife.

Ella Josephine Carrington, was daughter of Joseph Littleberry Carrington who was born on 25th of October 1810. He married on 6th March 1833, Adaline Sidney Jones, who was born on 19th of February 1816 in Buckingham County, Va., and died on 11th September 1887.

*Joseph Littleberry Carrington*, was the son of William Carrington, who was born on 30th August 1774 and died on 2nd May 1825, and who married on 16th

October 1801, Martha Povall. She was born on 1st November 1784 and died on 3rd April 1825. Her parents were Charles Povall and Martha Goode.

Martha Goode, was the daughter of Bennett Goode and Martha Jefferson, his wife. Martha Jefferson was the daughter of Thomas Jefferson II and Mary Field, his wife. Adeline Sidney Jones, was the daughter of Powhatan Jones and Sidney Rodes, his wife.

*William Carrington*, was the son of Joseph Carrington and Theodosia Mosby, his wife.

Joseph Carrington was born 6th February 1741, died April 4th, 1802, and married 5th December 1763, Theodosia Mosby, who was the daughter of Benjamin Mosby and Mary Poindexter, his wife.

*Joseph Carrington*, was the son of George Carrington who was born on 1st of July 1711, in the Barbados, West Indies. He married on 27th June 1732, Anne Mayo of Cumberland County, Va. He died on 7th of February 1785 in Cumberland County, Va. Anne Mayo was the daughter of William Mayo and Francis Gold, his wife.

*George Carrington*, was the son of *Doctor Paul Carrington* of Saint Phillips Parish, Barbados, and Henningham Codrington, his wife.

Anne Mayo, was the daughter of William Mayo and Frances Gold, his wife.

Note: George Munro(e) was the son of William Munro who was born in England in the year 1625. He married in 1665, Martha George. He died in Lexington, Mass. on 27th January 1717.

Note: Elisa Gregory New was the daughter of the *Hon. Anthony New* and Nancy Wyatt, his wife. *Hon. Anthony New* was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War. He was born in the year 1747 in Gloucester County, Va. He married as noted, Nancy Wyatt, who was born on 3rd of August 1782 in Caroline County, Va. They both died at Elkton in Todd County, Kentucky in the year 1833, he on 2nd of March and her exact date is not available. Her parents were Richard Wyatt and Amy Chiles.

Note: Joseph K. Pippin who was born on 1st of September 1796 in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, was the son of Joseph J. Pippin, Senior.

## STARKE FAMILY

### EXCURSUS

The Honorable Anthoney New, father of Eliza Gregory New, and a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, was born in Gloucester County, Va. in the year 1747. He died in Elkton, Todd County, Kentucky on 2nd March 1833. Nancy Wyatt, his wife, was born on 3rd August 1782 in Caroline County, Virginia. She died in Elkton, Kentucky, also in 1833. She was the daughter of Richard Wyatt and Amy Chiles, his wife.

The parents of General Isaac Munroe St. John were Isaac R. St. John and Abby Richardson Munroe, as noted. He was born in Fairfield, Connecticut and

they were married on 15th August 1825. He died in 1859. Abby Richardson Munroe was born on 24th February 1805 and died 15 August 1825. She was the daughter of Isaac Munroe who died on 12th April 1806 and Abigail Richardson.

## MONCURE

The parents of Marguerite Gascoigne Moncure were—

*Richard Cassius Lee Moncure* and *Mary Ashby Wallace*. He was the son of—

*Major Thomas Jefferson Moncure* and *Marguirite Elizabeth Moncure*. He was born 5th February 1872, in Richmond, Va. He was married in December 1913 and he died in May 1937 in Richmond. He was a member of the House of Delegates and the Virginia Senate from Stafford County. He was Collector of Internal Revenue for the District of Virginia from 1913 to 1921.

*Major Thomas Jefferson Moncure C. S. A.* was born on 12th of November 1832 at "Ellerslie" in Caroline County. He was married on 4th April 1867 and he died at "Kirkwood" in Stafford County in 1912. He was a graduate of Virginia Military Institute with the Class of 1853. After the War Between the States he became Chief Engineer of the Seaboard Airline Railroad and laid all of the track from Virginia to Florida. The town of Moncure, N. C., is named for him. *Marguirite Elizabeth Moncure*, his wife, was born 16th January 1839, at "Glencairn" in Stafford County. She died at "Kirkwood". Her parents were *Judge Richard Cassius Lee Moncure*, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Appeals from 1852 until his death on 24th August 1882, the longest tenure of any holder of this office, and *Mary Butler Washington Conway*, his wife. She was born on 11th April 1807 in Stafford County and died at "Glencairn". Her parents were *John Moncure Conway* and *Catherine Storke Peyton*.

*Judge Richard C. L. Moncure's* parents were *John Moncure III* and *Alice Peachy Gascoigne*. She was born in 1774 and died in 1860. He was born on 11th December 1805 at "Claermont" in Stafford County and was married on 29th December 1825. He died on 24th August 1882 at "Glencairn".

*John Moncure III*, was born 1st November 1772 at "Dipple" in Stafford County. He was married on 21st February 1792 and died 13th August 1822 in Stafford County. His parents were—

*John Moncure II*, and *Anne Conway*.

*John Moncure II*, was born on 22nd January 1746 - 1747 at "Dipple" in Stafford County. He married in the year 1750 *Anne Conway*. He died at his birth place.

*Anne Conway* was born at "Dipple" also. She was the daughter of *George Conway* and *Anne Heath* who was born 9th May 1721. *Anne Heath* was the daughter of *Samuel Heath* of Northumberland County, Va. *George Conway* and *Anne Heath* were married in 1739 at Wicomico, Va. He died in 1754. He was the son of—

*Colonel Edwin Conway III*, of Lancaster County, Va. and *Anne Ball*. She was the half sister of *Mary Ball* who was the mother of *George Washington*.

Anne Ball was born 1686 at Lancaster, Virginia. She was the daughter of Colonel Joseph Ball and Elizabeth Romney, his wife.

*Reverend John Moncure 1st*, was born in 1689 or 1690 in Kinoff County, Mearns, Scotland. He married on 18th of June 1741 Frances Brown, born 29th July 1713, in Charles County, Maryland. He was an Anglican minister and the first rector of old Aquia Church near Stafford Courthouse. He was the great grandson of Jean Moncoeur, a Huguenot refugee from Clermont, France, who had fled to Scotland after the massacre of Saint Bartholomew's Day. He died in March 1764 and they were both buried under the chancel of Old Aquia.

Frances Brown was the daughter of Doctor Gustavus Brown and Frances Fowke of "Rich Hill", Charles County, Md. She died at "Clermont", Stafford County, Va. in the year 1770.

*Doctor Gustavus Brown*, was born the 10th of April 1689 in Dalkeith, Scotland. He married in 1710 and died in April 1762. He was the son of Gustavus Brown and Jane Mitchelson.

Frances Fowke was born 2nd of February 1691 in Charles County, Md. She died on 8th of November 1744 at "Rich Hill". She was the daughter of Col. Gerard Fowke II, and Sarah Burdett. Colonel Gerard Fowke II, born 1662, died 1734, son of Colonel Gerard Fowke I and Ann Thorowgood, daughter of—

*Gustavus Browne*, who was born about 1640-1650 at Dalkeith, Scotland. He married, as noted, 1670-80, Jane Mitchelson, daughter of George Mitchelson and Isabel Elphinstone. Gustavus Brown was the son of the Reverend Richard Brown born about 1610 of Dalkeith, Scotland.

## WALLACE

*Mary Ashby Wallace*, was the mother of Marguerite Gascoigne Moncure, born 14th June 1917. Her parents were Doctor Gustavus Michael Wallace and Dora Ashby Green.

*Doctor Gustavus Michael Wallace*, was born on 15th of February 1849 at the family home, "Ellerslie", in Stafford County, Va. He married Dora Ashby Green on 25th of June 1872. He received his Bachelor of Arts degree and his Master of Arts degree at the University of Virginia. He won his M. D. degree at the University of Maryland. He died in 1937.

*Gustavus Brown Wallace*, born 26th January 1810, was the father of Dr. Gustavus Michael Wallace. He was a member of the Virginia State Legislature for some years. He was born at "Liberty Hall" in Stafford County. He married Emily Travers Daniel who was the daughter of Travers Daniel and Mildred Stone, his wife. She was the daughter of the Honorable Thomas Stone, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Gustavus Brown Wallace was the son of John Wallace and Elizabeth Nooe.

*John Wallace*, was born on 19th January 1761 at "Ellerslie" in Stafford County. He was married in the year 1792 to Elizabeth Nooe, as noted. He died on 4th of May 1829 at "Liberty Hall". He was the son of—

*Doctor Michael Wallace*, who was born 11th of May 1719 at "Galrigs", Scotland. He was married on the 27th of April 1747, probably at Falmouth, Va.

His wife was Elizabeth Brown, born 5th October 1723 in Charles County, Maryland. He died in the year 1767. Elizabeth Browne was the daughter of Dr. Gustavus Brown II and Frances Fowke. Dr. Michael Wallace was the son of—

*William Wallace*, who was born about 1645. He died the 8th of August 1713 at Glasgow, Scotland. He was the son of—

*William Wallace*, who married Margaret Stewart. The Wallace line goes back to John Wallace, youngest son of Sir Malcolm Wallace of "Elderslie", Scotland.

In the year 1291 Edward 1st of England ordered the Scottish Barons to swear fealty to him. Sir Malcolm Wallace refused.

*Sir William Wallace*, was born about 1276. He was Sir Malcolm's son and John Wallace's brother. He was the heroic defender of Scottish rights and Scottish independence.

*Dora Ashby Green*, was born in 1854 at "Greenwood" in Culpeper County, Va. She died in May 1937 at "Elderslie", Stafford County. She was the daughter of George Mason Green and Elizabeth Ashby, his wife.

*George Mason Green*, was born on 27th of August 1822 at "Greenwood" in Culpeper County. He married on 29th of November 1848, Elizabeth Ashby who was the sister of General Turner Ashby. General Turner Ashby was General Robert E. Lee's famous artillery commander who was killed at 22 years old. Elizabeth Ashby was born on the 4th of July 1825 at "Rosebank", Fauquier County, Va. She died quite young, at childbirth. George Mason Green was the son of—

Judge John Williams Green, Justice of the Supreme Court of Appeals of Virginia, and Million Cooke. She was the granddaughter of George Mason of Gunston Hall, author of the Bill of Rights of the Constitution of the United States.

*Elizabeth Ashby*, was the daughter of Colonel Turner Ashby of the War of 1812, and Dorothea Farrar Green.

*"The heights by great men reached and kept  
Were not attained by sudden flight.  
But they, while tired companions slept  
Were toiling upward in the night."*

Longfellow





## STRIBLING FAMILY

Information from "Some Virginia Families" by Hugh Milton McIlhany Jr. 1903.

*Thomas Stribling* came to Virginia about 1700 and settled in Stafford County. On July 11th 1727 there was a grant issued to Thomas Stribling of Stafford County for 1050 acres on the middle grounds 'twixt Broad Run of Occaquan and Bull Run, lying in that part of Stafford which shortly afterwards became Prince William County. Here he resided in Dettinger Parish for about twenty years, removing then to Frederick County. In 1752, Thomas Stribling of Prince William, Gentleman, purchased six hundred acres near Winchester. He died in 1755, his will being recorded in Prince William County. His sons, Francis and Taliaferro Stribling, qualifying as executors. His estate in Frederick County was appraised on May 3rd, 1755, and that in Prince William County on May 26th, 1756.

Shortly after 1715, he married Elizabeth Taliaferro, daughter of John Taliaferro of Essex who had represented his county in the House of Burgesses in the year 1699. Francis Stribling and Dorothy, his wife, were living in Prince William County in the year 1775. Three of the known sons of Thomas Stribling were Francis, Taliaferro and William, as these were named in the will of their uncle, Robert Taliaferro of Essex which was approved on June 21st, 1726.

*Francis Stribling* owned that part of his father's estate which lay within the County in which he was living. *Taliaferro* was born in Stafford County about 1723. In early manhood he moved with his father into Frederick County, and at the latter's death, he inherited the six hundred acre plantation mentioned above. Taliaferro's wife was also named Elizabeth. They sold this six hundred acres on November 7th, 1771, having purchased on October 16th of the same year an estate called "Hopewell", which at his death descended to his son Francis. His will which was recorded in Frederick County on December 7th, 1771, sets forth his personal estate, which included thirty negroes, and which was appraised for 1569 Lbs.

Taliaferro and Elizabeth Stribling left six children—

1. Francis.
2. Taliaferro.
3. Ann.
4. Thomas.
5. William.
6. John.

*Francis Stribling*, the eldest son of Taliaferro and Elizabeth, born in 1756 in Frederick County and dying at Hopewell September 6th, 1823, married Nancy Tate, daughter of Magnus (1732-1808) and Mary R. McCormick (1736-1810) of Belvedere, near Charlestown, West Virginia. Francis Stribling acquired con-

siderable wealth and landed possessions. His son, Dr. Taliaferro Stribling, qualified as executor of his will, giving a bond for \$70,000.00. In his will he mentions his children — Erasmus, Taliaferro, Francis, Magnus, Thomas, George W., Nancy Neill and Margaret P. Pennypacker, the children of his daughter, Mary T. Crawford, deceased; and the daughter and only child of his son, Sigismund, deceased.

*Erasmus Stribling*, born 1784, the eldest son of Francis and Nancy Tate Stribling of Frederick married Matilda Kinney (born 1789) April 23, 1807. She was the daughter of Jacob and Ann Morris Kinney of "Oak Hill" near Staunton. He studied at Washington College, Lexington, and graduated in law. Being attracted by business, he soon became a merchant in Staunton and succeeded well. "Stribling Springs" was one of his adventures. He was appointed Clerk of the County Court of Augusta August 29, 1812.

*John Wayt Stribling*, youngest child of Erasmus and Matilda Kinney Stribling, was born in Staunton, April 1st, 1824, and died in Orange County February 17th, 1864. He married May 17, 1849, Anne McCormick, daughter of Dawson and Florinda Milton McCormick. Dawson McCormick was born at "Weehaw", Clark County, October 19, 1786, and died at "Cleremont" on March 26, 1834. He was a planter living near Berryville. Florinda Milton was born at "Milton Valley", October 28, 1802, and died April 7th, 1836. She married, April 15, 1824, and was the daughter of John Milton of Prince William County and his wife, Ann Stribling of Frederick County, born about 1760, and died at "Milton Valley", January 15, 1811. These last two were married July 20, 1782, he having been born about 1758 and died March 17th, 1718, at his home, "Milton Valley".

Edward McCormick Stribling was the son of John Wayt and Anne McCormick Stribling, who was born at "Hopewell" June 1st, 1784. He was born in 1859, died 1892.

*Edward McCormick Stribling*, as noted above, was born in Staunton, June 1st, 1859, and died in Washington, D. C., March 25, 1892. He married in Berryville, January 11, 1883, Lydia Kownslar who was born in Berryville May 22, 1856. She was a sister of Randolph Kownstar, a planter who lived near Berryville. The three surviving children of Edward McCormick and Lydia Stribling were—

1. *Edward McCormick Stribling*, born in Berryville circa June 4th, 1885. He married first Cornelia McBlair of Norfolk, daughter of Captain and Mrs. George McBlair. No issue. He married secondly Mrs. Marie Maubry Taylor, widow of George Debree Taylor, and again no issue.
2. *John Wright Stribling*, born in Berryville, April 5th, 1887. He moved to Norfolk and married, \_\_\_\_\_, Louise Keeling Taylor, daughter of Mr. Wickham Taylor, Sr. Their children were—
  - (a) Louise Taylor Stribling, born 30th March 1913, married 24th October, 1958, Levin Lyttleton Waters, son of Colonel Henry J. Waters and Emily Wilson, his wife, of Princess Anne, Maryland.
  - (b) Captain John Wright Stribling Jr., U.S.N. retired, born May 1st, 1922, married Shirley Carter Williams, daughter of Judge Philip Williams and Gladys George, his wife, of Winchester, Va. The children of Captain and Mrs. Stribling are—

- (a1) Shirley Carter Stribling, born 11th January 1945. She married on 6th January 1968, William Thomas McCutcheonge.
  - (a2) Ann McCormick Stribling, 2nd November 1947.
  - (a3) Robertson Taylor Stribling, born 15th April 1954.
  - (a4) Susan Gray Stribling, who was born on 11th January 1957.
3. *Anne Maud Stribling*, born in Berryville April 5th, 1887.

*"Since maids in modesty  
Say "No" to that which  
They would have the  
Profferer construe as "Aye."*



## STUART FAMILY

*Archibald Stuart* was born in Londonderry, Ireland, during the latter part of the 17th century. He married Jane or Janet Brown who was the sister of John Brown, Presbyterian Minister, ancestor of the Browns of Rockbridge County, Va. In 1726 or 1727 he came to America with two children who were born in Ireland, Thomas and Eleanor. His two younger children were born in America, Alexander and Benjamin. He died at his home in Augusta County in 1761 and his will was admitted to record on 17th November 1761.

*Major Alexander Stuart* was the second son and third child of Archibald Stuart Sr. and Jane Brown, his wife. He was born in the Western part of Pennsylvania on 27th of August 1734. When four years old he accompanied his parents in their move to the valley of Virginia, to Augusta, Rockbridge and Monroe counties. He took an active and valiant part in the War for Independence, the Revolution. He was a man of uncommon intellect, energy and enterprise. He contributed to the Washington and Lee University. He married a second time Mrs. Paxton, nee Mary Moore. He died at the age of ninety years, circa 1824. Among his children was—

*Judge Alexander Stuart* who was born on 11th May 1770. He lived for some time in Cumberland County, Va., and was elected a member of the Executive Council of Virginia. He married first Anne Dabney, daughter of George Dabney and Elizabeth Price, who was the daughter of John Price and Mary Randolph, daughter of Colonel William Randolph and his wife, Anne Beverley, daughter of Peter Beverley. Peter Beverley was the oldest son of Major Robert Beverley, the first of his name to come to this country in 1663 from Yorkshire, England. Judge Stuart married secondly Mary Gassaway of Annapolis, Md. He married thirdly Jane Johnson.

Leaving Virginia in midlife, he took his family to Illinois where he soon was appointed judge of the U.S. Court. After living there for some time he decided that he wanted to return to the South so he moved again, this time to the new state of Missouri. Soon he was made U. S. Judge in Missouri. After a few years he was made Judge of the Circuit Court of Missouri. Of a restless nature, he resigned and entered politics and was soon elected to the Legislature. Later he was promoted to Speaker of the House of the State of Missouri. In December 1832 he died on a visit to the family of his deceased brother at Staunton, Va. and was buried in old Trinity churchyard there.

The surviving children of Judge Alexander and Anne Dabney were—

1. Archibald Stuart.
2. Anne Dabney Stuart.

*Hon. Archibald Stuart* was born 2nd December 1795 at Lynchburg. He was an officer in the War of 1812 against England. He married Elizabeth Letcher

Pannill of "Chalk Level", Pittsylvania County, Va. She inherited the "Laurel Hill Plantation" from the Letcher family. She was born 4th January 1801, the daughter of David Pannill who was born on 10th January 1772, and, Elizabeth Letcher. Elizabeth Letcher was the daughter of Colonel William Letcher who was born in 1760 and his wife, Elizabeth Perkins who was the daughter of Colonel Nicholas Perkins. Archibald Stuart was elected to the Virginia Legislature and was a member of the famous Convention of 1850. He was one of the four members living east of the Blue Ridge who favored representation in the State Legislature based upon the number of white people living in each district. He represented the Patrick County district in Congress during the exciting period of "Nullification". He was the representative attorney in his part of the state. He died in September 1855 at sixty years old.

*Major General JEB Stuart, C.S.A.*, was the son of Archibald Stuart and Elizabeth Letcher Pannill, his wife. He was born at "Laurel Hill", Patrick County on 6th February 1828. He attended Emory and Henry College for two years and then graduated from "West Point" in 1854. He at 26 years old was the youngest Major General ever commissioned since the days of Napoleon Bonaparte. His talents for command combined with his fearless charges left him no rivals. His dashing appearance and courteous behavior endeared him to the hearts of the ladies throughout Virginia. He married Flora Cooke who was daughter of General Phillip St. George Cooke. He was killed at the battle of "Yellow Tavern" in Northern Virginia while resting a moment sitting on the ground in the woods, by a Union trooper riding by. This was on 12th May 1864.

Jeb Stuart and Flora Cooke left two children—

1. Capt. Jeb Stuart II.
2. Virginia Pelham Stuart.

Upon graduation from West Point in 1854, Jeb Stuart was given a commission in the United States Army as a second Lieutenant. He served with a cavalry regiment in Texas and later was transferred to the Western Frontier. There he was severely wounded in a battle with the Cheyenne Indians in 1857.

When the storm clouds of the pending war between the States were gathering fast, he had to make the decision. He resigned from the U. S. Army and traveled home to help to defend his native state. He had been present at Harper's Ferry in the capture of John Brown. He was given a commission as Lt. Colonel in the First Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A.

Flora Cooke was born 3rd January 1836 at Jefferson Barracks, Saint Louis. She died 10th of May 1923, at Norfolk, to which city she had moved in 1899. General Phillip St. George Cooke, U. S. Army, was born 13th January 1809 at "Glengarry", Leesburg, Va. He married 25th October 1831, at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, Rachael Wilt Hertzog who was born on 25th August 1811 at Philadelphia, Penn. He died 20th March 1895 at Detroit, Mich. and she died 15th February 1896 also in Detroit. They both were buried at Elmwood Cemetery in Detroit.

Virginia Pelham Stuart, daughter of General JEB Stuart and Flora Cooke, his wife, born in 1862, married Robert Page Waller Sr. Their children were—

1. Flora Stuart Waller, who married Johnathan W. Old. Their children are—

- (a) Johnathan W. Old Jr., born 30th 1927. He married Mary Graham Hall of Roanoke.
- (b) Elizabeth Adams Old.
- 2. Mathew Page Waller Jr. who married Helen Baker, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Baker.
- 3. Elizabeth Adams Old.
- 4. Virginia Stuart Waller who married Jack Davis and moved to Richmond.

*General Phillip St. George Cooke*, was the son of Dr. Stephen Cooke who was born in Philadelphia about 1750 and Catherine Esten, his wife. She was born on Christmas Day about the year 1766 in Bermuda. They were married in 1782. She was the daughter of the Honourable John Esten, the English Governor of Bermuda. She died in 1838 or 1839.

Rachael Wilt Herzog was the daughter of Joseph Herzog who was born in Philadelphia, and who married on 20th of January 1798 Catherine Wilt who was born on 24th of September 1775. She died on the 11 November 1861 in her 87th year at Collingville, Illinois.

*Captain JEB Stuart II*, was born 26th June 1860 at Fort Riley, Kansas. He was married at old St. John's Church in Hampton, Va. He served in World War I, having previously seen service in the Spanish - American War. Returning to the States, he was appointed Collector of Customs for the Port of Newport News under President Theodore Roosevelt. He was a Director of the Jamestown Exposition in 1907. Later he was sent by the Texaco Corp. to South Africa as an expert oil statistician.

He married on 21st July 1886 Josephine Phillips who was the daughter of Colonel Joseph Phillips of the Third Texas Cavalry, C. S. Army. She was born 3rd February 1862 on old Holt Street in Norfolk in the days of its prime. She died at Fort Washington, N. Y. and was buried at Arlington National Cemetery under auspices of the Colonial Dames of America.

The children of Capt. J.E.B. Stuart II and Josephine Phillips were—

- 1. Marrow Stuart, born 28 May 1889 at "Old Trout Home" in Staunton, Virginia. She married Drewry McRee Smith.
  - 2. Flora Stuart, born 16th June 1890.
  - 3. Joe Stuart III, born 9th August 1892. She married Prescot Grover of Mass.
  - 4. JEB Stuart, born 8th July 1898. He married Mary Hurt of Tazewell Co.
  - 5. Elizabeth Letcher Stuart, born 5th February 1900, married Rorer James.
- The son of Marrow Stuart and Drewry McRee Smith was Drewry McRee Smith Jr., who married Faith Samson of Morning Sun, Iowa. Their children are—
- 1. Sharon Faith Smith, born 2nd May 1948. She married Donald Hatch of Santa Monica, California.
  - 2. Drewry McRee Smith III, born 30 August 1952.

The children of Elizabeth Letcher and Rorer James were—

- 1. Elizabeth Stuart James, b. 16th May 1920.

2. Anne Wilson James, b. 30th May 1925.

*Joseph Phillips Sr.* was born on 14th June 1804 at Hampton, Va. He married (his first wife) *Mary Curle Sheppard*, born 16th September 1801 at Hampton, and died 12 January 1847 at Hampton. She was the daughter of John Sheppard and Rebecca Armstead, his wife, who was born in 1845 and died 9th January 1870 at "Foxhill", Hampton. Joseph Phillips Sr. was the son of Benjamin Phillips born 10th September 1760 and died in 1818. The family came from Accomac County, Va., to Elizabeth City County, Va., in 1803. Benjamin Phillip's wife was Ruth Boggs who was born on 22nd October 1759, was married about 1780 and died in 1837.

*Colonel Joseph Phillips Jr.* was born about 1833 at Hampton, Va. He was married about 1856 in Warwick County, Va. to *Mary Marrow*. He died in a battle skirmish at Donaldsonville, Louisiana. *Mary Marrow* was born on 10th March 1838 in Warwick County, Va. She died on 9th May 1911 and was buried in old Saint John's Cemetery, Hampton. Their surviving children were—

*Mary Curle Sheppard* was the daughter of John Sheppard as noted above who was buried at Back River, Hampton, which is now a part of Langley Field. Rebecca Armstead, his wife, (her first marriage) was daughter of William Armstead whose will was probated 24th November 1774, and his second wife, Ann Wallace.

*Robert Armstead* was son of Major William Armstead whose will 17th February 1715-1716, and his first wife, Rebecca Moss. Her will was probated in 1758.

*Major William Armstead* was the son of Anthony Armstead and his first wife, Hannah Ellison who was the daughter of Dr. Robert Ellison. (See Enc. of Va. Biography, Vol. 1, page 229).

*Captain Anthony Armistead* of Elizabeth City County was the son of William Armstead, the immigrant, who with his wife Anne came to Virginia about 1640. Another account says that Anthony Armistead's first wife was Hannah Ellison, daughter of Doctor Robert Ellison of James City County, Va., and formerly from St. Mary's Parish, Maryland. He probably had two wives.



## TALBOT FAMILY

*Thomas Talbott*, age 20, came over to Virginia in the ship "America" on 23rd June 1635. The ship's Master was Captain William Barker. He left from Gravesend, England, having certified the comformitie of all of his passengers to the orders and discipline of the Church of England.

Will Book #1 of Norfolk County, Va. is illegible.

Will Book #2 shows the will of *Isaac Talbot*. He had lately purchased land from John Talbot. Mentioned as the owners of adjoining land are John Willoughby Sr., and Captain Paul Loyall. He devises property to the following—

1. Wife, Elizabeth Talbot.
2. Daughter, Elizabeth Talbot.
3. Daughter, Ann Talbot.
4. Son, Kedar Talbot.
5. Brother, Thomas Talbot.

The will is dated 6th April 1774 and is witnessed by Soloman Talbot.

In Will Book #2 William Talbot under the date of 2nd of August 1776 leaves property to the following—

1. Wife, Mary Talbot.
2. Son, Richard Talbot.
3. Son, William Talbot.
4. Daughter, Dianna Talbot.
5. Daughter, Elizabeth Talbot.
6. Son, Mark Talbot.
7. Daughter, Mary Talbot Williamson.
8. Daughter, Locky Talbot Guy.
9. Daughter, Sarah Talbot Dison.

*Thomas Talbot*, of the County of Norfolk was a shipwright. He purchased land from William Willoughby. His wife was Mary Talbot. Their children were—

1. Soloman Butt Talbot, whose wife was Mary.
2. Henry Talbot.
3. Sucky Talbot, who married Mr. McLean.
4. Mary Frances Talbot, who married Mr. Eilbeck.
5. Elizabeth Talbot.
6. Diana Wythe Talbot.

Will of Soloman Butt Talbot, was dated 1st January 1800. His wife was Mary and his brother was Henry Talbot as noted above. The children of Soloman and Mary Talbot were—



1. Thomas Talbot.
2. Mary Diana Talbot.

Soloman was so impressed by the extravagant waste of money and property which had been left by his father to his sisters, by their husbands that he provided only an annuity for Mary Diana. "It is my will that all of my money and property and that received from my outstanding debts (debtors) may be laid out in completing and finishing the home on Tanner's Creek which I have begun for my son, Thomas Talbot."

Will of Henry Talbot, son of Thomas and Mary Talbot and brother of Soloman, now of the City of Norfolk, formerly of Norfolk County, devises as follows—

"To my son, Thomas Talbot, half my farm called "Talbot Hall" which is bounded as follows — on the north of Crab creek, an arm of Tanner's Creek, and is the land which belonged to James H. Powell in his lifetime; on the east by the main road leading from the Tanner's Creek drawbridge to Seawell's Point and Willoughby; on the south by a roadway now called "Minton's Road" to the yard attached to the house on the Southern Parcel of said Talbot Hall tract, which I have hereinafter devised to my son, Minton Wright Talbot, and which I now designate as the Minton Tract; and on the west and southwest by Tanner's Creek and a narrow lane or cart path, to be called the Brothers' Road, which extends northwardly and along the eastern line of said yard, and continues from the northeastern corner of said yard, northwestwardly to a bridge over the creek or stream, which runs up in an eastwardly direction to the south of the yard attached to the dwelling formerly occupied by me.

On the land thus devised to my son, Thomas Talbot, is the said dwelling formerly occupied by me as aforesaid. The said lane or Cart Path called the "Brothers' Road."

I give and devise to my two sons, Thomas Talbot and Minton Wright Talbot, jointly, to be used by them and their assigns and heirs jointly forever. It, the Brothers' Road, must be made 15 feet wide from the said bridge to the western terminus of the aforesaid Mintons Road."

1. My sister, Mary Diana Talbot Chapman, etc.
2. My son, Thomas Talbot, etc.
3. My son, Minton Wright Talbot, etc.
4. My daughter, Elizabeth Wright Talbot, etc.
5. My daughter, Mary Chapman Talbot, etc.
6. My sister, Sarah Frances Talbot Baxter, etc.

Signed - William Henry Talbot, 8th March 1884.

William Henry Talbot married Elizabeth Wright. Their surviving children were—

- |                                    |      |
|------------------------------------|------|
| 1. Thomas Talbot, born             | died |
| 2. Minton Wright Talbot.           |      |
| 3. Elizabeth (Miss Lizzie) Talbot. |      |

Elizabeth Talbot died without marrying. She left her property to her two brothers.

*Thomas Talbot*, son of William Henry and Elizabeth Wright Talbot. He died unmarried.

*Minton Wright Talbot*, married Cornelia Breckenridge of Pittsburgh, Penna. Minton and Cornelia Talbot had one daughter, Carol Talbot. She married William F. Egelhoff, an episcopal minister. Their children are—

1. Elizabeth Egelhoff, the eldest.
2. William Egelhoff, the next eldest.
3. Catherine B. Egelhoff, who was born 6th January 1956.
4. Thomas T. Egelhoff, who was born 13th June 1959.

*"It isn't that we talk so much,  
Sometimes the evening through  
You do not say a word to me,  
I do not talk to you.  
You sit beside your reading lamp,  
I like my easy chair,  
And it is joy enough for me  
To know that you are there."*

Ann Campbell Stark



## TALIAFERRO FAMILY

One of the Knights who crossed over the English Channel with William the Conqueror was named Taliaferro. This family furnished two Generals and many other officers to the Confederate Army.

*Robert Taliaferro*, Gentleman, was the first of this name to settle in Virginia. He was born about the year 1626 and died in 1687-88. He signed as a witness to a will in 1647 in York County. He received large land grants in several counties. He married Sarah Grymes who was the daughter of the Reverend Charles Grymes of "Grymesby" which was on the Piankitanck River and other holdings. The known children of Robert and Sarah Grymes Taliaferro were—

1. Francis Taliaferro who married Elizabeth Catlett before 1663.
2. John Taliaferro, The Ranger, who married Sarah Smith.
3. Charles Taliaferro (1663-1734) m. Mary Carter.
4. Richard Taliaferro of Richmond County, Va. (1665-1712).
5. Robert Taliaferro Jr. born in 1667 and died in 1727, who married Sarah Catlett. Daughters were—
  - (a) Mary.
  - (b) Martha.
  - (c) Elizabeth.
6. Mary.
7. Catherine m. 1682 Colonel John Battaile, the ranger.

John Taliaferro, The Ranger, who was born about 1660 and died in 1720 of "The Mount" who married about 1682, Sarah Smith, daughter of Lawrence Smith of Gloucester, an outstanding man of his day. John Taliaferro was Sheriff in 1699 and also a member of the House of Burgesses. He took part in the wars against the Indians. In 1695 he was Justice of Essex County.

The children of Francis and Elizabeth Catlett Taliaferro—

1. John Taliaferro of "The Mount" who married Agatha \_\_\_\_\_. Children—
  - (a) Frances, born about 1705.
  - (b) John Taliaferro, born 1710, died 1756, known as Colonel John Taliaferro Sr. of Dissington, King George County, who married Ann Champ, eldest daughter of Colonel John Champ of Lambs Creek.
2. Robert Taliaferro of Stafford County.
3. Zacharian Taliaferro, born in 1683 and died in 1745, married \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Richard Taliaferro, born about 1700 and died in 1779. He married Elizabeth Eggleston of Powhatan County. Their children were—

- (a) Richard Taliaferro, born 1762, who married Rebecca Cocke. Their daughter—
  - (a1) Mary Taliaferro married Judge William Nelson who was the son of President Nelson and nephew of Thomas Nelson who was known as the signer.
  - (b) Elizabeth Taliaferro who married Chancellor George Wythe as his second wife and left no known children.
- 5. William Taliaferro who married Ann Walker, daughter of James Walker. Their children were—
  - (a) William Taliaferro Jr. who married Sally Turner.
  - (b) Lucy Taliaferro who married first Charles Carter of "Cleves" in 1763 as his third wife. She married secondly Colonel William Jones—*Virginia Magazine of History*, Vol. 30.

The children of John Taliaferro, The Ranger, and Sarah Smith, his wife, were—

1. Lawrence.
2. John.
3. Charles.
4. Robert.
5. Zachariah.
6. Richard.
7. William.
8. Mary.
9. Elizabeth, who married Thomas Stribling.
10. Sarah.
11. Catherine.

*William Taliaferro*, son of John Taliaferro, The Ranger, and Sarah Smith, his wife, of King and Queen County, married Katherine Hay and they had one son—

*William Taliaferro Jr.*, also of King and Queen County, was born in 1720. He was a captain of the Second Virginia Regiment of infantry on August 18th, 1776. On February 1st, 1777, he was made Lieutenant Colonel of the Fourth Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at the Battle of Brandywine. He died in 1778. In 1742-43 he had been sheriff of King and Queen County. He married Elizabeth Holden. There were four sons, one of whom was—

*Phillip Taliaferro* of "Hochley" was born in 1745 and died in 1791. He married in 1770, Sarah Baytop, daughter of Captain James Baytop. He was a vestryman of Stratton Major Parish in 1775. He was a Justice of King and Queen County in 1784 and sheriff in 1791. He was a member of the House of Delegates. Children of Philip and Sarah Baytop Taliaferro were—

1. Dr. William Taliaferro of Gloucester County.
2. James Taliaferro of "Roaring Springs", Gloucester County.
3. The Reverend Philip Taliaferro.

4. Richard Taliaferro of "Hockley".
5. Thomas.
6. George.
7. Elizabeth.
8. Mary Taliaferro.

*Dr. William Taliaferro* of Gloucester married first, Mary Throckmorton of "Church Hill", formerly "Mordecai's Mount", and had one child, Warner Throckmorton Taliaferro. He married a second time, Harriet Throckmorton, by whom he had two children, Alexander Galt Taliaferro and Doctor William Taliaferro Jr. Alexander Galt Taliaferro married Agnes Harwood Marshall, granddaughter of Chief Justice John Marshall. Dr. William Taliaferro Jr. never married.

*Warner Throckmorton Taliaferro* was born in 1802 and died on October 16th, 1876. He married in 1822, Frances Amanda Booth of "Belle Ville" who was the daughter of George Wythe Booth and Lucy Ann Jones, born 1802 and died April 3rd, 1824. He married secondly, Leah Seddon, daughter of Thomas Seddon of Fredericksburg. By the first marriage he had one son, William Booth Taliaferro. By the second marriage he had—

1. Dr. Philip Alexander Taliaferro.
2. Thomas Seddon Taliaferro.
3. Warner Throckmorton Taliaferro.
4. Susan Seddon Taliaferro who married Judge B. N. Welford.
5. Edwin S. Taliaferro.

*General William Booth Taliaferro* was born December 28th, 1822, and died February 26, 1898. He was married on February 17th, 1853, to Sally Nivison Lyons, daughter of James Lyons of Richmond. Their children were—

1. Leah Seddon Taliaferro, born January 16th, 1854, and died on February 17th, 1931, unmarried.
2. James Lyons Taliaferro, who was born on January 13th, 1855. He did not marry.
3. Warner T. L. Taliaferro, born July 20th, 1856, m. Emily Franklin Johnson of Washington D. C. He died June 4th, 1941.
4. Francis Booth Taliaferro who was born on October 20th, 1858, and died November 10th, 1867.
5. George Wythe Booth Taliaferro, born June 23rd, 1860. He died January 20th, 1860.
6. Mary H. L. (Nina) Taliaferro, born August 20, 1868. She married on October 30th, 1899, Henry Osborn Sanders of Albany, New York.
7. William C. L. Taliaferro who was born on February 24th, 1871. He married on October 23rd, 1907, Mary Simkins Sclater of Hampton, Virginia.
8. Edward Carrington Stannard Taliaferro who was born on December 17th, 1874. He was married on November 10th, 1908, to Alice Serpell of Norfolk. He died July 28th, 1932.

The children of William C. L. Taliaferro and Mable Simkins Sclater, his wife were—

1. Mary Simkins Taliaferro who was born on October 27th, 1910. She married on June 6th, 1942, at Old Ware Church, Gloucester County, Doctor Isham Trotter Hardy.
2. William Lyons Taliaferro, born on February 6th, 1912. He married on June 28th, 1939, Kathleen Agnes Boyle. Their children were—
  - (a) William Lyons Taliaferro Jr. who was born on February 9th, 1941.
  - (b) Mary Anne Taliaferro.
  - (c) Nina Taliaferro.
  - (d) Martha Taliaferro.

The children of Dr. Edward C. S. Taliaferro and Alice Serpell, his wife were—

1. Georgianna Taliaferro who was born on August 24th, 1909 and who died August 7th, 1957.
2. William Booth Taliaferro, born December 2nd, 1910, married July 16, 1938, Betty Lewis.
3. Alice Serpell Taliaferro, who was born on February 5th, 1912. She married Rufus Lawson Miles Jr. on February 17th, 1943. Their children are—
  - (a) Julia Lawson Miles who was born on March 6th, 1944. She married Neal Norcross Brock. Their children are—
    - (a1) Julia Lawson Brock who was born on October 24th, 1965.
    - (a2) Kathleen Norcross Brock who was born on March 1st, 1969.
  - (b) Edward Taliaferro Miles who was born on June 9th, 1945. He married Elizabeth Carlisle Fuqua.
  - (c) Georgianna Serpell Miles who was born on June 20th, 1948.

The children of William Booth and Betty Lewis Taliaferro are—

1. Katheryn Lewis Taliaferro, born April 17th, 1941, married Francis Ballerini, the son of Duillio Ballerini of Florence, Italy.
2. Sally Lyons Taliaferro, born February 6th, 1944, married Dr. Doyle Driver.

---

*Captain John Taliaferro*, C. S. A. married Eleanora Anderson. Among their children was—

*John Albert Taliaferro* who married Mary Louise Seawell. She was the daughter of Judge Seawell and Mary Louise Atkinson. Their only child was—

*Major Philip Boswell Taliaferro* who saw service in the first World War in France. He was born on December 31st, 1891, and died on January 13th, 1938. He married Anna McCarrick, daughter of Joseph Du Brutz McCarrick, an official of the Southern Railway, and Sue Mullin of Philadelphia, his wife. The children of Philip and Anna McCarrick Taliaferro were—

1. Susan Ann Taliaferro, who was born on October 30th, 1918, and who died in an accident on October 13th, 1935.
2. Phillip Boswell Taliaferro Jr., born June 2nd, 1920, who married Wilson, daughter of Captain Kenneth Wilson U. S. N. of Charleston, S. C.

Major Philip B. Taliaferro was a cousin of Earl Taliaferro and of Molly Taliaferro Duval of Gloucester County, Va.

---

General John James Alexander Galt Taliaferro, C. S. A., who was born in Gloucester in September 1808, married on May 4th, 1836, Agnes Harwood Marshall. She was a Granddaughter of Chief Justice John Marshall.

*"While you live, tell the truth and shame the devil."*

Shakespeare



## TAYLOE FAMILY

This family is in no way to be confused with the Taylor family which is stated very definitely by W. Randolph Tayloe, the genealogist. The following account is taken from his book "The Tayloe's of Virginia", in most part—

Colonel William Tayloe came to Virginia in the first half of the seventeenth century and settled in York County. Quoting 'Nugent'—"John Utye, Gentleman, and Mary, his wife, of the one part, and, William Tayloe, Gentleman, of the other part, witnesseth: For divers good causes, especially for a valuable consideration to them already paid etc. assign all of their rights etc., of two patents, unto Captain John Utye, father of said John, dated fifteenth of March 1630 and the fourth of March 1638; all howses, edificies, buildings, orchards, gardens etc. 8 April 1640, page 717. Signed: John Utye and Mary Utye. Witnesses: Nicholas (his mark) Jarnew, Jonothan White, Abraham English and Richard Lee.

Colonel William Tayloe was a member of the House of Burgesses for York County 1643 and 1647. He was a member of the Council 1651 and 1655. He had no issue, however, his nephew, Colonel William Tayloe II, of Richmond County, came to Virginia in the second half of the seventeenth century and settled in the old county of Rappahannock, that part which is now Richmond County. In 1704 he was Colonel of Militia of Richmond County and put down a threatened uprising of the Indians. He was a Burgess for Richmond County for the years, 1700, 1701, May 1702, June 1702 and 1706. There is no information concerning his descendants, if any.

Joseph Tayloe, brother of Colonel William Tayloe II, married Barbara Billington, daughter of Luke Billington. There were three children—

1. Joseph Jr.
2. Anne.
3. Elizabeth.

Land patented by Colonel William Tayloe II of Richmond County included that upon which was built the famous "Mount Airy" which is in the family even to this day. He married Ann, the daughter of Henry Corbin of "Buckingham House", Middlesex County. He was a Member of the Colonial Council. Their surviving children were—

1. Elizabeth Tayloe, born 1686, who married John Wormeley I, of "Rosegill". She was the mother of Ralph Wormeley IV who was born in 1715 and died in 1790. Their son, Ralph Wormeley V married Eleanor Tayloe, daughter of John Tayloe II in 1772.
2. John Tayloe I of whom see below.
3. William Tayloe, born about 1694 of Lancaster County whose wife is unknown. He had one daughter who married John Wormeley II, son of John Wormeley I and his wife Elizabeth Tayloe. John Wormeley II had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married William Digges.



John Tayloe I, born 1687 and died 1747 was a Member of the Colonial Council from 1742 to 1747 and was an extensive property owner, including land in Prince William County near Dumphries. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of David Gwynn, widow. His will was dated 3rd January 1744 and proved in November 1747. Executors were John Tayloe II and his first cousin, Thomas Lee. Colonel Thomas Lee was the son of Major Richard Lee and Letitia Corbin, his wife. This Colonel Thomas Lee was Commander in Chief and President of the Colony of Virginia.

The surviving children of John Tayloe I and Elizabeth Gwynn, his wife, were—

1. John Tayloe II of whom see below—
2. Betty Tayloe who was born 1719 and died 1784, married her cousin, Richard Corbin of Laneville who became Receiver General of Virginia.
3. Anne Corbin Tayloe of whom we have no record.

John Tayloe II was born 8th of May 1721 and died 19th of April 1779. He was educated in England. He was the builder of "Mount Airy" as noted above and was a "Signer" at 23 years old, of the Treaty of Lancaster in 1744 with the six nations, Indians . . . He was also a Trustee of the Town of Dumphries in Prince William County. He was a great horseman, being the owner of the celebrated horses, "Salina", "Yorick", "Jolly Roger", "Jenny Cameron" and others.

Governor Dunmore appointed him to the Council in 1757 and he was elected to the first Council of the State of Virginia under the first Governor, Patrick Henry. He married Rebecca, daughter of Colonel George Plater of "Sotterley", St Mary's County, Maryland. She was the sister of the Hon. George Plater, Governor of Maryland, and, the widow of James Bowles by whom she had three daughters, Mrs. Warner Lewis, Mrs. William Armistead and Mrs. Ralph Wormesley IV (His second wife). The will of John Tayloe II was dated May 22, 1733, and proved July 1779. The children of John Tayloe II and Rebecca Plater were—

1. Elizabeth Tayloe who was born in 1750 and died in 1825. She married Edward Lloyd IV of "Wye House" in Maryland. He died in 1796.
2. Rebecca Tayloe who married her cousin, Frances Lightfoot Lee, signer of the Declaration of Independence. She died in 1789.
3. Anne Corbin Tayloe, second of the name who was born in 1753 and died in 1835. She married in 1773, Major Thomas Lomax of Port Tobago, Caroline County, Virginia.
4. Eleanor Tayloe who was born in 1756 and died in 1815 who married in 1772 her first cousin, Ralph Wormeley (died 1806) of "Rosegill", Middlesex County, member of Colonial Council.
5. Mary Tayloe, born 1759, who married her 1st cousin Mann Page (died 1803) of "Mansfield" near Fredericksburg. There were children as shown below.
6. Catherine Tayloe (1761-1798) who married Landon Carter II of "Sabine Hall" Richmond County.

7. Sarah Tayloe (1765-1834) married 1799, William Augustine Washington (1757- ) of "Haywood", Westmoreland County, a nephew of General Washington. They left children.
8. John Tayloe III, born 1771, died 1828, of whom see later.
9. Jane Tayloe, born 1774, died 1816, and married Robert Beverley, born 1769, died 1843, of "Blandfield", Essex County. He was the son of Robert Beverley who died in 1800, and his wife, Maria Carter, born 1745 and died 1817, daughter of Colonel Landon and Maria Byrd Carter.

Sarah Tayloe, daughter of John Tayloe II, married William Augustine Washington (1797-1810) of "Haywood", Westmoreland County, as his third wife. He was the half nephew of General George Washington. The children of William Augustine and Sarah Tayloe Washington were—

1. Henry Augustine Washington, born 1820, who married Cynthia B. Tucker.
2. John Tayloe Washington (1822-1864) graduated from V.M.I., married 1850 Mary Ashton. Their children were—
  - (a) John Tayloe Washington Jr. born 1852.
  - (b) Sarah Washington who died young.
  - (c) Mary Ashton Washington, born 1858.
  - (d) Richard Henry Washington, born 1862.
3. George Washington, born 1825 and married in 1852 Sallie Massie.
4. Richard Washington, born 1827, married Ellen Carter of Minnesota.
5. Mary West Washington who was born in 1828.
6. Sarah Ashton Washington who died as an infant.
7. William Augustus Washington.
8. Lawrence Washington.
9. Elizabeth Washington.
10. Robert James Washington, a soldier of the Confederate Army, was born 1841, at "Campbellton", Westmoreland County, Va. He attended V.M.I. for one year, then entered the University of Virginia Law School. When the war broke out, he left school and joined "Lee's Rangers", serving two years with the 9th Virginia Cavalry. He was promoted to Adjutant of the Regiment, in which position he rendered outstanding service. He married Bettie Payne Wirt and when the war was over, he began the practice of Law. He was soon elected Commonwealth Attorney. He was elected to the Virginia Legislature. He died 7th November 1910. Their children were—
  - (a) Selma Payne Washington.
  - (b) Henry Tayloe Washington.
  - (c) Fannie Wirt Washington.
  - (d) Robert Wirt Washington who married Verona Haggerty. Their children were—
    - a. Lloyd Washington who married twice but left no issue.

- b. Robert Wirt Washington Jr. who married Eleanor Yates and had issue—
  - (a1) Lloyd Washington who was born in 1940.
  - (a2) Robert Wirt Washington III who was born in 1944.
- 11. Lloyd Washington, C.S.A., who was born at "Blenheim". He entered V.M.I. with the class which should graduate in 1867. He had been at the Institution only one year when General "Stonewall" Jackson ordered the cadets to join him and they took valiant part in the coming battle of "New Market". He later joined Mosby's Rangers where he was active until the war was over. In 1865, he left his bleeding homeland to take his chances in Chicago. He entered the merchantile business in which he remained until he died 15 August 1934.

---

John Tayloe III, son of John Tayloe II, and Rebecca Plater, (1771-1828) was educated at Eton and Cambridge in England, where he established lasting friendships with such fellow students as General Wellington, George Canning who became Prime Minister of England and Edward Thornton who was afterwards British Minister to the United States. Through these he had access to England's best social circles and his life was made very pleasant. He returned to Virginia in 1791 and became a successful businessman. He was interested in husbandry, transportation, shipping and banking. He built the original Willard's Hotel in Washington City, long famous among visitors of that city. He was a senator in the Virginia Legislature for nine years.

When quite young, he was Captain of Dragoons under General Light Horse Harry Lee. In 1799 he was appointed Major of Light Dragoons, U.S.A. by President John Adams. When the War of 1812 broke out, he was made Colonel of the Cavalry of the District of Columbia. He was one of the founders of St. John's Episcopal Church in Washington. He married October 4th, 1792, Anne (1772-1855) daughter of Benjamin Ogle I of "Belair", Prince George County, Maryland. They were the parents of fifteen children, as follow—

1. John Tayloe IV, born 1793 and died 1824.
2. Benjamin Ogle Tayloe who was born 1796 and died 1868.
3. William Henry Tayloe who was born 1799 and died 1871.
4. Rebecca Plater Tayloe.
5. Ann Tayloe.
6. Catherine Tayloe II who married James Baker of The British Consular Service.
7. Edward Thornton Tayloe born 1803 and died in 1876.
8. George Plater Tayloe, born 1804 and died 1897.
9. Elizabeth Tayloe who married Robert Carter of "Sabine Hall".
10. Charles Tayloe who married Virginia Turner.
11. Virginia Tayloe.
12. Henry Augustine Tayloe who was born in 1808 and died in 1909.

13. Anne Ogle Tayloe.
14. Lloyd Tayloe.
15. Henrietta Tayloe who married H. G. S. Key.

George Plater Tayloe (1804-1897) son of John Tayloe III of "Mount Airy", when grown, moved to "Big Lick", Va. which is now named Roanoke. He married Mary Elizabeth Langhorne, daughter of Colonel William Langhorne. His home was built in 1833 and known as "Buena Vista". He had a great part in the establishing of Hollins College and for its growth and prestige throughout the South. He was a member of the convention that passed the Ordinance of Secession which was carried by only one vote, and this after Lincoln had demanded ninety thousand troops of Virginia to help crush the gathering of armed forces in the states south of Virginia, necessitated by threats of invasion by the Washington government.

George Plater Tayloe attended V.M.I. and then moved to Alabama. The children of George P. Tayloe and Mary E. Langhorne, his wife, were—

1. John William Tayloe also attended V.M.I. and when the War Between the States broke out he raised a company of Cavalry and joined "Jeff Davis' Legion", Hampton's Division. Later he was assigned to the staff of General D. H. Hill. He distinguished himself at the Battle of Seven Pines and was promoted to Major. In 1863 he was named Adjutant of the 2nd Virginia Cavalry.

At the end of the war he moved to Birmingham and married Lucy Beverley Randolph of Greensboro, Alabama. He died in 1904 leaving an only daughter, Anne Randolph Tayloe.

2. George Edward Tayloe who graduated from V.M.I. in 1858. He raised a company of infantry and joined the 11th Alabama Infantry. Through many hard fought battles he rose to full colonel of the 11th Alabama. He was severely wounded in the fighting around Richmond. Throughout the entire war he showed unusual ability in protecting his men and was able at the surrender at Appomattox, with proper military bearing, to lead 1033 men, after those last days of little ammunition and less food. He received Grant's first Flag of Truce and was quoted by one of his officers as saying "I have a consolation that I will carry to my grave, and that is that on the very morning of the surrender at Appomattox, I gave them a damn good whipping. I never saw my men fight better. We were driving them most handsomely from my brigade front when the order came to cease fire. I never dreamed of surrender".

Colonel Tayloe moved to Orange County after the war. He married Delia Smith Willis, daughter of George and Sallie Innes Smith Willis of "Wood Park". She was the great granddaughter of Lady Margaret Stirling, and married Doctor David Forbes, who came to Dumphries in 1774. Delia Willis' Ancestry traces back to the best in England through Maria Horsmanden, wife of William Byrd I and through Mildred Reade, wife of Colonel Augustine Warner. The children of Colonel Edward and Delia Smith Willis Tayloe were—

- (a) George Willis Tayloe who married Elizabeth Williams of Orange County. No issue.

- (b) Mary Langhorne Tayloe who married John Kerfoot Souther, artist. There were children.
  - (c) William Randolph Tayloe who married Elizabeth Watkins of Halifax, Va. There was one son—
    - (a1) Tucker Watkins Tayloe, Episcopal minister who married Emily Rice of Charlotte C. H.
  - (d) Innes Stirling Tayloe, born 1871 and died in 1891.
  - (e) Edward Ingle Tayloe, born 1873 and died in 1909.
  - (f) Catherine Murat Tayloe (1875-1945) married Thomas Hardy Simes of Portsmouth N. H. and had issue.
  - (g) Rosa Fielding Tayloe (1876-1959) married David Hungerford Griffith, and had issue.
  - (h) Lomax Plater Tayloe M. D. No information.
3. James Langhorne Tayloe, son of George Plater and Mary E. Langhorne Tayloe, was born at Buena Vista in 1841. He attended the Episcopal High School in Alexandria 1854-55. He graduated from the United States Military Academy in 1860. On June 6th, 1861, he resigned and was appointed a Midshipman in the Confederate States Navy. He commanded the Steamship "Fawn" in 1861 and in early 1862 he was appointed Lieutenant. He was killed in action aboard the Confederate gunboat, "Raleigh" in the battle of Hampton Roads. The "Raleigh" had one gun but accompanied the "Merrimac" on her first trip into Hampton Roads. He witnessed the sinking of the Federal "Ship of the Line" Cumberland. The Federal Ship "Congress" was driven ashore and struck her colors, running up the white flag. Captain Buchanan of the "Merrimac" ordered cease fire and sent a small boat under command of Lieutenants Tayloe and Robert Minor to board the burning "Congress". The Captain of that ship violated international law and fired on the small boat. Among the killed and wounded were both officers. Captain Buchanan was much disturbed by this treachery and opened fire on the cowardly ship.
  4. Lomax Tayloe, C.S.A., son of George Plater Tayloe, was born in 1842. He attended Episcopal High School 1854-58, and the University of Virginia 1860-61. He began his service in the Confederate army as a color sargeant of the 2nd Virginia Cavalry. He acted sargeant major at "Leesburg" and was promoted to Lieutenant at "Shepherdstown" and at the "Bristoe Station". At "Harrisonburg" he captured a Federal captain. He was killed at Raccoon Ford in October 1863. The name of Lomax Tayloe appears on a Confederate monument at Episcopal High School.
  5. Ann Catherine Tayloe married John Duvall Langhorne and had issue.
  6. Henrietta Tayloe married as his first wife, Colonel Thomas Tayloe Mumford, Commanding Officer of the Second Virginia Cavalry, Stuart's Corps, army of Northern Virginia.
  7. Mary Livinia Tayloe married William Watts Gwathmey of Norfolk. (see below.)

8. Rosa Tayloe married her first cousin, Edward Thornton Tayloe II (1829-1881) who was the son of Benjamin Ogle Tayloe (1796-1868).
9. Virginia Tayloe married Captain Mortimer Rogers C.S.A., and had issue.

---

Mary Livinia Tayloe married William Watts Gwathmey, as noted above.  
Their children were—

- (a) Temple Gwathmey.
- (b) William Watts Gwathmey II who married Mary Potter Langhorne, daughter of John Devall Langhorne and Mary Marshall Potter. (See Gwathmey Family)

*"Good name in man and woman, dear my lord,  
is the immediate jewel of their souls:  
Who steals my purse steals trash; 'tis something, nothing;  
'Twas mine, 'tis his, and has been slave to thousands;  
but he who filches from me my good name  
Robs me of that which doth not enrich him,  
And makes me poor indeed."*



## RICHARD TAYLOR FAMILY OF NORFOLK

This Taylor Family came from a small place in Lincolnshire, England, called Long Sutton. Many of them are buried there in the churchyard. The first of whom we have any record is *Richard Taylor*, who was born in 1735 and died in 1784. He married Mary who was born in 1740 and died in 1809. They are buried in St. Mary's Church at Long Sutton. Two of their sons were Richard II, born 1771 and died in 1827, and John. They both migrated to America but John returned to England and died there.

Richard Taylor II married Elizabeth Calvert, daughter of Captain John Calvert of the Virginia Navy. She was born in 1776 and died in 1861. Their children were—

1. Richard Taylor III, who was born in 1797 and died in 1833.
2. John Calvert Taylor, who was born in 1799 and was drowned at nine years old on 26 June 1809.
3. Mary Eliza Taylor, who was born 25 September 1801 and died 29th August 1855. She married Walter Jones.
4. Margaret Walke Taylor, who was born in 1803 and died in 1832.
5. Cornelius Calvert Taylor, who was born in 1805.
6. William Carr Taylor, who was born in 1807 and who died in 1808.
7. Walter Herron Taylor 1st, who was born in 1809 and who died in 1855 during the yellow fever epidemic. He married Cornelia Wickham Cowdery who was born in 1811 and died in 1899. She was the daughter of Dr. Johnathen Cowdery of Baltimore and Elizabeth Smith, his wife.
8. John Carr Calvert Taylor, born in 1811 in Norfolk and died of yellow fever in the epidemic of 1855. He married Eloise Williamson Jones.
9. Virginia Francis Taylor, who was born in 1814 and died in 1842.
10. Laura Ann Taylor, who was born in 1817 and died in 1829.
11. Sarah Alexina Taylor, who was born in 1819, died 1902. She married General Lucian Page U.S.A.

The children of Walter Herron Taylor 1st and Cornelia Wickham Cowdery were—

1. Mary Louisa Taylor, who was born in 1832.
- 2. Richard Cornelius Taylor, who was born in 1835 and died in 1917. He married Lidia Sylvester. They had two sons—
  - (a) Richard Cornelius Taylor Jr.
  - (b) Walter Herron Taylor, father of Hume Taylor.
3. Walter Herron Taylor II, who was born 13th June 1838 and died 1st March 1916. He married Elizabeth Selden Saunders, born 27th Septem-

ber 1840. She was the daughter of Commander John Loyall Saunders and Martha Bland Selden, his wife, who was born 27th September 1840 and died in 1916. Martha Bland Selden was daughter of Miles Cary Selden and Martha Bland Allen, his wife. Commander Saunders was son of John Saunders and Betsy Proby, his wife. Colonel Walter Herron Taylor II was General Robert E. Lee's Chief of Staff, serving throughout the Confederate war with great Distinction.

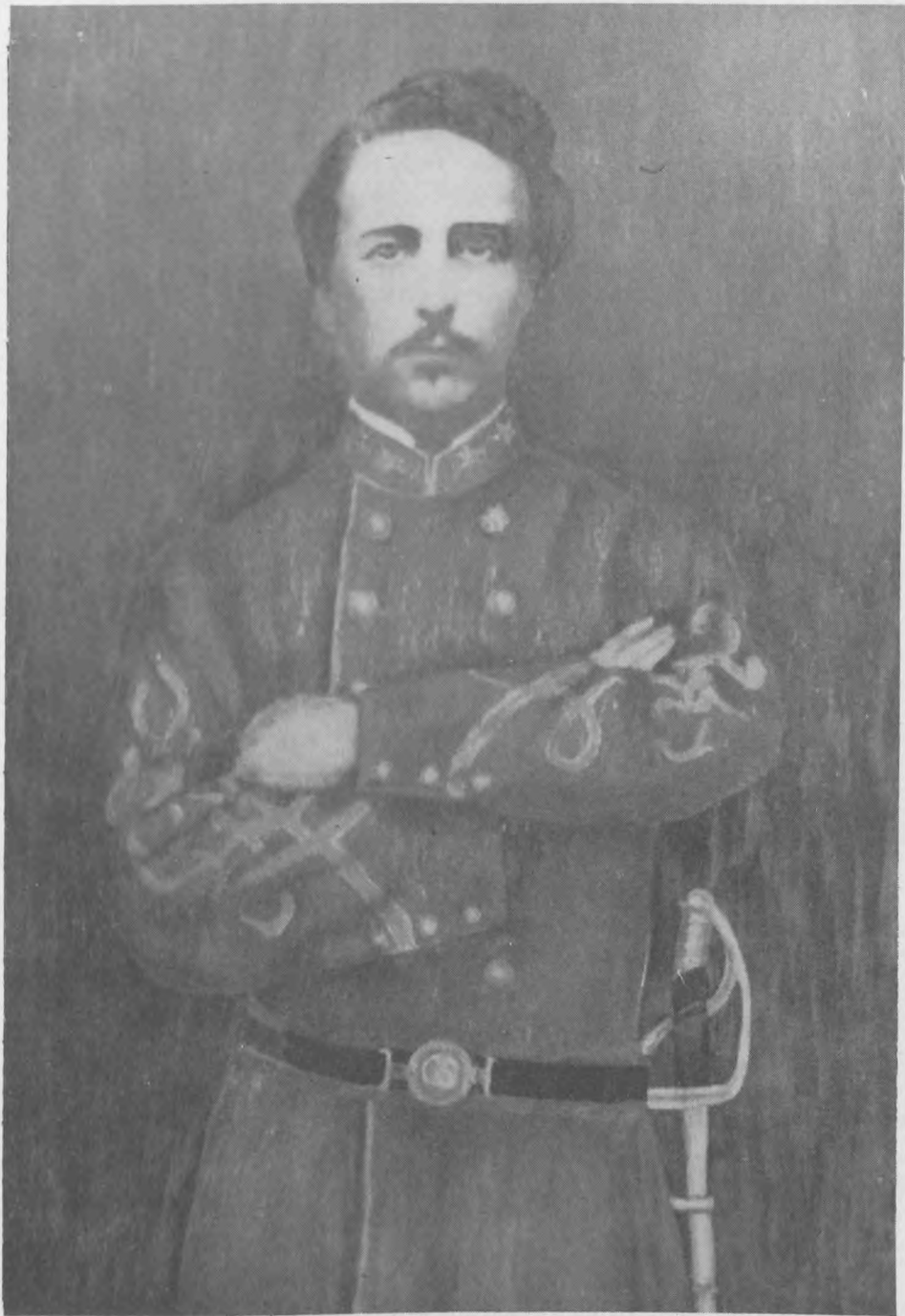
4. Robertson Taylor, born 1840, who married 1st Bayne Taylor and 2ndly Mae Templete.
5. John Cowdery Taylor, born 1842, who married 1st Harriet Rousie Baylor (1846-1888). Their surviving children were—
  - (a) Harry Baylor Taylor, born 1882, married
  - (b) Helen Wickham Taylor, born 1883, married Thomas P. Thompson.
  - (c) Walter Herron Taylor, born 1887, married Anne Robb Mackie. There were four children.
6. Lucian Page Taylor, who was born in 1844.
7. Cornelia Wickham Taylor, born 1846, married Captain Benjamin Loyall. There were no children.
8. Margaret Walke Taylor, born 1848, married Henry Whitehead. There were four children.
9. Wickham Taylor, born 30th October 1851, married Louisa Custis Keeling 29th July 1882. He died 12 April 1894.
10. George Washington Taylor, born 1852, married Elizabeth Higgins. There were three children.

---

Children of Colonel Walter Herron Taylor and Elizabeth Selden Saunders—

1. Bessie Taylor, born 29th January 1867, who married William B. Baldwin and had no children. She died in 1949.
2. Bland Taylor, who did not marry. She was born in 1868 and died in 1951.
3. Nina Taylor, who married Robert Tomlin. Their children were—
  - (a) Elizabeth Saunders Tomlin, who married Harry Carroll Thompson. They had one son—
    - (a1) Harry Carroll Thompson Jr.
    - (b) Cornelia Wickham Tomlin, who married Dr. T. Campbell Thompson, President of the Orthopedic Society of America. Their children were—
      - (a1) Dr. Robert Thompson.
      - (a2) Nina Thompson.
4. Patty Taylor, born 1871 and died in 1950, who married Dr. A. D. Atkinson. Their daughter is—





Col. Walter H. Taylor  
Chief of Staff of General Robert E. Lee

- (a) Elizabeth Saunders Atkinson, who married James Robbins Reynolds of Boston. Their two daughters were Patricia and Elizabeth Saunders Reynolds.
- 5. Walter Herron Taylor III, born in 1872 and died in 1960, who married Bena Fauntleroy Harrison, daughter of Powell and Janet Fauntleroy Harrison of Leesburg, Virginia. Their children were—
  - (a) Janet Fauntleroy Taylor, born in 1904.
  - (b) Walter Herron Taylor IV, who died when twenty-two years old.
  - (c) Powell Harrison Taylor, who married Susane McCoy, daughter of Dr. Lawrence and Eloise Price McCoy. Their children are—
    - (a1) Janet Lee Taylor, born in 1946 and married James Butler Snodgrass, born 1947.
    - (a2) Stuart Saunders Taylor, who was born 3rd December 1950.
- 6. Richard Cornelius Taylor, who married Josephine Cooke, (no issue) sister of Randolph Cooke of Norfolk.
- 7. John Saunders Taylor, born in 1875 and died in 1958. He married Hildegard Turle (1885-1970) of New York.
- 8. Robert E. Lee Taylor, born in 1882 and died in 1952. He married Lili Symington, a relative of Judge Goode. Their children are—
  - (a) Robert E. Lee Taylor Jr.
  - (b) Stuart Symington Taylor, who married Mary Laws of Baltimore.

## RICHARD TAYLOR EXCURSUS

---

### The Corbin Pedigree of Warwickshire and Staffordshire

---

- 1. Robert Corbin who was a member of this family, his son was—
- 2. Robert Corbin. The record shows that his son was—
- 3. William Corbin. The record shows that his son was—
- 4. Hamon Corbin. The record shows that his son was—
- 5. William Corbin. The record shows that his son was—
- 6. Thomas Corbin who married Felecia the daughter of John Sully. Their son was—
- 7. William Corbin who married Edith Freebody of Birmingham. Their son was—
- 8. William Corbin (1332-1360) married Felecia, kinswoman of Sir John Sutton of Dudley, Kent. Son—
- 9. Henry Corbin (1384-1430) married Margary, daughter of Sir John Day. Their son—

10. William Corbin who married Margary, daughter of Sir Blunt.  
Their son—
11. John Corbin born 1452 who married Elizabeth, the daughter of Mr. Eserdon.
12. Thomas Corbin who married Joanna, the widow of Mr. Halback. Their son—
13. Nicholas Corbin of "Hall's End" in Warwickshire, married Joanna, daughter of William Sturmy.
14. Richard Corbin, son of Nicholas and Joanna, married Anne, daughter of Thomas Ramsey of Hitcham.
15. Thomas Corbin, son of Richard and Anne, married another Anne whose surname is unknown.
16. George Corbin (1545-1636) their son, married Mary Faunt, daughter of William Faunt. She died 1614.
17. Thomas Corbin of "Hall's End", born May 24, 1594, died June 1637 and is buried at "King's Swinford", seat of the family in Staffordshire. He married Winifred Grosvenor of Warwickshire.
18. Colonel Henry Corbin (1629-1695) their son, married in 1655 Alice Eltonhead, daughter of Richard.

---

Henry Eltonhead was the father of—

Thomas Eltonhead who in turn was the father of—

John Eltonhead who was called 'gentleman', who was the father of—

Henry Eltonhead, and his brother William. Henry was the father of—

Nicholas Eltonhead, who married the daughter of Mr. Harrington. Their son was—

John who married the daughter of Richard Lancaster. Their son was—

John who married Elizabeth, the daughter of Richard Byrkenhead. Their son was—

Richard Eltonhead who married Jennetti, the daughter of Thomas Garrard. Their son—

William Eltonhead who married Anne, the daughter of Mr. J. Bowers. Their son was—

Richard Eltonhead who married Miss Sutton, daughter of Edward and Anne Bowcar Sutton. Their daughter—

Alice was married on July 25, 1655, to Colonel Henry Corbin, born 1629, a member of the King's Council.

---

Adam Grosvenor was living in Staffordshire in the time of King Edward  
His son was—

John Grosvenor who married Rose Clayton, daughter of John Clayton of "Harwood Parve", Lancaster.

Walter Grosvenor, their son, married Joyce Fawke, daughter of Roger Fawke of "Gunston". Their son—

Gavin Grosvenor (1556-1626) of "Sutton's", Calefield County, Warwick, married Dorothy Pudsey, daughter of George and Matilda Cotton Pudsey. Matilda's father was Humphrey Cotton. Their children—

Winnifred Grosvenor, born in 1820, Thomas Corbin, born (1594-1637).

## LIGHTFOOT

Alice Corbin, daughter of Colonel Henry and Alice Eltonhead Corbin, married Colonel Phillip Lightfoot of Middlesex County who is buried at "Sandy Point". His will was dated 1708. Son of John and Elizabeth Phillips Lightfoot. John was the son of—

Reverend Richard Lightfoot (1562-1625) and his wife Jane Jones were the parents of—

1. John Lightfoot of "Grays Inn", Middlesex County, England. His will was proved March 24, 1648, leaving his wife, Elizabeth, executrix. Her father's name was Phillips. Their children were—

- (a) Colonel John Lightfoot of Gloucester County, born in Middlesex County, England, and died 1707 in Virginia. He married in 1681 Anne Goodrich, daughter of Thomas Goodrich. Their children were—

- (a1) Colonel Goodrich Lightfoot of Spottsylvania and Orange Counties who was a vestryman of St. George Parish, Spottsylvania County in 1727 and of the first vestry of St. Mark's Parish, Orange County. His wife's name is not known. He died in 1738. His children were—

- a. Anne.
- b. John.
- c. Goodrich.
- d. Mary.
- e. Mary.
- f. William.
- f. Elizabeth.

- (a2) Major Sherwood Lightfoot who left issue—

- a. Mary.
- b. Frances.
- c. John.
- d. Sherwood

- (a2) Thomas Lightfoot who left issue—

- a. Frances.

- b. Anne Fraser.
- c. Henry.
- d. Mary.

(a4) Alice of whom we have no record.

- (b) Twelve other children including Philip who were born in England. Philip Lightfoot of Gloucester County, Va., died around 1710 having come to the Colony before 1670. He was Justice of Gloucester in 1680, Captain in 1690, Justice of James City County from 1694 to 1699, Collector of Customs of the Upper James River and made Surveyor General in 1676. He married September 28th, 1679, Alice Corbin, born 1655, daughter of Henry and Alice Eltonhead Corbin of "Buckingham House", Middlesex County, Va. Their children were—

- (a1) Francis Lightfoot of James City County, born 1687, died 1727, was Justice of James City County and Naval Collector. He married Elizabeth (1693-1727) and had issue—

- a. Frances, born 1722 and died 1730.
- b. Elizabeth, born 1725, who married in 1737, Honorable Beverley Randolph of "Turkey Island", Henrico County, Va., son of Colonel William and Elizabeth Beverley Randolph of "Turkey Island".

- (a2) Philip Lightfoot, born 1689 of Yorktown and "Sandy Point", Charles City County.

With high intelligence and great industry he became a very wealthy man. He owned plantations in Brunswick, Charles City, Goochland, New Kent, Surry and Hanover Counties; storehouses and warehouses, lots in the towns of Blanford, Yorktown and Williamsburg; slaves, imported furniture, household silver, horses, cattle and other live stock. He was clerk of York County from 1707 to 1733, member of the King's Council in 1733, left the little Yorktown Church a silver flagon and chalice and much goods to be distributed among the poor. He gave the College of William and Mary the sum of five hundred pounds for the education of two young men to be fitted for the Church of England. He married in about the year 1720, Mary Armistead Burwell, widow of James Burwell, and the daughter of the Honorable William and Ann (Lee) Armistead. Their surviving children were—

- 1. Honorable William Lightfoot of "Teddington", Charles City County of York County in 1746. He married Mildred Howell. Their children were—

- (a) William Lightfoot of "Teddington", born 1750 and died 1809. His first wife's name was Anne. The children by this marriage were—

- (a1) William Howell Lightfoot of "Cedar Point", born 1779, died 1810. He married Sarah Short Steward. Their child—

- a. William (1806-1831).

- (a2) Francis who died prior to 1819.

- (a3) Philip John whose will was probated July 15, 1819. His wife was Mary Ann.
- (a4) Mary Elizabeth Bolling Lightfoot who married George Blakey.
- (a5) Anne Cocke Lightfoot who married William Lewis.
- Children of William Lightfoot of "Teddington" by his second wife, Anne Clopton Ellyson—
- (a1) Robert Armistead Lightfoot.
- (a2) Sarah Lightfoot.
2. Philip Lightfoot of Port Royal, Caroline County (1784-1865). He was vitally interested in the Confederate war. Too old to fight, he contributed in every way possible. He married Sarah Savin Bernard, daughter of William and Fanny (Hopkins) Bernard of "Belle Grove", King George County and left issue.
3. Mary Lightfoot, born March 1750, was the second wife of William Allen of Surry County (February 14, 1733-1798). She died January 17, 1789. Their daughter was—
- (a) Martha Bland Allen, born June 30th, 1780 and died April 21, 1814. She married, February 23rd, 1801, Miles Cary Selden, born January 5th, 1777, and died May 10th, 1814. They lived at "Tree Hill". Among their children was—
- (a1) Martha Bland Selden, born August 14, 1813, and died March 25, 1885. She married on April 3rd, 1837, John Loyal Saunders of the U.S. Navy. He was born September 8th, 1802, at Fort Nelson. He died in 1861. Among their children was—
- a. Elizabeth Selden Saunders who was born September 24th, 1916. She married Colonel Walter Herron Taylor, Chief of Staff of General Robert Edward Lee, of Confederate fame. Colonel Taylor was born June 13th, 1834, and died March 1st, 1916. He was much honored by the people of his native city, Norfolk. In 1877 he wrote and had published "Four Years with General Lee" which received high acclaim throughout the South. After a few years of adjustment, he organized and built the "Marine Bank" of Norfolk which has stood at the corner of Main and Bank streets until just a few years ago.
4. Mildred Lightfoot who married Walter Coles of Halifax County, Va. and left issue.

---

John Carr Calvert Taylor, born 1811 in Norfolk, married in 1833, Eloise Williamson Jones, born July 17, 1812, in Petersburg, Va. He died in 1852 and she died in 1907. Their son—

Washington Taylor was born February 22, 1848, in Norfolk. He married, November 12, 1879, Emily Herman Whitehead, born September 15, 1848, at

Norfolk. He died January 6th, 1904, and she died December 17, 1933, both in Norfolk. Their children were—

- (a) John B. Taylor.
- (b) Washington Taylor Jr.
- (c) Emily Whitehead Taylor.

*"Call no man foe  
But never love a stranger.  
Build up no plans  
Nor any star pursue.  
Go forth with crowds,  
In loneliness is danger."*

Stella Benson



## ROBERT BARRAUD TAYLOR

*Robert Taylor*, the first of this family of whom we have a record, was of English descent. He came to Virginia from the West Indies. He first settled in Isle of Wight County and later moved to Norfolk. By smart attention to his business, he became a popular and a prominent merchant.

He married Sarah Barraud on the 27th of September 1771. Her father was Daniel Barraud, a French Huguenot, who had sought religious freedom in this country.

He was elected mayor of Norfolk for three terms. Both Robert Taylor and Daniel Barraud owned property in Norfolk and took an active part in all local matters.

*Robert Barraud Taylor*, attended the private school of Doctor Alexander Whitehead in Norfolk. He was enrolled at William and Mary College in Williamsburg from 1771 through 1773. He later studied law under John Marshall who later became Chief Justice of the United States. He was admitted to the Bar in the Hustings Court of Norfolk on the 24th of November 1794.

He married Nancy Ritson, daughter of Thomas and Martha Willoughby Ritson. They had two sons—

1. Robert E. Taylor, distinguished member of the Norfolk Bar.
2. William E. Taylor, educated as a lawyer, who became a valiant officer of the Confederate army.

He was early associated with the State Militia. As Captain, he organized a troop of cavalry. Six years later, in 1812, he had been promoted to Colonel. As the second war with Great Britain got under way, he was appointed Brigadier General and put in command of all militia in the Norfolk and Portsmouth sector. He was in command at the Battle of Craney Island in which the British fleet sent ashore a large number of men intent upon dislodging or capturing the American forces. Taylor backed away until he was out of range of the guns of the British fleet. Then he attacked with strategy and much vigor. The rifle fire of the Americans was superb. The British lines wavered. They began to fall back and soon withdrew, all the way back to their ships. Shortly afterwards the entire fleet weighted anchor and left Norfolk.

In recognition of his victory, General Taylor was offered a permanent commission in the United States army. He declined the honor and returned to civilian life in 1814.

When General Lafayette made his return visit to Norfolk in the year 1826, he was entertained by General Taylor.

General Taylor was a member of the first Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia.

He represented Norfolk in the General Assembly and was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1829-30.



General Taylor was elected judge of the General Court and Circuit Superior Court of Law and Chancery of the first circuit of Virginia. It was composed of seven counties and the city of Norfolk. He took the Oath of Office on the 29th of April 1831. He died in 1834, at sixty years of age. He had quickly the reputation of an able and upright judge.

The family bible from which the date of his birth and other pertinent facts were obtained is now in the possession of one of his direct descendants, Mrs. Henry Dupont Baldwin, nee Margaret Eyre Taylor.



The Taylor-Whittle House, corner of Freemason and Duke Streets.

## L. JEROME TAYLOR FAMILY

*Lewis Jerome Taylor* married on the 25th of October 1919 *Roberta Page Newton*. She was the daughter of William Brockenbrough Newton and Mary Elizabeth Shields.

*William Brockenbrough Newton*, was the son of Bishop Newton of the Diocese of Virginia. The children of Lewis Jerome Taylor and Roberta Page Newton were—

1. Elizabeth Newton Taylor, who married John Parks Tazewell. They had five children, two girls and three boys—
  - (a) John Parks Tazewell Jr.
  - (b) Judith Hawes Tazewell.
  - (c) Richard Tazewell.
  - (d) Littleton Walke Tazewell.
  - (e) Betsy Tazewell.
2. Lewis Jerome Taylor Jr. who married Pauline Greene of Winchester, Va.
3. William Brockenbrough Taylor, who married Nancy Aitcheson of Alexandria, Va.
4. Robert Page Taylor, who married Carvel Underwood of Portsmouth, Va.

---

Lewis Jerome Taylor was born in the state of New Jersey. He was the son of *Lewis M. Taylor*, and Genavive Belcher.



## TAZEWELL TAYLOR FAMILY

The first *Tazewell Taylor* of whom we have a record was born on 30th January 1810. He married Anna Robinson Dickson, the daughter of Mallory Todd Dickson and Diana Todd Southall. Anna was born 5th October 1814 and died 20th January 1904. Mallory Todd Dickson was born 4th October 1813. He was the son of William Dickson 1st and Angelina Mallory Todd who was born 9th March 1786 and died on 21st July 1835.

*William Dickson I* was the son of Henry Dickson and Hannah Longstaff, his wife, who were married in England on 26th June in the year 1770. William was born 19th June 1771 and Hannah was born 5th October 1751 and died on 19th July 1790. William died on 22nd November 1822.

*Henry Dickson*, was born in England in 1743 and died on 10th December 1810. Hannah Longstaff, his wife, was born 5th October, 1751, and died 19th July 1790. They both died in Portsmouth, Va.

Hannah Longstaff, was the daughter of William Longstaff and Elizabeth Cassay who were married on 1st January 1750. William died 22nd August 1770 and Elizabeth on 21st December 1754.

*Tazewell Taylor I* and Anna Robinson Dickson had the following surviving children—

1. Tazewell Taylor Jr., who was born 5th January 1841 and died 15th November 1843.
2. Angelina Dickson Taylor, born 31st March 1842 and died 3rd April 1911, unmarried.
3. Sallie Loyall Taylor, born 8th October 1843, died 8th November 1921. She married 1st James Robert Hubard. She married secondly Henry Northrop Castle.
4. James H. Taylor, who was born in 1845 and died in 1850.
5. Frederick Southgate Taylor, born 16th December 1847, and died 13th February 1896. He married Rebecca Peyton Brooke.
6. Louisa Leonard Taylor, born 25th July 1853 and died 1st July 1920. She married John Davison Letcher.
7. Diana Taylor, who did not marry.

Children of James Robert Hubard and Sallie Loyall Taylor, his wife—

1. James Leighton Hubard, born 16th March 1865, and died February 5th, 1932. He married in 1902 Elizabeth McDonald Lauder. They had no children.
2. Tazewell Taylor Hubard, born 20th October 1866, and died 15th February 1918. He married Elizabeth Mallory Cannon, daughter of Cornelius Cannon M.D. who practiced in Norfolk.

3. Taylor Holliday Hubard, who was born on 30th September 1878 and died 28th July 1879.

Children of Tazewell Taylor Hubard and Elizabeth Mallory Cannon were—

1. Tazewell Taylor Hubard, Jr., born 24th March 1902. He married Pauline Anne Strauss.
2. James Douglas Hubard, born 31st March 1910. He married Ann Lockridge Price on 15th June 1933.

Children of Tazewell Taylor Hubard, Jr., and Pauline Anne Strauss who were married 25th October 1930—

1. Alice Smiley Hubard, born 29th May 1936.
2. Tazewell Taylor Hubard III, born 28th February 1941.
3. Sallie Taylor Hubard, who was born 8th September 1950.

Children of James Douglas Hubard and Ann Lockridge Price, his wife, are—

1. James Douglas Hubard Jr., who was born 13th April 1935.
2. Jane Leighton Hubard, born 26th April and died on 5th April 1943.
3. William Randolph Hubard, born 3rd April 1944.
4. Ann Mallory Hubard, who was born 6th November 1947.

*Frederick Southgate Taylor*, 5th child of Tazewell Taylor I and Anna Robinson Dickson, his wife, married Rebecca Peyton Brooke, as noted, who was born 17th October 1852, died 11 June 1896, had following children—

1. *Captain Tazewell Taylor*, who was born 19th August 1874 and died 7th April 1951. He married Anne Moncure McCaw, at Williamsburg, Va., 7th April 1897.
2. Ashby Brooke Taylor, born 23 October 1875, died 30 March 1950, married 25th November 1902, Mable Simmons Pettit.
3. Frederick Southgate Taylor Jr., born 14 February 1877. He married Nancy Whitman.
4. Anna Robinson Taylor, born 7 July 1878, died 26 January 1946, married Robert D. M. Wilkinson.
5. Lewis Selden Taylor, born 2nd June 1890. He died 17th May 1946, unmarried.
6. Mary Zollicofer Taylor, who died in infancy.

Children of Tazewell and Anne Moncure McCaw Taylor were—

1. Tazewell Taylor Jr., who was born on 10th April 1898. He married Margaret Rowe Olsen at Norfolk on 19th November 1949. No issue.
2. William McCaw Taylor, who was born on 13th July 1902.

*Ashby Brooke Taylor* and Mable Pettit were married on November 25th, 1902. She was born on 30th May 1883 and died on 28th August 1950. Their children were—

1. Aileen Pettit Taylor, born 30th May 1904. She married Barron Foster Black 30 May 1904.

2. Anna Robinson Taylor, born 27th August 1908. She married 17th October 1936, John Brockenbrough Newton, IV.
3. Ashby Brooke Taylor Jr., born 27th January 1910. He married Frances Braen, daughter of Dr. C. B. Gifford.

Children of Aileen Pettit Taylor and Barron F. Black—

1. Anna Robinson Taylor Black, born 3rd January 1927 who married Curtis Randolph Hudgins Jr.
2. Aileen Taylor Black, born 23rd July 1929. She married Walter Bramblette Martin Jr.
3. Jane Barron Black, born 27th November 1933. She married Ensign David Clark IV.

Children of Anna Robinson Taylor Black and Curtis Randolph Hudgins Jr., married 4th November 1950.

1. Jane Barron Hudgins, born 30th August 1951.
2. Curtis Randolph Hudgins III, born 1st July 1953.
3. Anna Brooke Hudgins, born 30th July 1957.
4. William Alexander Hudgins, born March 1961.

Children of Aileen Taylor Black and Walter Bramblette Martin Jr., married 29th January 1951—

1. Walter Bramblette Martin III, born 3rd July 1953.
2. Barron Black Martin, born 6th December 1955.

Children of John Brockenbrough Newton IV, born 10th July 1906, died July 11th, 1959, and Anna Robinson Taylor were—

1. Anna Robinson Taylor Newton, born 10th May 1938.
2. John Brokenburgh Newton IV, born 30 March 1944. He died 8th August 1951.

Children of Ashby Brooke Taylor Jr. and Frances Braen Gifford were—

1. Ashby Brooke Taylor III, born 7th June 1939.
2. Marshall Carney Taylor, born 13th November 1943.
3. Tazewell Gifford Taylor, born 21st August 1948.
4. John Selden Taylor, born 21st September 1949.

*Bessie Peyton Brooke*, wife of Frederick Southgate Taylor, was the daughter of Doctor John Lewis Brooke and Marie Louisa Ashby, his wife.

*Marie Louisa Ashby*, was born in 1828 and died in 1888. She was the daughter of Marshall and Lucinda Cocke Ashby of Fauquier County, Virginia.

*Dr. John Lewis Brooke*, was the son of Doctor Mathew Brooke and Elizabeth Lewis, his wife.

*Elizabeth Lewis*, was the daughter of Warner Lewis and Eleanor Addison Bowles, his wife.

*Eleanor Addison Bowles*, was the daughter of Janus Bowles and Rebecca Addison, his wife.

*Janus Bowles*, was the son of Tobias Bowles who was a merchant of London, and Rebecca Addison of Maryland, his wife.

*Rebecca Addison*, was the daughter of Colonel Thomas Addison who was born in 1679, died in 1727. He was the son of Colonel John Addison. Colonel Thomas Addison married Elizabeth Tasker of Maryland.

*Colonel Thomas Addison*, married Elizabeth Tasker, daughter of Thomas Tasker of Maryland. He was a member of the Council of Maryland 1698-1700. He was a Justice of the Provincial Court in 1694 and Treasurer of The Western Shore in 1695. Thomas Tasker died in Calvert County.

---

*Frederick Southgate Taylor, Jr.*, born 14th February 1877, married on 9th December 1903, Nancy C. Whitman. He was the third son of Frederick Southgate Taylor and Bessie Peyton Brooke. Their son was—

*Southgate Whiteman Taylor*, who was born 24th August 1904. He married Dorothy Borum who was born 22nd May 1910. Their children are—

1. Nancy Brooke Taylor, born 6th December 1936.
2. Dorothy Whitman Taylor, born in November 1937.

Anne Robinson Taylor Newton, born 10th May 1938, married 2nd September 1961 John Springer Gray Jr. of Richmond. He was born 18th April 1935. Their children are—

1. John Springer III, who was born on 30th April 1963.
2. Selden Taylor Gray, who was born October 1965.

Children of David Clark IV and Jane Barron Black are—

1. Priscilla Alden Clark, born 22nd March 1955.
2. Jane Barron Clark, born 15th November 1956.
3. Ashby Taylor Clark, born 14th October 1962.



## WASHINGTON TAYLOR FAMILY

Richard Taylor I was born in the year 1735 in the town of Lincolnshire in England. He died in the year 1784. His known sons were Richard and John who emigrated to Virginia and settled in Norfolk about the year 1797. After acquainting themselves with local conditions and business prospects, they decided to enter the field of importing and merchandising dry goods which were to include silks, muslins, broadcloth, woolens, brocades and other kindred items.

Richard II, being the more romantic of the two, after becoming acquainted with many of local families, soon became an admirer of the daughter of John Carr and Margaret Walke Calvert, Eliza. The young lady accepted his attentions and they were duly married. She was born in 1772. They were the parents of a good many children including John Carr Calvert Taylor, who was born August 31st, 1811 and died January 31st, 1852. Richard Taylor II died in 1827, and Eliza Calvert Taylor in 1860.

John Carr Calvert Taylor married Eloise Williamson Jones who was born in Petersburg on July 17th, 1812, and died on March 13th, 1907. She was the daughter of George Hamilton Jones, born May 1st, 1775, and Eliza Wright who was born on October 2nd, 1752, in the County of Southampton. She died on August 23rd, 1914. George Hamilton Jones was the son of Colonel John Jones of Brunswick County who was born in 1738. George Hamilton Jones and Eliza Wright were married on August 4th, 1797. Colonel John Jones was a member of the House of Burgesses. He married Elizabeth Binns who was born on May 11th, 1740, and died in the year 1808. Among the children of these two were—

1. Sally Pope Taylor.
2. Elizabeth Taylor who married George Chamberlain.
3. Virginia Taylor who married John Waldrop.
4. Washington Taylor (see below).
5. Richard Taylor III.

Washington Taylor was born on February 22nd, 1848, and died on February 6th, 1904. He married Emily Whitehead who was born on September 15th, 1843, and who died on December 7th, 1933. Their daughter was—

Emily Whitehead Taylor who was born in Norfolk on November 11th, 1888. She married on December 17th, 1919, James William Derrickson, born October 28th, 1887, of Dover, Delaware. Their children were—

1. Emily Whitehead Taylor Derrickson who was born on October 20th, 1920. She married on February 7th, 1942, William Edgar Bobbitt Jr. who was born on April 25th, 1908. Their children were—
  - (a) William Edgar Bobbitt III, who was born on January 17th, 1943. He married Mary Weismann of Moline, Ill., daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Carl Weismann.
  - (b) Emily Calvert Bobbitt who was born April 14, 1949, at Rocky Mount, N. C.

## TAZEWELL FAMILY

*James Tazewell*, according to the Parish Register, was living at Lymington, Somersetshire, England in 1690. He married Anne Kingsmill of Andover. (In the church yard there is the tomb of a Tazewell who died in 1706 which bears a coat of arms.) One of their sons was—

*William Tazewell* who emigrated to the Colony of Virginia in 1715 and settled in Accomack County. He was a lawyer, and, he married Sophia Harman-son who was the daughter of Henry and Gertrude Littleton Harmanson. Gertrude Littleton was the daughter of Colonel Southey Littleton. One of the sons of William and Sophia Tazewell was named—

*Littleton Tazewell* who was trained in the Secretary's Office under Secretary Nelson. He married Mary Gray who was the daughter of Colonel Joseph Gray of Southampton County. Littleton Tazewell sold his home in Southampton and moved to Brunswick County. After becoming established there for a time, he was appointed Clerk of the Court. He died at the early age of thirty-three. Among his children was—

*Henry Tazewell* who was of Brunswick County (1753-January 24, 1799) married January 13th, 1774, Dorothea Elizabeth Waller who was born September 2nd, 1754, and died May 13th, 1777, just 23 years old. She was the daughter of Judge Benjamin Waller of Williamsburg who presided over the General Court from 1779 to 1786. Henry Tazewell became a Judge of Virginia Supreme Court of Appeals and U. S. Senator. Their son was—

*Littleton Waller Tazewell* who was born in Williamsburg on December 17th, 1774. He graduated from the College of William and Mary on July 31st, 1792, with a Bachelor of Arts degree. He began the study of law in Richmond under Mr. Wickham and after some years of experience and practice, moved to Norfolk in 1802. There he met and married Anne Stratton Nivison, the daughter of Colonel John Nivison of Norfolk.

Tazewell's ability was soon recognized and he was elected to the Virginia Legislature where he made quite a name for himself. He was next elected to the House of Representatives and there by his clear thinking and firm stand on all matters for the protection of the people and the good of the country he soon won the full confidence of most Virginians. He served in the Senate for many years, making close friends with most of the leaders. Following his convictions, he had voted for a strong resolution which was critical of President Andrew Jackson. Later, when there was a great turmoil over the legality of this action and the Legislature of Virginia passed a resolution instructing the Governor to direct the Senators from Virginia to vote in favor of Expunging the Resolution, Senator Tazewell refused to do so. He accordingly tendered his resignation.

Senator Tazewell was by this time about sixty years old and felt the strain of the demanding office that he was holding. He had served his state long and



well and was entitled to be relieved of his duties. He retired and with his family returned to Norfolk where he resumed his practice of Law.

When the election of a Governor next came up in Virginia, the general public felt that this honor should be conferred upon him. He advised his friends that he did not desire the office but if elected he would serve. He did nothing to further the campaign nor did he make a single speech, and yet he was elected by a good majority. He carried his family to Richmond and took possession of the Executive Mansion.

About two years after he had become Governor an unusual situation had taken place in the United States Senate and among the electorate of the State of Virginia and in other states. The Whig Party had lost a great deal of its strength and a pro-Jackson legislature had been elected in Virginia and in other states. The time was ripe to introduce legislation both in the several states and in the United States Senate to nullify the extensive criticism of Andrew Jackson. The Expunging Resolution was introduced in the Senate and the Legislature of Virginia passed a resolution instructing the Governor to direct the Senators from Virginia to vote in favor of the Expunging Resolution. In as much as he had voted for the original critical resolution, Governor Tazewell refused to be so vacillating and stood his ground. Shortly thereafter as no moves of conciliation were made, he resigned from the office of Governor.

He returned to Norfolk and to the practice of Law, about the year 1836. He and his wife had four daughters and two sons, Henry and John, neither of whom left any male heirs.

1. Sallie and Louise never married.
2. Anne Elizabeth Tazewell married Edmund Bradford.
3. Mary Tazewell married Matthew Page Waller.

*John Nivison Tazewell*, son of Littleton Waller and Anne Stratton Nivison Tazewell, attended Harvard, Princeton and the University of Virginia. He practiced law in Norfolk and was never married. He was a member of the state legislature and the first Board of Visitors of the Virginia Military Institute. He was Colonel of the old Fifty-fourth Regiment of Virginia Militia. He owned what is known as the Bradford farms, extending from Chesapeake Bay to what is now known as Bayside, taking in all of the property occupied by Chesapeake Beach. He died about 1870.

Anne Elizabeth Tazewell, born November 28, 1817, married Lieutenant Edmund Bradford, died April 26, 1889, U.S.A. of Philadelphia. Their children were—

1. *Littleton Waller Tazewell Bradford*, who was born on 16th July 1848. He dropped the name Bradford and became Littleton Waller Tazewell II. He married Louisa Walke who was the daughter of Richard Walke of Norfolk.
2. *Mary Fisher Bradford*, who was born on 21st March 1853. She married William Turnbull Burwell, Lieutenant U. S. Navy. He afterwards became an admiral. Their children were—

- (a) Edmund Bradford Burwell.
  - (b) William Turnbull Burwell, who lived in Seattle, Washington.
  - (c) Mary Fisher Burwell, known to the family as "Nizza" on account of having been born in Nice. She married Lieutenant Lorrimer, U. S. Navy.
3. *Anne Nivison Bradford*, who was born 29th September 1849. She married Richard Walke of Norfolk. Their children were—
    - (a) Anne Tazewell Walke, born 27th October 1872. She married in April 1898 Richard Byrd, born 29th July 1863. He died 4th June 1909.
    - (b) Mary Willoughby Walke, born 13th October 1875.
    - (c) Littleton Tazewell Walke, born 12th February 1879 and died in 1901.
    - (c) Gertrude Abyvon Walke, born 1880, died 1919, married Edward Tayloe of Albemarle County, Virginia.
    - (e) Dorothy Bradford Walke, who was born on 6th July 1881.
    - (f) Diana Talbot Walke, born 20th December 1887. She married Rufus Parks of Norfolk.
  4. *Nellie Bradford*, who married Admiral William Turnbull Burwell many years after the death of her sister, Mary Fisher Bradford Burwell. She had no children.
  5. *Samuel Sydney Bradford*, who was born on 25th November 1853. He married Kate Braxton. They had three children two of whom died young.
    - (a) Samuel Sydney Bradford Jr., the survivor, married Miriam Northrup. They lived in Hagerstown, Maryland, and left three grown sons.
  6. *Edmund deVaux Bradford*, married Virginia Sneider Cooper of Baltimore. No issue.

*Littleton Waller Tazewell II*, previously noted, was born in the Tazewell House in Norfolk. He attended the Norfolk Academy and spent a large part of his youth at the Sandhills farm where Chesapeake Beach now is. The family lived there until Norfolk was evacuated by the Confederate forces in 1862. At 16 years old he enrolled at the Virginia Military Institute, then in Richmond. The school buildings at Lexington were burned by Union General Hunter. The cadets were barracked at the old alma house which was at the end of Franklin Street. His grandfather had lived at the other end in the Governor's Mansion.

Littleton Waller Tazewell II married Mary Louisa Walke, daughter of Richard Walke of Norfolk. She was born March 28th, 1856, and died March 9th, 1923. Their children—

1. Littleton Waller Tazewell III, born February 13th, 1887.
2. Calvert Walke Tazewell, born October 4th, 1888.
3. Edmund Bradford Tazewell, born October 25th, 1891.

Littleton Waller Tazewell III married Cordelia Burke Dejarnette on 1917. Their children are—

1. Grace Dejarnette Tazewell, born February 18th, 1918.
2. Louis Walke Tazewell, born August 16th, 1919.

3. Cordelia Burke Tazewell, born  
4. Dorothy Waller Tazewell, born December 21st,  
Calvert Walke Tazewell married Sophia Parks Goode, daughter of  
Goode of on June 14th, 1916. Their  
children are—

1. Colonel Calvert Walke Tazewell, born April 13th, 1917.
2. John Parks Tazewell, born September 25th, 1920.
3. Sophie Goode Tazewell, born October 28th, 1924.

Edmund Bradford Tazewell married Elizabeth Whaley, daughter of Edmund Whaley of Norfolk, Va. Their children are—

1. Edmund Bradford Tazewell Jr. who was born
- 2.

### **The Tazewell Family in England**

---

William Tanswell of Buckland-Newton, County Dorset, was living in 1588.

James Tanswell, his son, of Buckland-Newton, was baptised on July 25th, 1588, and died in 1663. He married Mary Hunt of Forstern-Chamister.

James Tazewell, his son, of Limington Manor, County Somerset, died in 1683. He married Elizabeth Upsal of County Dorset on March 26th, 1649. She was born in 1624 and died in 1667. Their children were—

1. James Tazewell III, who was born February 20th, 1650/1.
2. William Tazewell, born May 1st, 1652, and died June 16th, 1731.
3. Stephen Tazewell, born December 20th, 1656, and was living in 1712, married in 1673, Elizabeth Kingsmill of County Andover, Hants, died 1702.

James Tazewell of Limington Manor, born February 20th, 1650/1, married Anne Kingsmill of Andover.

William Tazewell, born May 1st, 1652, emigrated to America in 1715.

### **EXCURSUS**

#### **LITTLETON**

Gertrude Littleton who was the wife of Henry Harmanson, was the daughter of Southy and Elizabeth Bowman Littleton who were married in 1672. Southy Littleton was born between 1622 and 1626 and died in the year 1679. He was the son of—

Nathaniel Littleton who emigrated to Virginia about 1634 and died in 1653. His wife was Ann Southy. He was the son of—

Edward Littleton who married Mary Waller. Edward was the son of—

John Littleton who married Alice Thraves. He was the son of—

Thomas Littleton who married Anne Botreaux. He was the son of—

Thomas Littleton who was born before 1454 and died on August 23, 1481. He married Joan Burley who died March 22, 1505. He was the son of—

Elizabeth de Littleton who was born before 1421 and died after 1471. She married Thomas Westcoate, born before 1451 and died after 1471.

Thomas de Lyttleton, his father, was born before 1399 and died about 1421. He married Maud Quartermain. He was the son of—

Thomas de Lyttleton who married, before 1389, Julian de Somery. He was the son of—

Thomas de Lyttleton who died after 1293, and, who married Lucia deBoie. He was the son of—

Thomas de Littleton who was born before 1235 and married after 1235, Ansileme FitzWarren who was born before 1235.

---

## WALLER

Mary Tazewell, daughter of Littleton Waller Tazewell and Ann Stratton Nivison, his wife, married in Norfolk on February 24th, 1848, Mathew Page Waller. He was the son of Robert Page Waller, M.D. and his wife, Eliza Christina (or Christian) Griffin.

Robert Page Waller, their son, born in Norfolk November 19th, 1853, married Virginia Pelham Stuart on January 5th, 1887. She was the daughter of Major General JEB Stuart and Flora Cooke, his wife. He (Mathew Page Waller) made his home in Norfolk and died July 31st, 1923. His surviving brothers were—

1. Littleton Waller Tazewell Waller, Major General U.S. Marine Corps.
2. William Nivison Waller who married Annie Duncan.
3. Corbin Griffin Waller who married Fanny Byrd of Gloucester.

William Tazewell married Sophia Harmanson—

1. Littleton Tazewell.
2. Henry Tazewell.
3. Littleton Waller Tazewell married Anne Stratton Nivison.
4. Anne Tazewell married William Nivison—
  - (a) John Nivison.
5. Gertrude Tazewell married John Stratton—
  - (a) Sarah Stratton.

## THOMPSON FAMILY

William Henry Thompson, son of Andrew and Martha Thompson, was born in Newry, Ireland, on January 1st, 1777. He left home as a lad of fourteen and joined his uncle, William Thompson, in Santa Domingo. Some years later they had to leave because of a slave uprising. They settled in Norfolk which had been a port of call for their ships. William Henry Thompson married Mary Sawyer, fourth daughter of Enoch and Mary Sawyer on February 19, 1824. She was born at Woodlawn, Camden County, N. C. October 31, 1797, and died in Norfolk January 2nd, 1864. He died in Nova Scotia March 1866. They lived on Plume Street just west of where the house of Arthur Morris now stands. This old house was described by the late Dr. Squires in one of his articles about old Norfolk. The occasion was the visit of Sir Thomas Moore to the Thompsons as their house guest. Their surviving children were—

1. Mary, born January 5th, 1825, and married Captain George Terry Sinclair of the U.S. Navy. With the outbreak of War he resigned and joined the Confederate Navy. When the war was over they moved to Nova Scotia and it was on a visit to them that William Henry Thompson died. His remains were brought back to Norfolk and interred in Cedar Grove cemetery. Mary died in 1887.
2. Martha Ogle Thompson, born May 17th, 1826, and married General Pemberton, the hero of Vicksburg, who held his city and the great Mississippi river for many long months against hordes of invaders. His daughter was the great beauty, Pattie Pemberton.
3. William Henry Thompson II, born November 15th, 1832, and died October 10, 1854.
4. Tazewell Thompson, who was born September 26th, 1834, was a gallant Major in the Confederate Army.
5. Imogen, who was born January 11th, 1836, and died October 28th, 1879. She married Captain Benjamin P. Loyall of the Confederate Navy and lived in Norfolk. Their surviving children were—
  - (a) Imogen Thompson Loyal, born December 24, 1862, at Charlotte Court House, Va. She married James Reed of Portsmouth. She died in Germantown, Pa., October 1937. They had three children—
    - (a1) Octavia who married A. Merritt Taylor of Germantown, Pa.
    - (a2) Washington Reed.
    - (a3) Loyall Reed.
  - (b) George Loyall, who was born March 14, 1866, and died in Norfolk January 12th, 1951.
  - (c) William Henry Thompson Loyall, who was born May 6th, 1869 and died April 26th, 1951. He married Nan Charlotte Ramsay, daugh-



(b) Tazewell Franklin Thompson, born in Norfolk, Va., on December 7th, 1907. He married Martha Lankford on October 6th, 1934. She was born January 20th, 1912, the daughter of Dr. Livius and Lucy Jones Lankford of Norfolk. They have two sons—

(a1) Tazewell Franklin Thompson Jr. who was born April 25th, 1938, and who married in Indianapolis on February 3rd, 1962, Georganne Russell.

(a2) Henry Lankford Thompson who was born on May 30th, 1941, and who married in Atlanta, Ga., on January 23, 1965, Katherine Wilcox.

Mary Etta Chamberlain was the daughter of William Henry Chamberlain, born January 14th, 1824, died June 24th, 1853, and Mary Ann Hastings, his wife. She was born on October 17th, 1824, and died on May 25th, 1853, and was the daughter of Samuel and Clara Hastings. William Henry Chamberlain was the son of Joseph and Sarah Anne Cartwright Chamberlain.

William Henry Thompson who was born in 1777 was the son of Andrew Thompson and Martha, his wife.

## EXCURSUS

1. Alfred the Great, King of England 871 to 899. He was born in 849.
2. Edward the Elder, King of England 900 to 940 was son of Alfred.
3. Edmund the Elder, King of England, ruled from 940 to 959.
4. Edgar, King of England, who ruled from 959 to 978.
5. Ethelred, King of England, who ruled from 978 to 1016.
6. Edmund Ironside, King of England, who died in 1016.
7. Edward, King of England. His daughter was—
8. Margaret, called Saint Margaret, who married Malcolm III of Scotland, Malcolm Canmore, who died in 1093.
9. Henry 1st (1068-1135) who mounted the throne in 1100 and who married Matilda.
10. Matilda, daughter of Henry 1st, married Geoffrey of Anjou, Duke of Norfolk. Their son—
11. Henry II (born 1133 and reigned 1154-1189) King of England, married Eleanor of Aquitaine. Their son—
12. John, King of England, born 1167, ruled 1199-1216. He was the man who was forced to sign the Magna Carta. He married Isabella of Angouleme, daughter of the Count of Angouleme.
13. Henry III, born 1207, was king from 1216 to 1272. He married Eleanor of Provence.
14. Edward 1st, their son, England's Greatest King, world renowned Crusader, was born 1239 and died in 1307. He married Eleanor of Castile, daughter of Alfonzo X, King of Castile and Leon (Spain). This was

purported to be one of the happiest royal romances in history. His reforms known as the Statutes of Westminster, restricted private and church courts and prohibited land grants to the church.

15. Edward II, their son, 1284-1327, ruled from 1307 to 1327. He married Isabella of France.
16. Edward III, their son, 1312-1377, ruled from 1327 to 1377. Their son—
17. John of Gaunt, 1340-1399, Duke of Lancaster, married Katherine Swynford. Their daughter.
18. Lady Joan Beaufort married Sir Ralph Neville, 1364-1425, 1st Earl of Westmoreland. Their daughter Cicely was the mother of both IV and Richard III. Their son—
19. Sir Edward Neville, who died in 1476, married Lady Elizabeth Beauchamp. The Nevilles were one of the most powerful of the English Noble families. Their son—
20. Sir George Neville, 1440-1492, married Margaret Fenne. Their son—
21. Sir George Neville, 1471-1535, married Lady Margaret Stafford, presumably the daughter of Edward Stafford, 3rd Duke of Buckingham. Their daughter—
22. Ursula Neville married Sir Warham St. Leger who died in 1599. Their son—
23. Sir Anthony St. Leger married Mary Scott. Their son—
24. Sir Warham St. Leger married Mary Hayward. Their daughter—
25. Ursula St. Leger, 1600-1672, married the Reverend Daniel Horsmanden who died in 1654, who was removed by Parliament in 1643 as a Cavalier minister. Their son was—
26. Colonel Warham St. Leger Horsmanden whose wife is unknown. Their daughter—
27. Mary Horsmanden, 1653-1699, married Colonel William Byrd 1st, 1652-1704. He built Westover. Their son—
28. William Byrd II, their son, was born in 1664, and died August 26th, 1744. He was educated in England. His 1st wife was Lucy Park, daughter of Colonel Daniel Park of Surry County, England. His 2nd wife was Maria Taylor, daughter of Thomas Taylor of the Old Country. Children by his 2nd wife were—
  - (a) Ann Byrd who married in 1742 Colonel Charles Carter of Cleves, King George County, son of Colonel Robert and Elizabeth (Landon-Willis) Carter of Corotoman, and had issue.
  - (b) Maria Byrd who married Colonel Landon Carter of Sabine Hall, Richmond County, son of Colonel Robert and Elizabeth Landon-Willis Carter.
  - (c) William Byrd III.
  - (d) Jane Byrd who married in 1746 Honorable John Page of North End, Gloucester County. He was the son of Honorable Mann and Judith Carter Page of Rosewell and had issue.



29. Colonel William Byrd III of Westover, Charles City County, was born in 1728 and died in 1777. He was educated in England and in his later years was President of the King's Council. He married 1st Elizabeth Carter (1731-1760), daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hill) Carter of Corotoman; and 2ndly Mary Willing of Philadelphia.
30. William Powel Byrd, born 1776, the sixth son of Colonel William and Mary Willing Byrd of "Westover", married Susan Lewis, daughter of Addison and Susan Fleming Lewis of Gloucester County. Their children were—
- (a) Addison Byrd, of Gloucester County who married Susan Coke and no issue.
  - (b) Mary Byrd, who married the Honorable Richard C. Coke, member of the U.S. Congress.
  - (c) Jane Byrd, who married G. W. McClandlish.
  - (d) Dr. Samuel Powel Byrd, of Whitehall, Gloucester County.
31. Dr. Samuel Powel Byrd married Catherine (Corbin-Carter) Fauntleroy, widow of Dr. George Carter and of Dr. William W. E. L. Fauntleroy and daughter of Major Richard and Rebecca Farley Corbin of Farley Vale, King George County. Their children were—
- (a) Susan Lewis Byrd, born January 18th, 1835, who married Major Tazewell Thompson, born September 26th, 1834.
  - (b) Richard Corbin Byrd, born September 9th, 1837, of Whitehill, Gloucester County. He married November 20th, 1860, Ann Gordon Marshall, born January 21st, 1842, daughter of John and Ann Eliza Blackwell Marshall of Oak Hill, Fauquier County. Their children—
    - (a1) Samuel Powell Byrd of Gloucester, born January 23rd, 1861. He married Fanny Johnson of Baltimore, Md. They have a son—
      - 1. Powell.
    - (a2) Richard Corbin Byrd of Gloucester, born July 29th, 1862, who married Miss Walker of Norfolk.
    - (a3) Lewis W. Byrd of Gloucester, born March 11th, 1866, who married Sally Williams of Orange County.
    - (a4) Mary Brooke Byrd who was born on January 22nd, 1868.
    - (a5) Fannie M. Byrd, born October 15th, 1869, who married Corbin Waller of Norfolk. They have four daughters.
    - (a6) Ann Gordon Byrd, born April 4th, 1873, and who married Montgomery Clark of New York City.



## THOROUGHGOOD FAMILY

*John and his wife, Lucking*, were the first of this family named in available English records. Their son was *Robert Thorogood* and his son was—

*Rev. William Thorogood* who married Anne Edwards. He was the Commissary, the Bishop of Grindelbone County, Norfolk, England. Their son was—

*Sir John Thorogood*.

---

*Captain Adam Thoroughgood* came to Virginia the first time as a lad of eighteen in the year 1621, in the good ship "Charles". He returned to England and later, in 1635, came back to Virginia with his wife, who was Sarah Offley, and son Thomas and Dann. He served as a Burgess from 1634 to 1637. He was appointed to the Governor's Council in 1636. He had many land grants beginning in the year 1635 with 5350 acres "lying Northly upon Chesopean Bay". His will dated 1639/40. Children of Adam and Sarah Thoroughgood were—

1. Elizabeth who married Colonel John Mitchell. Their daughter—
    - (a) Sarah married Argall Yeardley.
  2. Anne Thoroughgood who married 1st, Job Chandler (son of Job Chandler Jr.). 2nd Mr. Moseley.
  3. Sarah Thoroughgood who married Simon Overes and had one son, Simon Overes, Jr.
  4. Colonel Adam Thoroughgood II, who married his cousin, Frances, daughter of Argall Yeardley. Children of Colonel Thoroughgood II and Frances, his wife—
    - (a) Argall Thoroughgood.
    - (b) John Thoroughgood.
    - (c) Adam Thoroughgood III.
    - (d) Francis Thorogood.
    - (e) Robert Thoroughgood.
    - (f) Rose Thorogood.
- 

Colonel Adam Thoroughgood II's will was dated 1679.

*Robert Thorogood*, son of Colonel Adam II and Frances Thorogood, married Diana Mason. Their children were—

1. Thomas Thorogood, who married Mary Trevathain in 1723. They had an only daughter—
  - (a) Mary Anne Thorogood, born in 1726, who married, first, John Thorogood, secondly, Thomas Walke and thirdly, John Phripp Jr.



Adam Thoroughgood House

A trip through the Adam Thoroughgood House is an unforgettable journey back to the nation's first frontier. This is America's oldest brick home believed built in 1636, and takes its name from its builder, who came to Virginia as a 17-year old indentured servant in 1621. Our first permanent colony was then only 14 years old, the New World a raw, untamed wilderness. In three years, brave and ambitious Adam Thoroughgood repaid his indenture and became a man of property, then returned to England. Four years later he brought 105 settlers back to Virginia, among them his young wife Sarah and Augustine Warner, ancestor of George Washington and Robert E. Lee. Adam Thoroughgood prospered as a tobacco planter. He became a member of the Jamestown House of Burgesses and is credited with exploring and naming Norfolk.

*John Thorogood*, second son of Colonel Adam Thorogood II and Frances Yeardley, his wife, married first Margaret Lawson, daughter of Colonel Anthony Lawson, and secondly, Miss Sayer. His will which was proved in 1702 mentions a sister, Mary, brothers Stephen and Anthony, and, a half-brother, Thomas Walke.

*Mary Anne (Margaret) Thorogood* married, as noted above, secondly, Thomas Walke. She died in 1761. Their daughter—

*Margaret Walke*, (Mary Anne), married John Calvert in 1739. He was son of Cornelius Calvert.

*Mary Calvert*, their daughter, married Dr. William O'Grady in 1795 in Limerick, Ireland. Two of their daughters were—

1. *Margaret O'Grady* married, in 1818, Colonel Albert Allman of Norfolk.
2. *Honorina O'Grady* married John Barraud U.S. Navy.

*Elizabeth Taylor Allman*, daughter of Colonel Albert and Margaret O'Grady Allman married Judge George Blow of Norfolk.

*Mira Barraud*, daughter of Honorina and John Barraud U.S.N., married John Young Stock Mitchell of Charleston, S. C. and Norfolk. Their children were—

1. John Young Stock Mitchell of Norfolk who married Alice Bell.
2. Honorina Mitchell who married Mr. Nottingham.
3. Frank M. Mitchell who did not marry.

Captain Adam Thorogood removed to Lynnhaven Bay in old Princess Anne County in about the year 1630. He was a member of the Council in 1637 and was presiding Justice of the County Court of Lower Norfolk. He died in the spring of 1640.

---

*Sir George Yeardley*, Colonial Governor of Virginia, married Temperance West who came to Virginia in 1610 in the good ship "Falcon" a few months before her future husband arrived. (He was knighted in 1618.) He came over in the "Deliverance". They were married several years later and their first child was—

*Argall Yeardley* who was born about 1621. He married about 1640 but the name of his first wife is not available. She died early. He married secondly Anne Custis of the English family of Political refugees then in Holland. He was a member of the Council and was appointed "Commander of the Militia of Accomac" which then comprised all of Eastern Shore. When 21 years old he married the widow, Sarah Offley, but there was no issue. Surviving children by his second wife, who was the daughter of John Custis, member of the Colonial Council of 1677, were—

1. *Argall Yeardley II*.
2. *Rose Yeardley*.
3. *Francis Yeardley*.

*Argall Yeardley III*, son and heir of Argall II, married Sarah Michael, daughter of John Michael, of the Commission of Northampton County and

Elizabeth Thorogood, his wife. Children of Argall III and Sarah Michael, his wife, were—

1. Argall, who died young.
2. John Yeardley, who died young.
3. Elizabeth Yeardley, who married George Harmonson.
4. Sarah Yeardley, who married John Powell.
5. Frances, who married John West.

The Yeardley surname had died out.

Elizabeth Yeardley and George Harmonson had one son, Argall Harmonson whose wife was Barbara and whose sons were Benjamin and George and whose daughters were Margaret, Alicia, Isabel and Bridgett.

"Some Old Norfolk Families"

*"Alas, how easily things go wrong,  
A sigh too much or a kiss too long,  
And there follows a mist and a weeping rain  
And life is never the same again.*

*"Where did you come from, baby dear?  
Out of everywhere into the here.  
Where did you get those eyes so blue?  
Our of the sky as I came through."*

*"We must do the thing we must  
Before the thing we may;  
We are not fit for any trust  
Till we can and do obey."*

*"George Macdonald 1824-1905"*



## TUCKER FAMILY

*Henry Tucker* of Bermuda married *Annie Butterfield*, presumably also of Bermuda. They were both of English descent. Their son was—

*Saint George Tucker* (1752-1828) who was sent to William & Mary College in Virginia, at Williamsburg, to study law under Wythe. While there he heard the oratory of Patrick Henry and was very much impressed. As the storm clouds gathered he left for his home, very much in sympathy with the colonists. With two other compatriots he hired a sloop and loaded it with gun powder of very questionable ownership. They set sail for Virginia where they proceeded to find the proper revolutionists. They sold their gunpowder for enough to fully pay for all of their expenses. They proceeded at once to get in touch with the newly formed Continental Army. His sister, Mrs. Nancy Tucker Lawson, was the subject of one of the famous Romney portraits.

He married Frances Bland who was the widow of John Randolph and the daughter of Theoderick Bland. Theoderick Bland was the son of Richard Bland whose wife was the daughter of William Randolph of Turkey Island and his wife, Miss Bennett. She was the daughter of an early colonial governor.

Note: Three of the sons of John Randolph and Frances Bland were—

1. Theoderick Bland Randolph.
2. Richard Randolph.
3. John Randolph of Roanoke.

*Saint George Tucker* rose to be a full colonel in the Continental Army. He saw heavy service and was wounded at Guilford Courthouse, N.C. Returning to service he was wounded again at Yorktown when serving on the staff of General Lafayette. After the war was over he returned to his home in Williamsburg, now known as the Tucker House. In 1790 he was given by the college of William & Mary an LLD degree. He was Professor of Law at the college for many years. The son of *Saint George* and *Frances Bland Tucker* was—

*Henry St. George Tucker*, born in 1780 and died in 1848. He graduated in 1802 from William & Mary College in law and in the humanities. He settled in Winchester and there began the practice of Law. He married in 1806 *Ann Evelina Hunter*. He was made counsel for the estate of Lord Fairfax and the important business thereto attendant. He was elected to the General assembly of Virginia, resigning when the War of 1812 was declared. As the commander of a troop of cavalry he took part in the defense of Baltimore where the British were turned back in 1814. He was next elected to Congress and later on appointed a Brigadier General of Militia by the Virginia Legislature. Opposing a raise in pay for congressmen, he resigned in 1819 and was soon elected to the Virginia Senate. He then introduced a bill for the gradual freeing of slaves which lost by only one vote. In Winchester he established a law school of his own. He was appointed President of the Supreme Court of Virginia. From this he resigned to become professor of law at the University of Virginia. There he established the well known "Honor System" which purports to be the first in the civilized world.

---

Anne Evelina Hunter was the daughter of Moses and Anne Stephen Hunter. Judge Henry St. George Tucker and Ann Evelina Hunter had six sons and two daughters which included—

1. Dr. David Hunter Tucker, who was born in 1815 at Winchester, Va.
2. Nathaniel Beverley Tucker, who was born in 1820 at Winchester.
3. John Randolph Tucker, who was born on 24th December 1823 at Winchester.
4. Colonel Henry St. George Tucker, who was born in 1828 and died in 1863.
5. Thomas Tudor Tucker, who died in 1880. He served in the Confederate Army.
6. Alfred Bland Tucker, who was born on 4th October 1830 and died in 1862. He was a physician who was in charge of a hospital in Georgia at 32 years old. He moved to Missouri and then to Colorado.

Note: The parents of Henry Tucker who married Frances Tudor of N.Y. and who was born in 1683 and died in 1754, were—

Saint George Tucker who was born in 1651 and who died in 1710 and Jane Hubbard.

---

*Nathaniel Beverley Tucker*, born 1820, married Jane Shelton Ellis who claimed descent from Adam Thorogood and Governor George Yardley. He dropped his Christian name, Nathaniel and called himself Beverley Tucker. (Jane Shelton Ellis was the daughter of Charles Ellis of Richmond). He attended private schools in Richmond and then the University of Virginia. President Buchanan appointed him United States Consul to Liverpool. The responsibility of this office he carried with much satisfaction until Virginia was invaded by union troops in the War Between the States. He felt that duty called him to defend his native state and his people. President Davis sent for him and commissioned him Colonel. He and Mr. Gifford were sent to England and France, reaching the latter in November of 1861, to obtain medicines and money if possible for the Confederacy. He returned to Virginia about a year later and was then sent to Canada to try to trade cotton for beef to be shipped in British vessels. Being infamously accused with others of being in a plot with Wilkes Booth to assassinate Lincoln, he could not enter the United States for several years.

Jane Shelton Ellis was a loyal and understanding wife. Their children were—

1. James Ellis Tucker, born near Winchester in 1844.
2. Beverley Dandridge Tucker, born in Richmond 9th of November 1846.
3. John Randolph Tucker, born in 1848.
4. Charles Ellis Tucker, born in 1852.

*James Ellis Tucker*, was color bearer of Fitzhugh Lee's Cavalry. He was wounded three times. He was commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant during the last

year of the war. When the war was over he went to Canada and found his father.

Andrew Johnson, the new president, issued a proclamation which offered a reward for Jefferson Davis and four others, dead or alive, including Ellis Tucker. He had to remain out of the country until the new law was passed. He married Laura Harris and they had two sons, Burling Tucker and Beverley Tucker. After a few years Laura died and the boys went to live with their grandfather.

President Harrison appointed *James Ellis Tucker* appraiser at the Custom House at San Francisco. He held this office through the administrations of both Harrison and Cleveland. He was then given the job of organizing the appraiser's office for the Port of Honolulu. He married secondly Maye Bourn of San Francisco. There were no children. On one of his visits to Virginia, he came to congratulate his brother, Beverley Dandridge Tucker, upon being elected as Bishop of Southern Virginia. He was buried in the churchyard of the Episcopal Chapel of Saint Mary the Virgin in San Francisco.

*Beverley Dandridge Tucker*, lived his early years in Virginia. When his father was appointed U. S. Consul to Liverpool, together with his brothers, James and Randolph, he was sent to Mr. Selligs School in Vevey, Switzerland. There they were when Lincoln forced the Southern States into war. Within a few months James left school to make his way across the ocean and through the Union blockade to join the defenders of his state and his home. In Paris he met his father who gave him important papers to be delivered to President Jefferson Davis in person. He procured passage on an English blockade runner bound for Wilmington, N.C. As the ship neared the port by night she was sighted and fired upon when about three miles from shore. Knowing the importance of the papers which he was entrusted with, had to make a quick decision. Conscious of ability as a swimmer and seventeen years old he slipped over the side of the ship and headed for shore. Finally reaching land, he began the long trip to Richmond by means of any transportation that he could find. He delivered the papers to President Davis in person. He then joined Otey's Battery and served until the end of war.

The next period of Beverley Tucker's life was one of exile, living first in Canada and later in Mexico. In the latter country he was correspondent of the London Standard publishing Company and the Cincinnati Enquirer. Already his son James had reached Mexico, not being able to stand school any more after living as a man for about four years. He had accepted an offer by Colonel Talcott to join his engineering corps in building a railroad from Vera Cruz to Mexico City. He then entered the Episcopal Seminary at Alexandria. After graduation from the Seminary, he married Maria Washington who lived at Mount Vernon and was daughter of John Augustine Washington.

As Maximilian was about to lose his throne, Beverley and his son James, through the courtesy of French Officers, joined other refugees and reaching Vera Cruz took ship for Canada, in March 1867. Again in Canada, he was soon joined by his wife and daughter. In 1871 the family went back to Washington, Johnson having issued his amnesty proclamation in 1868.

He was soon invited to a large reception by Secretary Hamilton Fish. Mr. Fish took him up to meet the President, General Grant. Grant was very cordial and extended his hand which Mr. Tucker took.



Beverly Tucker bought a house at Beverley Springs in West Virginia, a place where all of the family could get together in the summer time. He was a strong supporter in Grover Cleveland's first campaign. President Hayes appointed him Minister to Haiti.

*John Randolph Tucker*, born 24th December 1823 at Winchester, was the son of Judge Henry St. George Tucker and Evelina Hunter, his wife. He was named for John Randolph of Roanoke, his half-uncle. He graduated in law from the University of Virginia. He was elected in 1891 president of the Virginia State Bar Association and in 1893, president of the American Bar Association. He received the Degree of LL.D from William & Mary, Harvard, Yale and Union College of New York. He wrote his "Tucker on the Constitution". He was a member of Congress from 1875 through 1887 and a great constitutional lawyer. He was professor of law at Washington & Lee University, where the Tucker Building was named for him. He married Laura Powell of Loudoun County, Virginia.

The children of Beverly Dandridge Tucker and Maria Washington, his wife, were—

1. Henry St. George Tucker, who married Lillian Warnock.
2. Eleanor Selden Tucker, who married George Winthrop Lee.
3. Jane Ellis Tucker, who married Luke Mathews White.
4. Lila Washington Tucker, who did not marry.
5. Maria Washington Tucker, who married Malcomb Griffin.
6. Beverly Dandridge Tucker, Jr. who married Eleanor Lile.
7. Augustine Washington Tucker, who married Annie Tucker.
8. John Randolph Tucker, who married Eloise Lloyd Beckwith.
9. Richard Blackburn Tucker, who married Elinor Hilliard.
10. Herbert Nash Tucker, who married Alice Faulkner.
11. Lawrence Fontaine Tucker, who married Jane Minerva Ruffin.
12. Ellis Nimmo Tucker.
13. Francis Bland Tucker, who married Mary Laird.

The children of *Henry St. George Tucker* and Lillian Warnock were—

(a) Henry St. George Tucker Jr., who married Mary Bell. Their children were—

- (a1) Henry St. George Tucker III, who married Mary Guerry.
- (a2) Richard Bell Tucker.

(b) James Warnock Tucker, who married Louise Gordon. Their children were—

- (a1) James Warnock Tucker Jr., who married Barbara Cawley. Their child is Christina Louise Tucker.
- (a2) DuBose Gordon Tucker, she married James Boyd Craggord.
- (a3) Louise Erskine Tucker.
- (a4) Blake Caperton Tucker.

The children of Eleanor Selden Tucker and George Winthrop Lee were—

- (a) Saint George Tucker Lee, who married Rebecca Strode. Their children were—
  - (a1) Rebekah Brown Lee (Brownie).
  - (a2) Eleanor Washington Lee, who married Harwood Bartlett. Their children were—
    - 1. Andrew Shelton Bartlett.
    - 2. Rebekah Strode Bartlett.
    - 3. Tucker Prescott Bartlett.
  - (a3) St. George Tucker Lee Jr., who married Anne Tremein. Their daughter is Maria Gilmer Lee.
  - (a4) Aubrey Strode Lee, who married Sybil Anne Richardson.
- (b) Winthrop Howard Lee, who married Barbara Bartlett. Their children were—
  - (a1) Malcomb Bartlett Lee.
  - (a2) Carol Tucker Lee, who married Todd Crocker.

The children of Jane Ellis Tucker and Luke Mathews White were—

- (a) Beverley Tucker White, who married Elizabeth Naylor. Their children were—
  - (a1) Beverley Tucker White Jr., who married Sharon Trueblood. Their children were—
    - 1. Beverley Tucker White III.
    - 2. Paul Christopher White.
    - 3. Jemefer Sprague White.
  - (a2) Harold Naylor White, who married Sally Brock. Their children were—
    - 1. Harold Naylor White Jr.
    - 2. Sally Catherine White.
    - 3. Laura Brock White.
- (b) David Irvine White, who married Mary Forbes. Their children were—
  - (a1) Luke Matthews White II.
  - (a2) David Irvine White Jr., who married Roxanne Wakefield. Their children are—
    - 1. Shelby Elizabeth White.
    - 2. Sarah Mathews White.
    - 3. Susan White.
- (c) Luke Mathews White Jr., who married Grace Taylor. Their daughter is—
  - (a1) Jane Ellis White, who married David Hunter Wilson IV. Their children are—

1. Eliza Tucker Wilson.
2. Mary Shelby Wilson.

The children of Beverley Dandridge Tucker Jr. and Eleanor Lile were—

- (a) Maud Carson Tucker, married Walter Harding Drane. Their children are—
  - (a1) Eleanor Drane, who married Henry Christensen.
  - (a2) Roberta Drane, who married Scott Siegler.
  - (a3) Walter Harding Drane Jr.
  - (a4) Beverley Tucker Drane.
- (b) Beverley Dandridge Tucker Jr. III, who married Julia Moore. Their children are—
  - (a1) Julia Elliott Tucker.
  - (a2) Eleanor Lile Tucker.
  - (a3) Maria Washington Tucker.
- (c) Eleanor Selden Washington Tucker.
- (d) Louisa Lile Tucker, who married Thomas Grasty Bell. Their children are—
  - (a1) Eleanor Bell, who married William Crane Washburn Jr.
  - (a2) Virginia Lile Bell.
  - (a3) Thomas Grasty Bell Jr.
  - (a4) Anne Tucker Bell.
- (e) Maria Washington Tucker, who married Edgar Sihler Bowerfind Jr. (Pete). Their children are—
  - (a1) Edgar Sihler Bowerfind III (Peter).
  - (a2) Ellis Tucker Bowerfind.
  - (a3) Jane Strong Bowerfind.
  - (a4) William Minor Lile Bowerfind.
- (f) *Augustine Washington Tucker*, who married Annie Cheshire. Their children were—
  - (a1) *Augustine Washington Tucker Jr.*, who married Helen Barnum Carrier. Their children are—
    1. *Augustine Washington Tucker III*, who married Alice Natheson. Their children are—
      - a. *Augustine Washington Tucker IV*.
      - b. Helen Bryant Tucker.
      - c. Philip Carrier Tucker.
      - d. Kenneth St. George Tucker.
    - (a2) *Henry Carrier Tucker*, who married Luann Agnew. Luann's three children by her first marriage were legally adopted by Henry Carrier Tucker. Their children were—

1. William Agnew Tucker.
  2. John Arthur Tucker.
  3. Laura Lynn Tucker.
  4. Henry Carrier Tucker Jr.
- (a3) James Cheshire Tucker, who married Linda Walthrop. Children—
1. James Cheshire.
  2. Tiffany Christine.
- (a4) Annie Cheshire Tucker, who married John W. S. Wise. There were five children.
- (a5) Maria Washington Tucker, who married Paul H. W. Webb. There were four children.
- (a6) Joseph Blout Tucker, who married Sara Warren—
1. Elizabeth Toole Tucker, who married William David Eddy. There were four children.
  2. Sarah Frances Tucker, who married Francis James Wideman Jr. Two children.
  3. Beverley Dandredge Tucker, whose wife's name was Jean. There were three children.

*John Randolph Tucker*, son of Bishop Beverley Dandridge Tucker and Maria Washington, his wife, married Eloise Lloyd Beckwith, as noted, left the following children—

- (a) Leacy McDonald Tucker, who married Arthur Julius Wahl, left two children—
- (a1) Tucker Wahl.
  - (a2) Richard A. Beverley Wahl.
- (c) Frank Beckwith Tucker, who married Cary Randolph Marshall.
- (d) Augustine Washington Tucker, who married Susan Isabel Worrall. There were four children.

*Richard Blackburn Tucker*, who married Eleanor Hilliard. Their children were—

- (a) Elinor Hilliard Tucker, who married Cornelius Decatur Scully Jr. There were four children.
- (b) Maria Washington Tucker.
- (c) Richard Blackburn Tucker Jr., who married Alice Howe Reed. There were three children.

*Herbert Nash Tucker*, who married Alice Faulkner of Boydton, Va. Their children were—

- (a) Lucy Harrison Tucker, who married Victor Cartwright. There are two children.
- (b) Maria Washington Tucker, who married James Eugene Swafford. There are three children.

(c) Herbert Nash Tucker Jr., who married 1st Catherine Craghill. Their children are—

(a1) Caroline Harrison Tucker.

(a2) Francis Bland Tucker.

*Herbert Nash Tucker Jr.* married secondly, Nancy Cooke.

(a) Charles Faulkner Tucker, who married Helen Wesson. Their children are—

(a1) Jane Dandridge Tucker.

(a2) Charles Faulkner Tucker Jr.

(a3) James Hampton Tucker.

*Lawrence Fontaine Tucker*, who married Jane Minerva Ruffin, daughter of Dr. Kirkland Ruffin of Norfolk. Their daughter is—

(a) Kirkland Ruffin Tucker, who married John Edward Clarkson, attorney of Norfolk.

(a1) John Palmer Clarkson.

(a2) Mary Ruffin Clarkson (Polly).

*Ellis Nimmo Tucker*—

*Francis Bland Tucker*, who married Mary Laird.

*"Why fear death? Death is only a beautiful adventure."*

Charles Grohman (1860-1915)

These are the last words of a group waiting on the decks as the *Lusitania* was sinking. (Told by one survivor)



## RICHARD TUNSTALL

*Richard Tunstall* was born in England in 1645. He married Miss Savage, their son—

*Richard Tunstall II* was living in the year 1698. His son was—

*Richard Tunstall III*, called Colonel Tunstall, married Ann Hill. He was born about 1700. Their son—

*William Tunstall* born about 1736, married Elizabeth (Betsy) Barker. He was an officer in the Continental Army 3 years. Their son—

*William Tunstall II* married 9th April 1793, Sarah Winnifred Pugh, born 9th July 1774. Their children were—

1. Eliza Barker Tunstall, born 17th February 1794.
2. Winnifred Hill Tunstall, born 1795.
3. Thomas George Tunstall.
4. William Henry Tunstall.
5. Ann Whitmell Tunstall, born 1802, married first cousin, Samuel Williams Tunstall.
6. Sarah Pugh Tunstall who married Dr. William Anderson.
7. Lucy Caroline Tunstall.
8. *Whitmell Pugh Tunstall*, born 15th April 1810, member Board of Visitors 1847-48 of Virginia Military Institute. He married on 24th August 1831 at Danville, Celestia A. Goneke who died on 16th April 1833, without issue. He married secondly on 29 September 1840, Mary M. Liggatt of Lynchburg, Va., born 12th April 1821, daughter of Alexander Liggatt and his wife, Mary Lynch, the daughter of John Lynch, the founder of Lynchburg. Mary Liggatt Tunstall died 12th February 1888. Their children were—
  - (a) John Liggatt Tunstall, born 14th February 1845 at Lynchburg and died 24th March 1877. He graduated from V.M.I. in 1866. He took part in the Battle of New Market. He married Florence Massey, daughter of William Massey.
  - (b) *Alexander Augustine Tunstall*, born 10th September 1850. He attended the University of Virginia 1867-69 and practiced law in Richmond and later in Washington D.C. He married 24th October 1876, Ida Gray, born 12th October 1851 and died 21st November 1923, daughter of Benjamin C. Gray and Susan E. Reid, both of Norfolk. He died 20th April 1935.
  - (c) Nannie Whitmell Tunstall, born 9th July 1853 and died unmarried. Children of Alexander A. Tunstall and Ida Gray, his wife, were—
    - (a1)\* *Benjamin Gray Tunstall*, born 13th November 1877 at Richmond and died 10th February 1948. He married Mary Franklin Duncan, daughter of James F. Duncan and Lucy Tabb

Dabney, his wife of Norfolk. Their daughter is Lucy Dabney Tunstall, born 7th December 1910. She married on 17th January 1931, Alfred Pace Randolph, Captain U.S. Navy. Their son is—

1. Alfred McGill Randolph, born 8th November 1934. He married Jean Marie Heller. Their children were—
  - a. Alfred Magill Randolph.
  - b. Benjamin G. Tunstall Randolph.
  - c. Whitmell Heller Tunstall Randolph.
- (a2) Sue Reid Tunstall who was born 18th April 1879, married 15 June 1904, Barry McNutt.
- (a3) Whitmell Pugh Tunstall, born 10 November 1880. Graduated 1903 Lehigh University as a Civil Engineer. He lived in Washington and Chicago until 1912 when he came to Norfolk. He was a Captain in 1st World War with service in France in 1918. Their known children were—
  1. Richard Tunstall III, called Colonel Tunstall.
  2. Ann Tunstall who married William Banks who died in 1948. The children of Ann Tunstall and William Banks were—
    - a. Tunstall Banks who heired the family plantation, known as "Mantapike" in King and Queen County, in February 1759.
    - b. Richard Banks who married his first cousin, Elizabeth Tunstall.
    - c. James Banks, born about 1724, who married Frances who died 1785. Issue.
    - d. George Banks who loved the sea and rarely came home.

*Richard Tunstall III* was born about 1700. He was Deputy Clerk of Essex County in 1721. He was later, about 1736, made Clerk of King and Queen County which position he held until 1761. For many years he was Clerk of the Committee of the House of Burgesses. From November 1766 until 1769, he was a Member of the House. He was a Captain of Militia in 1742, rising to the rank of Colonel in 1757. He was a Justice of the Peace for many years and was elected as a member of the Committee of Safety. He was generally known as Colonel Richard Tunstall. He married Ann Hill, daughter of Leonard Hill of Essex County. Their children were—

1. Richard Tunstall IV, Born about 1728.
2. Leonard Tunstall.
3. Thomas Tunstall.
4. John Tunstall.
5. William Tunstall.
6. Elizabeth Tunstall who married Richard Banks between 1750 and 1760.

7. Catherine Tunstall.
8. Ann Tunstall.
9. Hester Tunstall.
10. Hannah Tunstall.

*Richard Tunstall IV*, sometimes known as Richard Tunstall Jr., was elected to the Committee of Safety in 1774. He was made Clerk of this Committee in November 1776. He married about 1753, Ann Hill, and, after her death, probably Mollie Brooke Baylor, sister of Colonel George Brooke.

*Leonard Tunstall*, the second son, married Mary Camm Garlick, daughter of John and Mary Bullock Camm of "North Bank", King and Queen County.

*Richard IV and Ann Tunstall* left only one known child—

*Richard Tunstall V*, who was born in the early seventeen fifties. He attended Donald Robertson's School for Boys on the Mattiponi River. In 1781 he married his first cousin, Catherine Brooke who died at the age of seventy on the eighth of September 1827. In 1800 Mrs. Catherine Tunstall became the guardian of her younger children. She took them to Norfolk to live with her sister Mary who had lived in Norfolk for some time.

*Alexander Tunstall* who was the son of Richard and Catherine Brooke Tunstall was born on 19th of March 1787, and, died on the 27th of July 1868. He started out as a merchant in the ship chandlery business until about 1833 when he became cashier of the Farmer's Bank of Norfolk. He held this position for about thirty years. He was treasurer for the Norfolk Academy for many years. He married on the third of January 1811, Elizabeth Todd Baylor, the daughter of Robert Baylor. The children of Alexander and Elizabeth Todd Tunstall were—

1. Catherine Brooke Tunstall who was born on 27th September 1811. She died of yellow fever on 11th September 1855. She married on the 21st September 1830, Richard Garnett Baylor, her first cousin, of Jefferson County, Va. He was born 8th April 1811 and died in 1843. He was the son of Robert Baylor, her great uncle. Their surviving children were—
  - (a) Anne Maria Baylor, born 27 January 1833 and died 6th of January 1896. She married 25th May 1854, Dr. Frank Anthony Walke. There were no children.
  - (b) Alexina Baynham Baylor, born 16th October 1834. She did not marry and died of yellow fever on the 8th of September 1855.
  - (c) Thomas Gregory Baylor, born May 4th, 1837, and died in the year 1859. He was an officer in the U.S. Navy and married on the 12th of May 1859, Louisa E. Galt.
  - (d) Elizabeth Tunstall Baylor, born 13th May 1839 and died of yellow fever 31st of August 1855.
  - (e) Robert William Baylor, born 14th August 1841, married first Mary Garnett Baylor, who was born in 1842 and died in 1873. He married secondly Phoebe Fuller of Philadelphia. The children by his first wife were—
    - (a1) Richard Tunstall Baylor, born 8th October 1867. He died without issue.



- (a2) Alexander Tunstall Baylor, born 7th December 1868.
- (a3) Roberta Tunstall Baylor.
- (a4) Robert Payne Baylor, born 10th October 1872.
- (f) Richardetta Garnett Baylor, born 25th October 1843. She died of yellow fever 6th September 1855.
- 2. Maria Baylor Tunstall, born 11th July 1814. She died young.
- 3. Lucy Anne Tunstall, born August 13th, 1816.
- 4. Robert Baylor Tunstall, born August 31st 1818.
- 5. Caroline Elizabeth Matilda Tunstall, born 5th November 1820. She died in 1894 unmarried.
- 6. William B. Bill Tunstall, born 26th October 1822. He died in June 1824.
- 7. Nina Hope Tunstall, born 4th June 1824, died unmarried 7th January 1898. She was the highly esteemed and loved Librarian of the old Norfolk Public Library, for many years.
- 8. Richard Baylor Tunstall, born 23rd February 1826.

Robert Baylor Tunstall, born 31st August 1818, and died 1st April 1883. He attended Hampden-Sydney and graduated in 1838. He then studied medicine at the University of Fenna, graduating in 1842. He opened his practice in Norfolk and together with his brother, Dr. Richard Baylor Tunstall, were among the leading physicians in the city. They served long and hard in the fight against the yellow fever epidemic. They both contracted the terrible disease and Dr. Richard died. Dr. Robert B. Tunstall was a very active member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church where he was a member of the Vestry. He married Elizabeth Walke Williamson who was born on 6th of December 1821 and died on the 8th of February 1872. She was the daughter of Thomas Williamson who died in 1846 and his wife, Anna McClannahan McCauley Walke who were married on July 13th, 1809. Their children were—

- 1. Baynham Baylor Tunstall who was born on September 29th, 1840, and died on November 2nd, 1890. She married Major Robertson Taylor C.S.A., who was on the staff of General William Mahone and who was a brother of Colonel Walter Herron Taylor who was General R. E. Lee's Adjutant General.
- 2. Alexander Tunstall who was born on the 8th of April 1843.
- 3. Virginia Williamson Tunstall who was born on the 7th of December 1844.
- 4. Anne McClannahan Tunstall, born 13th of October 1846, and died August 19th, 1891. She married on the first of November 1876 James Francis Hunter of Norfolk who was born on the first of November 1844 and died Christmas day 1899. He was the son of William Henry Hunter and his wife, Elisa Frances Hunter. Mrs. Hunter taught a private school for many years for the children of Norfolk.
- 5. Richard Baylor Tunstall who was born on the first of July 1848.
- 6. Robert Williamson Tunstall, Principal of Norfolk Academy, who was born on the 18th of December 1851, and died on the 20th of November

1917. He married on the 3rd of September 1901, Isabel McRoberts of Washington D.C.

7. Thomas Williamson Tunstall, born 9th May 1854, and died on the 30th June 1855.
8. William Brooke Tunstall, born 9th January 1856 and died on 28th May 1917. He married Eleanor Pratt Turner, daughter of Dr. Thomas Turner of Stonewall Jackson's Brigade. There were four children.
9. Sallie Henderson Tunstall who was born on 30th October 1857 and died 15th June 1858.
10. Betty Williamson Tunstall who was born on 21st of June 1860 and died 4th of June 1861.

Richard Baylor Tunstall, son of Alexander Tunstall, was born 23rd February 1826. He attended the University of Pennsylvania and graduated in medicine. He practiced in Norfolk with his brother and died of yellow fever on 24th September 1855. He married Virginia Waller of Williamsburg on 22nd December 1852. She was the daughter of Littleton Tazewell Waller and Margarita Sharp, his wife. The children of Richard Baylor Tunstall and Virginia Waller, his wife, were—

1. Belle Waller Tunstall who died on 1st of April 1844 and married Dr. Frank Anthony Walke. No children. After his death she wore black for the rest of her life. She wore a small black sun-bonnet hat trimmed around the front with a small white rouching which also trimmed the neck and sleeves of her full all black dress. She was quite a character around town, appearing at all public gatherings and she always had a seat on the stage and took a prominent part in all affairs of the Daughters of the Confederacy.
2. Catherine Brooke Tunstall who was born on 1st June 1855 and died on 5th 1895. She married on the 19th of December 1877, Lycurgus D. Smith of Norfolk, who was born on 25th July 1854 and died on 21st October 1898. He was the son of George A. Smith of Matthews County, Va., and his wife, Harriett Crowley Webb.

*Alexander Tunstall*, born 8th April 1843, son of Robert Baylor Tunstall, died 10th November 1905. He saw active service in the Confederate Army, taking part in many battles. He was in Pickett's Charge, Gettysburg. He was discharged as a first lieutenant when the war was over. He studied medicine under his father for many years and became one of the leading practitioners in Norfolk. He married on 27th of April 1876, Anne Dornin McIntosh. She died on 7th January 1895. She was the daughter of Captain Charles Flemming McIntosh of the U.S. and Confederate Navies. Captain McIntosh was born in October 1813 and died on the 13th of May 1862 in New Orleans, mortally wounded in a naval engagement with highly superior Union forces. His wife Isabella Donaldson Thorburn was daughter of James Thorburn and his wife, Anne Moore Howison. Their surviving children were—

1. *Elizabeth Walke Tunstall*, born 23rd May 1877, and married 1st November 1905 Junius Roane Willcox who was born 4th April 1876 and died 26th October 1942. He was the son of Thomas Wyatt Willcox of Charles

City County who was born in 1832, died in 1914, and his wife Martha Ann Claiborne of Amherst County, Va. Their one child was—

- (a) *Elizabeth Walke Willcox*, born 2nd October 1916. She was married on 9th June 1946 to George Harold Bowerfind who was born on 9th June 1916. He is the son of Captain and Mrs. Harold George Bowerfind, U.S. Navy, retired and living in Norfolk.
2. Charles McIntosh Tunstall who was born 31st July 1883 and died March 1, 1961. He was engaged in the real estate business in Norfolk for 44 years. He married 23rd June 1906 Jane Byrd Page, born 17 September 1883 and daughter of Holt Wilson Page and his wife, Harriott Worthington Parks, both of Norfolk.
3. *Richard Tunstall* who was born 17 May 1888 and died July 28, 1962. He graduated from the University of Virginia with both Bachelor of Arts and LLB degrees. He was a land title specialist and practiced in Norfolk until his death. He married on December 20th, 1909, Evelyn Millette, born 1st January 1890 who was the daughter of T. M. Millette (1848-1920) and his wife Evelyn Howard, of San Antonio, Texas.
4. Ruth Tunstall who was born on 27th December 1890. She married on 14th April 1915, William Snead Graham of Norfolk, son of E. M. Graham of Lynchburg, Va., and Carolina Augusta Snead.

The surviving children of Charles McIntosh and Jane Byrd Page Tunstall were—

- (a) *Anne McIntosh Tunstall* who was born 21st February 1908. She married on 1st March 1930, James Green Martin Jr. who was born on 20th December 1888 and died 26th December 1946. He was the son of Alvah H. Martin and Mary E. Tilley, his wife, of Norfolk. Their daughter was—

- (a1) Catherine Brooke Martin, born 19th June 1932. She married Norman C. Willcox, on September 26, 1959, son of Chas S. and Virginia Cassell Willcox. Children—

1. Jane Byrd Page, July 25, 1960.
2. Virginia Stevens, born March 9, 1962.
3. Caroline Congreve Willcox, born August 9, 1966.
4. James Martin Willcox, born March 23, 1974.

- (b) *Hugh Nelson Page Tunstall* born 21st October 1910, who married on 22nd June 1935, Caroline Preston Heath who was born on 5th December 1911. She is the daughter of James Elliott Heath, prominent Norfolk attorney and Rosa Eccles McBee, his wife. Hugh Nelson and Caroline Heath Tunstall's children are—

- (a1) Charles Alexander Tunstall, born 1st February 1938, married Margaret Edwards. Children—

1. Alexander Brooke, born July 6, 1966.
2. Elizabeth Currie, born March 17, 1970.

The surviving children of Richard and Evelyn Millette Tunstall are—

- (a) Evelyn Millette Tunstall who was born on 25th October 1910. Unmarried.
- (b) Catherine Brooke Tunstall who was born on 22 February 1917. She married on 11th July 1942, William Henry Tappey Squires who was born on August 14th, 1914.
- (c) Virginia McIntosh Tunstall who was born on 25th August 1915. She married on 4th May 1948, Peter John Gibbes, born 4th April 1916, of Sydney, Australia. Children—
  - (a1) Meredith Gibbs, born September 7, 1956.
  - (a2) Caroline Brooke Gibbs, born April 22, 1962.

The surviving children of William Snead Graham and Ruth Tunstall, his wife, are—

- (a) Ruth Tunstall Graham, born 22 November 1916. She married on 15th June 1940, Dr. Robert Lee Payne Jr. Their children are—
  - (a1) Robert Lee Payne III, who was born 13th March 1946.
  - (a2) Alexander Tunstall Graham Payne, born 14th November 1947.
  - (a3) Caroline Graham Payne.
- (b) Thorburn McIntosh Graham, born 16th May 1919, who married Joan Williams, daughter of John Newton and Virginia Garrison Williams of Norfolk. Their children are—
  - (a1) Peter McIntosh Graham who was born December 26, 1958.
  - (a2) Virginia Williams Graham, born November 19, 1961.
- (c) William Montrose Graham, born 12th February 1924. He married September 4th, 1948, Nancy Wharton Alger. Their children are—
  - (a1) David.
  - (a2) Margaret.
  - (a3) Susan.



## TYLER FAMILY

*Henry Tyler* was born in Stropshire, England in the year 1604. He crossed the ocean and came to York County, Virginia in 1640. His first wife was Mary whose surname is unrecorded. He married secondly on April 2nd, 1679, Anne who was the widow of John Orchard. The names of three of his sons are available—

1. Henry.
2. John.
3. Daniel.

*Henry Tyler II* was born in 1660 and died in 1729. He married in 1683, Elizabeth Chiles, who died in 1702 and who was the daughter of Lt. Colonel Walter Chiles and his wife, Susanna Page, who was the daughter of Colonel John Page of Gloucester. The children of Henry and Elizabeth Chiles Tyler were—

1. Henry who died in 1684.
2. John Tyler Ist, who was born 1685 and died in or about 1740.
3. Elizabeth of whom there is no information.
4. Francis Tyler.
5. Henry Tyler III.
6. Anne about whom there is also no information.

Note: The Vestry Book of old Bruton Parish Church in Williamsburg shows that both Henry and John Tyler were membered between the years 1837 and 1681.

*John Tyler Ist*, born 1685-1686 and died in 1727, lived in Williamsburg and married Elizabeth Jarrett, who was the daughter of John Jarrett of Jamestown, buried Bruton Parish churchyard. He was a member of the House of Burgesses. His home on the James River was called "Milton". He was an architect, who, among other structures, designed the old Powder Magazine. Their son was—

*John Tyler II* who was born in 1715 and married Anne Contess, daughter of Doctor Contesse, the Huguenot, and his wife, Mary Morris. Anne was born 1707 and died in 1773. He was Marshall of the Vice-Admiralty Court. Their son was—

*Judge John Tyler III* (1747-1813) who became Governor of Virginia. He married in 1776 Mary Marot Armistead who was born in 1761 and died in 1797. She was the daughter of Robert Booth Armistead (1742-1766) and Anne Shields, his wife. Robert Booth Armistead's mother was Jane Anderson of "Westover". The surviving children of Judge John Tyler and Mary Marot Armistead, his wife, were—

1. *Anne Contesse Tyler* (1778-1803) who married in 1795, James Semple. He was born in 1768 and died in 1834, and, became Judge of the General Court. He had been Professor of Law at William and Mary College and a member of the Virginia Legislature.

2. *Elizabeth Armistead Tyler* (1780-1824) who married in 1798, John Clayton Pryor (1780-1846).
3. *Martha Jefferson Tyler* (1782-1855) who married in 1805 Thomas Ennalls Waggaman (1739-1832).
4. *Martha Henry Tyler* (1784-1843) married 1800 John Boswell Seawell, born 1780 of Gloucester County, Va.
5. *Wat Henry Tyler* M.D. (1788-1862) who married first Elizabeth Warren Walker and secondly, Margaret Govan.
6. *John Tyler IV* (1790-1862) who married first in 1813, Letitia Christian who died in 1842, and, secondly in 1844, Julia Gardiner. He was a member of the Confederate Congress, was elected Governor of Virginia, United States Senator and Vice President of the United States. At the death of the President shortly after he had taken office, John Tyler IV then became President.
7. *William Tyler* whose date of birth is not available but whose death occurred in 1856. He was a member of the Virginia House of Delegates. He married Susan Harrison Walker.
8. *Christiana Booth Tyler*, born in 1795 and died in 1842. She married in 1813, Henry Curtis, M.D., born in 1793 and died in 1862.

The surviving children of Martha Henry Tyler and John Boswell Seawell were—

1. *John Tyler Seawell* who was a lawyer. He married first Elizabeth Hairs-ton and secondly, Frances Elizabeth Jackson.
2. *Colonel William Henry Seawell* who married first a Miss White and secondly, Miss Phillips of Cartagena, Columbia.
3. *Maria Louisa Seawell* who was born in the year 1814 and who married in 1842, Albert Sterling Edwards, M.D., who was born in 1810 and died in 1873.
4. *Machen Boswell Seawell* who was a well known attorney. He married Mary Louisa Atkinson of Mathews County, Virginia.
5. *Sterling Thornton Seawell* who with his wife was killed by a tornado down in Texas.
6. *Watt Washington Contesse Seawell* who was born in 1821 and who died in 1887. He married in the year 1843 Jane Rebecca Seawell, born in 1823 and died in 1913. Her granddaughter and great-granddaughter were named for her, the latter in 1896.

The surviving children of President John Tyler IV and Letitia Christian who were married in 1813 were—

1. *Robert Tyler*, born 1816 and died in 1877. He married Priscilla Cooper. He was Registrar of the Confederate States Treasury. Later, he became editor of the Montgomery Mail and Advertizer.
2. *John Tyler* who was born in 1819. He married Martha Rochelle. During the War between the States he was appointed Assistant Secretary of War for the Confederacy.

3. *Tazewell Tyler*, born 1821, who married Nannie Bridges.
4. *Mary Tyler*, born in 1823, who married Henry L. Jones and who died in 1847.
5. *Letitia Tyler* who married James Semple. They had no children.
6. *Elizabeth Tyler* who married in 1842, William Nevison Waller.
7. *Alice Tyler* who was born in 1828 and died in 1854. She married the Reverend Henry Mandeville Denison who was born in 1822 and died in 1858. He was rector of Bruton Parish Church in Williamsburg.

Children of President John Tyler and Julia Gardiner, his second wife, were—

1. *David Gardiner Tyler* born in 1846, who married in 1894, Mary Morris Jones who was born in 1865. He was a member of the Virginia State Senate, a member of Congress and Judge of the Fourteenth Circuit of Virginia.
2. *John Alexander Tyler*, born in 1848 and died in 1883. He married Sarah Gardiner.
3. *Julia Tyler* who was born in 1849 and died in 1871. She married William H. Spencer.
4. *Lachlan Tyler M.D.*, born in 1851, died 1902. He married Georgia Powell. No issue.
5. *Lyon Gardiner Tyler*, LL.D. who was born in 1853. He was President of the College of William and Mary. He married first 1878 Annie Baker Tucker; 2nd, 1923, Sue Ruffin.
6. *Robert Fitz Walter Tyler* who was born in 1856 and who married Fannie Glinn.
7. *Pearl Tyler* who married William H. Ellis.

Children of Maria Louisa Seawell, born in 1814, and Albert Sterling Edwards M.D.—

1. *Willie John Edwards* who was born in 1843. He married in 1867, Virginia Caroline King. She died in 1926.
2. *Maria Frances Edwards* who was born in 1845. She died in 1873. She married in 1865, Benjamin Franklin Wilson II who was born in 1834 and died in 1909.
3. *Albert Sterling Edwards* who was born in 1848 and died in 1922. He married first in 1872, Virginia J. Mason Taylor. He married secondly, in 1875, Mary Coleman Underwood who died in 1904. He married thirdly, Lucile Wilson Spratley.
4. *Boswell Selden Edwards* who was born in 1850 and died in 1878.

Children of Machen Boswell Seawell and Mary Louisa Atkinson, his wife, were—

1. *John Boswell Seawell*, attorney at law, who never married.
2. *Mary Louisa Seawell*, who married John Albert Taliaferro. Their son was—
  - (a) Major Philip Boswell Taliaferro who married Anna McCarrick of Norfolk.

3. *Sarah Contesse Seawell* who married Antonio J. Smith, attorney of Norfolk.
4. *Charles Washington Seawell* who was also an attorney.
5. *Mary Henry Ellen Seawell*.

Children of Watt Worthington Contesse Seawell (1821-1887) and Jane Rebecca Seawell, his wife—

1. *Maria Mildred Seawell*, born 1847, died 1888, married as his second wife, Benjamin Franklin Wilson 1834-1900.
2. *William Sterling Seawell* who married Frances West.
3. *Joseph Henry Seawell* who married Loula James Peatross of Gloucester.
4. *Benjamin Rush Seawell* who was a twin and who married Georgie West.
5. *Watt Tyler Seawell*, also a twin who married first, Indiana Priscilla Edwards in 1879. He married secondly, Margaret Ellen Gordon.
6. *Mary Contesse Seawell*, born in 1856, married in 1880, John Alonzo Edwards (1848-1932).
7. *John Boswell Seawell* who married 1st Mary E. Rowe; 2nd, Jane Seawell; and 3rd, Nora Thomas.
8. *Jane Rebecca Seawell* who married Walter Roger Buck.

Children of David Gardiner Tyler, born 1846, and Mary Morris Jones, his wife—

1. *Mary Lyon Tyler* who was born in 1895 and who married George Gamble.
2. *Margaret Gardiner Tyler*, born in 1897, who married in 1819 Stephen Fowler Chadwick.
3. *David Gardiner Tyler* who was born in 1899 and who married Anne Shelton.
4. *James Alfred Jones Tyler* who was born in 1902.
5. *John Tyler* who died young.

Children of Lyon Gardiner Tyler, LLD, born in 1853, and Anne Baker Tucker, his first wife—

1. *Julia Tyler* who was born in 1881. She married in 1911 James Southall Wilson, Ph.D., Professor of Literature and the Poe Chair. Their children were—
  - (a) Nancy Tucker Wilson.
  - (b) Alida Wilson.
2. *Elizabeth Golmer Tyler* born in 1885 who married in 1907, Alfred Hart Miles, born 1883, Commander U.S. Navy. Their son is Lion Tyler Miles who was born in 1910. He was an Ensign U.S. Navy and he married in 1932, Elizabeth Innes Ligthipe.
3. *John Tyler*, born in 1887, who was an associate professor at the U.S. Naval Academy. He married Elizabeth Parker. Their children were—
  - (a) Elizabeth Parker Tyler who was born in 1918.



(b) Anne Gardiner Tyler who was born in 1920.

Children of Lyon Gardiner Tyler LLD, born 1853, and Sue Ruffin, his second wife—

1. *Lyon Gardiner Tyler* who was born in 1923.
2. *Harrison Ruffin Tyler* who was born in 1925.

Children of Maria Frances Edwards, born 1845, and Benjamin Franklin Wilson II, born 1834, were—

1. Benjamin Franklin Wilson III, born 1867, who married in 1895, Myra Stewart, born 1876.
2. Albert Edwards Wilson M.D. of Norfolk, born 1868, married Grace Hammersley, born 1872, of Baltimore.
3. Nicholas George Wilson, M.D., born 1871, married 1895, Beulah Murray Halstead, born 1872. Their children were—

(a) Beulah Margaret Wilson who was born in 1896 and is a School Mistress.

(b) Nicholas George Wilson II, born 1898, who married in 1928, Elizabeth Douthat Tyler. Their children are—

(a1) Nicholas George Wilson III.

(a2) Susan Tyler Wilson.

(c) Mildred Tyler Wilson, born 1906. She married in 1931, Theodore Stanford Garnett, IV. Their children are—

(a1) Theodore Stanford Garnett V, born 14th July 1934.

(a2) Maria Garnett, born 29th May 1939.

---

*Machen Boswell Seawell*, son of *Maria Henry Tyler* (1784-1843) and *John Boswell Seawell* (married 1800) of Gloucester County, M.D., as previously noted, was an attorney at law. He was born about 1816. He married *Mary Louisa Atkinson* of Mathews County, Va. Their children were—

1. *John Boswell Seawell*, a lawyer who died unmarried.

2. *Mary Louisa Seawell* who married *John Albert Taliaferro*. Their only son was—

(a) *Philip Boswell Taliaferro*, Major U.S. Army, born in 1891 and died 13th January 1938. He married *Anna McCarrick*, daughter of *Captain Joseph McCarrick* of Norfolk. Children of Major and Mrs. Taliaferro

(a1) *Susan Ann Taliaferro*, born 30th October 1918, died by accident 13th October 1935.

(a2) *Phillip Boswell Taliaferro Jr.*, born 2nd June 1920.

(a3) *Mary Louise Taliaferro*, born 27th October 1922.

Children of *Watt Tyler Seawell* and *Indiana Priscilla Edwards*, his wife, (first) married in 1879. Children—

1. *Leon Tyler Seawell*, born in 1880 who was an attorney at law in Norfolk. He married Edna Ruth White and their son was—
  - (a) *Leon Tyler Seawell Jr.* who was born in 1903. He also was an attorney who married in 1928, Martha Lewis Robinson, born in Norfolk 4th June 1908. Their daughter was Mary Lewis Seawell who was born 18th February 1931.
2. A daughter who died in infancy.

---

Children of Wat Henry Tyler, M.D. and Elizabeth Warren Walker, his first wife—

1. John C. Tyler.
2. William Wyatt Tyler (1810-1895) married Frances Arnett Stephenson.
3. Mary Elizabeth Tyler married 1st, 1835, Benjamin W. Cluverius (1795-1836); married 2nd William Thomas Batkins.
4. Wat Henry Tyler M.D. who married Jane Louisa Blake, born circa 1817.
5. James Tyler.
6. Betty Tyler who married 1st Reverend John Poyntz and 2nd William Drew M.D.

*Right Reverend John Poyntz Tyler D. D.* (1862-1931) Archdeacon of Virginia, Bishop of North Dakota, who married Ada Rodrick of Martinsburg, West Va., was the son of Wat Henry Tyler, M.D., and his wife, Jane Louisa Blake. The children of Bishop Tyler included—

*Ada Rodrick Tyler* who was born in 1900. She married in 1925, William Robinson Murphy Moss who was born in 1895. He is the brother of Mrs. Samuel W. Northern.

*"The lives of great men all remind us,  
We can make our lives sublime,  
And departing, leave behind us  
Foot prints on the sands of time."*

Longfellow



## WILLIAM TYLER OF CAROLINE COUNTY, VA.

*William Tyler* and his wife, *Elizabeth Keeling*, daughter of *Richard Keeling* of *Caroline County*, were living in *Caroline County, Va.*, prior to the year 1750. She died in 1791. Among their children was *William Tyler II*, wife unknown. Among the children of *William II* were—

1. *Captain George Tyler* who married *Judith Terrell* who was born 6th February 1750. He served throughout the Revolutionary war and died 18th January, 1833.
2. *Elizabeth Tyler*, who married *George Terrell*, brother of *Judith*.

*Captain George Tyler* and *Judith Terrell*, his wife, lived at "River Bend" in *Spotsylvania County*. They had three sons who were officers in the Revolutionary War. One of these was *Captain George Tyler II* who commanded a company at *Yorktown* and witnessed the surrender of *Lord Cornwallis*. His wife's name is not known. Among their children was—

*Henry Tyler* who was born in *Caroline County* on 11th January 1791 and died 23rd September 1866. He married on 22nd August 1816, *Lucinda Coleman*, daughter of *Spencer Coleman* and *Elizabeth Garland Goodwin* of "Pine Forest", *Spotsylvania County*. The *Tylers* lived at old "Blenheim" where he was born. In 1840 they moved to *Saint Louis, Mo.*, taking their other children with them, leaving "Blenheim" to *George*, their eldest son. *Lucinda* died 2nd April, 1867.

*George Tyler* of "Blenheim" was born on the 13th of December 1813 and died November 11th in 1889. His first wife was *Jane Coleman DeJarnette*, daughter of *Daniel DeJarnette* and *Jane Coleman*, his wife. His second wife was *Eliza Hoge*, only daughter of *General James Hoge* and his wife, *Eleanor*. *Eliza Hoge* died 11th August 1846. *George Tyler* represented *Caroline County* in *Virginia Legislature* before and during the War Between the States.

*James Hoge Tyler*, Governor of *Virginia*, 1898-1902, after serving as state senator and Lieutenant Governor, was their only son. He was born in 1846. He married *Sue Montgomery Hammett* of *Montgomery County* 16th November 1868. She was the daughter of *Colonel Edward* and *Clementina Venable Craig Hammett*. Governor *Tyler* was a prominent stock raiser. His home was called "Halwick" and it was located in *Radford, Va.* He founded the Presbyterian Church in *East Radford* which was later named "The Tyler Memorial Church".

*Stockton Heth Tyler* was the son of Governor *James Hoge Tyler* and *Sue Hammett*, his wife, was born at "Bell Hampton", *Pulaski County, Va.* on the 13th of September 1874 and died 5th September 1943. He married on 16th November 1904 *Nelle Louise Serpell*, daughter of *Goldsborough McDonnell Serpell* and *Georgiana Clarke*, his wife of *Norfolk*. Their children were—

1. *Goldsborough Serpell Tyler Jr.*, born 9th January 1906. He married *Katherine Parish* of *Norfolk*.
2. *James Hoge Tyler III*, born 21st May 1910, who married 24th June 1936, *Mable C. Burroughs*, daughter of *Charles F.* and *Mable Chamberlain Burroughs*. Their children are—

- (a) Elizabeth Calvert Tyler who was born on 20th May 1939. She married William MacKenzie Jenkins Jr. on the seventh of June 1960.
- (b) Eleanor Howe Tyler who was born on the twentieth of April 1942.
- 3. *Sue Emmett Tyler* who was born on the twenty-first of May 1914. She married Vincent Graves Thomas on the twenty seventh of December 1937. Their children are—
- 4. *Nelle Serpell Tyler*, born 3rd December 1915. She married Beverley Randolph Whittle of Norfolk on 21st January 1939, son of William Conway Whittle III and Georgiana Randolph Charrington of England, his wife. Their children are—
  - (a) Beverley Randolph Whittle Jr., born 23rd December 1939.
  - (b) Mary Harrison Randolph Whittle, born 26th February, 1944.
  - (c) Nelle Tyler Whittle, born 28th September 1946. She married Robert Eley Steinhilber.
- 5. *Stockton Heth Tyler Jr.*, born 1st February 1917. He married on 11 December 1941 Caroline Selden Grandy who was born on 13th February 1919. Their children were—
  - (a) Caroline Grandy Tyler, born     October 1942. She married Roderick Watson.
  - (b) Sally Carter Tyler, born 4th July 1945.
  - (c) Nelle Serpell Tyler, born 28th September 1946.
- 6. *Gulielma Serpell Tyler* who was born 24th July 1921. She married Robert Chamblet Hooper of Boston, Mass. Their daughter is—
  - (a) Harriett Bayard Hooper.

## TYLER FAMILY EXCURSUS #1

The Hoge family is quoted from "Listen to the Mocking Bird" by Daniel Dunbar Howe of 343 Tophill Road, San Antonio, Texas, 1961.

In 1927, Mr. James Fulton Hoge published "The Family of Hoge", a compilation of a manuscript by James Hoge Tyler, Governor of Virginia, with additions and corrections by James Fulton Hoge.

"About the close of the seventeenth century, 1682, a young man named William Hoge, a son of Sir John Hoge, who was a son of George Hoge, a son of Sir George Hoge of Musselboro, Scotland, evidently in good circumstances, came to America on account of religious persecutions under the Stuarts. He first lived in Perth Amboy, then Delaware, then the Cumberland Valley of Po and finally in Frederick County of Virginia. He married Barbara Hume, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Hume of Paisley, Scotland, who had died on the voyage to America in the ship 'Caledonia'."

*James Hoge*, the sixth child of William and Barbara Hoge was born in 1706. He married, first, Agnes Crawford, and secondly, Nancy Griffith. He was a man of great energy, deep understanding and sincere piety. He died in 1795.

*James Hoge II*, son of James and Agnes Crawford Hoge, was born in 1742. He married in 1768, Elizabeth Howe, daughter of Joseph and Eleanor Dunbar Howe. She was born in 1751 and died in 1835. James and Elizabeth were buried at Sunnyside, the old Howe burying ground in Pulaski County. He died in 1812.

*General James Hoge*, the ninth child of James II and Eleanor Howe Hoge was born on the 23rd of July 1783. He married on the fifth of June 1810, another Eleanor Howe who was born in 1792 and who died in 1856. He was a Brigadier General of Virginia Militia, receiving his commission on 19th February 1831. He commanded an area in the War of 1812 which included Norfolk and Craney Island, probably with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He built his family a brick house known as "Bill Hampton" near his father's home in Caroline County. He died in 1856. The second child of General James and Eleanor Howe Hoge was—

*Eliza Hoge* who was born in 1815 and married George Tyler on 19th of October 1844. Eliza Hoge Tyler died in 1846. This George Tyler was a representative from Caroline County in the Legislature in 1861. He was born in 1817 and died in 1889.

## EXCURSUS #2

*Doctor John Woodson* and his young wife, Sara Winston, both of London, came over to Virginia on the ship "George" in the year 1619. Their names appear in the census list taken the 16th of February 1623 as living at "Fleurdiu Hundred". Dr. Woodson was murdered by the Indians in the massacre of 1644. They left two known sons, Robert and John.

*Robert Woodson* who was born in 1634 at Fleurdiu Hundred, about 30 miles above Jamestown on the James River, married about 1656, Elizabeth Ferris, the daughter of Richard Ferris of "Curles". He was a member of the House of Burgesses and a Colonel in the Virginia Militia. Their son was—

*John Woodson* who was born about 1658 at "Curles", Henrico County, Virginia. He married Judith Tarleton, the daughter of Stephen Tarleton of New Kent County, Va. He died in 1715. Their son was—

*Tarleton Woodson* who was born about 1681 in Henrico County. On 17th of April 1710 he married Ursula Flemming. She was the daughter of Charles and Susannah Tarleton Flemming of New Kent County, Va. Charles Flemming was the son of Sir Thomas Flemming of Scotland who was the son of the Earl of Wigton. Tarleton Woodson held the rank of Colonel in the Virginia State Militia. The date of his will was 4th December 1761. It was drawn in Chesterfield County and he died shortly thereafter. Tarleton and Ursula left a daughter who was—

*Sara Woodson* who was born in Henrico County about 1716. She lived until after 1761. She married on the third of April 1744, as his second wife, Henry Terrell, a lawyer and planter who was born 1690 in St. Paul's Parish, Hanover County. He died in 1760. Their daughter was—

*Judith Terrell* who was born on the sixth of February 1750 in Caroline County, Va. She married in about the year 1775, Captain George Tyler, born in 1755 and died in 1833.

### EXCURSUS #3

## SURETIES for the MAGNA CHARTA

1. Richard de Clare, who died in 1217.
2. Gilbert de Clare, who died in 1230.
3. John de Lacie, who died in 1240.
4. Saire de Quincy, who died in 1219.

*Richard de Clare*, Surety for Magna Charta, married Lady Amicia de Nuelent who died either in 1224 or 1225. Their son was—

*Gilbert de Clare*, who was born about 1180 and died on the 25 October 1230. He was a Surety for *Magna Charta*. He married Isabel Marshall, daughter of William Marshall, the "Protector of England". She died the 17th of January 1239 or 1240. Their son was—

*Richard de Clare*, who was born on the fourth of August 1222. He married on the 25th of January 1237/8 Maude de Lacie, as his second wife, who was the daughter of John de Lacie, Surety for Magna Charta. John de Lacie's grandfather was Saire de Quincey, also a Surety for Magna Charta. The son of Richard de Clare and Maude de Lacie, his wife was—

*Gilbert de Clare*, who was born 2nd September 1243. He was the Earl of Gloucester who married as his 2nd wife, Joan Plantagenet who was born in 1272. She was the daughter of Edward 1st, England's greatest King, and his first wife, Eleanor of Castile, daughter of the King of Spain, Ferdinand III and Joanna, His Queen. The daughter of Gilbert and Joan was—

*Eleanor de Clare*, who married first, Hugh le Desponser in the year 1337. Their daughter was—

*Isabel le Desponser*, who married on the ninth of February Richard FitzAlan, the 5th Earl of Arundel. He died in 1376. Their daughter was—

*Philipa FitzAlan*, who married Sir Richard Sejeaux. Their daughter was—

*Elizabeth Sejeaux*, who married Sir William Marney. Their son was Sir John Marney.

*Sir John Marney* married Agnes Throckmorton. Their daughter was—

*Ann Marney* who married Sir Thomas Tyrrell of Heron. Their son was—

*Sir Thomas Tyrrell* who married Elizabeth le Brun. Their son was—

*Sir William Tyrrell* who married Elizabeth Bodley. Their son was—

*Humphrey Tyrrell* who married Jane Ingleton. Their son was—

*George Tyrrell* of Thornton who married first Eleanor Montague. Their son was—

*William Tyrrell* of Bruyn and later of Reading. He married the daughter of Richmond of Stewley, Bucks.

*Robert Tyrrell*, their son, was Councilor of Reading. He married Jane Baldwin of Reading.

*William Terrell*, their son, married Martha They came to Virginia before the year 1660. They settled in New Kent County, Virginia. Their son was—

*William Tyrrell (Terrell)*. He married Susannah Waters. Their son was—

*Henry Terrell* who was born in 1695. He married on April 3rd, 1744, as his second wife, Sara Woodson of Henrico County, who was born in 1716 and died after 1761. Their daughter—

*Judith Terrell* was born on the 6th of February 1750 in Caroline County. She married George Tyler of "River Bend", Caroline County, born in 1755, died 17 January 1833. Both died in Spotsylvania County.

### NOTE — CONCERNING EXCURSUS #3

*Saire de Quincy* was the son of Robert de Quincey (Quincy) and his wife, Maud de Saint Liz. She was probably the daughter of Simon de Saint Liz and Maud, his wife. Saire was born prior to 1154 and he died on the 3rd of November 1219. He was the first Earl of Winchester and a *Surety for the Observance of the Magna Charta*. He married in 1204, Margaret, the daughter of Robert de Bellmont, third Earl of Leicester.

*Margaret de Quincy*, their daughter, married before 21st of June 1221, as his second wife, John de Lacie, *Surety for the Magna Charta*. He died 22nd of June 1240.

*Maud de Lacie*, their daughter, married on the second of February 1238, Richard de Clare, who was born in the year 1222, Earl of Hereford. He died in 1262. He was the son of Gilbert de Clare, (1182-1230), *Surety for the Magna Charta*, and grandson of Richard de Clare, also *Surety for the Magna Charta*.

Gilbert de Clare II, son of Maud de Lacie and Richard de Clare, was born on 2nd of September 1243 and died on the 7th of December 1292. He was the Earl of Hereford and Gloucester who married as his second wife, Joan Plantagenet.

### EXCURSUS #4

*Charles Martel* was ruler of the Franks under several weak kings. He ruled with so much justice that he was able to make his office hereditary in his family. He made himself famous by his great victory over the Saracens in October 732, having summoned all Christendom to his aid. He was the son of Pepin Heristal, mayor of the Palace. He won the great Battle of Tours by his determined drive and cold ability as a leader. Back across France he drove the fanatical Mohammedans, pressing them the while. Through the Pyrenees back into Spain he drove them, never to return to the sunny fields of France.

*Pepin the Short*, King of the Franks, was his son, who died in 768. He in turn was the father of—

*Charlemagne*, King of the Franks and later Emperor of the West. He was born in 742. He was strong and of great stature. He was exceedingly amiable, a good father and a generous friend in his private life. He died on the 28th of January 814. He was succeeded by his son—

*Louis I*, The Debonaire, who was born in 778, and, succeeded his father in 814. He married first, Ermengarde, daughter of Ingram, Count of Hasbanis. He married 2ndly, Judith of Bavaria. He succeeded to his father's titles when the latter died. In 829, in consequence of the urgings of Judith who had borne him a son, he divided his empire again and caused such a prolonged and costly civil strife that it eventually brought about his death. He was succeeded by his eldest son. He died in 840.

*Lothaire*, his son, whose title had been "Earl of Germany", married Ermengarde of Alsace.

*Emergade*, their daughter, was the wife of a nobleman named Gislebert.

*Regnier*, Count of Hainault, was their son. He married Albreda. He died in 916.

*Gislebert*, Duke of Lorraine, was their son. He married Gerberga. He died in 930.

*Albreda* of Lorraine was their daughter. She married Renaud, Count of Raucy. She died 973.

*Emertrude Roucy*, their daughter, married Alberic II, Count of Macon. She died in 975.

*Bertrice Macon*, their daughter, married Geoffrey I de Gastincia.

*Geoffrey II*, de Gastincia, their son, married Ermengarde D'Anjou.

*Fulk IV*, Count d'Anjou, their son, was born in 1043. He married Beatrice de Monfort. He died in 1109.

*Fulk V*, Count d'Anjou, was born in 1092. He was the son of Fulk IV and Beatrice. He married Ermengarde de Maine who died in 1126. They were the parents of—

*Geoffrey Plantagenet*, who was born in 1113, and died in 1151. He married, the *Princess Matilda of England*, daughter of Henry I of England. Their son was—

*Henry II, King of England*, the first Plantagenet King of England, who was born in 1133 and died on 6th July 1189. He married in 1152, Eleanor of Acquitaine, former wife of King Louis VII of France. He ranks among England's greatest Kings. He partitioned England into four Judiciary districts and reestablished trial by jury. His second wife was Eleanor of Guienne. The youngest son of Henry II and Eleanor of Guienne was—

*John, King of England* who usurped the throne from his brother Richard. He married Isabel, daughter of Aymer de Taillefer. In 1205 his great quarrel with the Pope began. John's arbitrary proceedings and his suspected murder of the rightful heir to the throne finally exasperated the nobles to the extent that they marched upon and compelled him to sign the Great Magna Charta.

Henry III, son of John and Isabel Angouleme, King of England, was born on first of October 1207, succeeding his father in 1216. The Earl of Pembroke acted as his guardian and as Henry approached manhood he showed a character quite unfit for the high office which he held. He married first on 24th of January 1229, Philippa, daughter of William, Count of Holland and Hainault. In 1236 he married Eleanor of Provence which greatly increased the dislike of him by his



nobles and his subjects. The nobles arose under Simon de Montford, husband of the King's sister. A battle was fought near Lewes and Henry was forced to endorse the Magna Charta. A convention was called for the future settlement of the kingdom, and, in 1265, the first genuine House of Commons was summoned. Henry died in 1272. His son was—

*Edward 1st*, King of England, born 17th June 1229. He married first, Eleanor of Castile in England's greatest royal romance. They had ten children. These two are buried in Westminster Abbey. Edward married secondly Margaret of France, by whom he had two sons.

*Edward II* was the son of Edward I and Eleanor. He was born on 25th April 1284 and he married on 28th January 1307/8, Isabella, daughter of King Philip IV of France. He was murdered on the 21st of September 1327. Edward II was the first English Prince of Wales. He was an agreeable person with a good disposition. He was succeeded by his son—

*Edward III*, King of England, was born in 1313 at Windsor. He was proclaimed King in 1327 under a Council of Regency while his mother's (Isabella) paramour, Mortimer, really possessed the real power of the kingdom. The oppression of Mortimer became so intolerable that a general confederation was formed against him. He was seized by this general confederation of the nobles and executed on the 10th of October 1330. Edward, now seventeen, turned his attention to Scotland. With a well organized army he defeated the regent, Douglas, at "Halidon Hill" in July 1333. Edward's attention was now diverted by the prospect of succeeding to the throne of France. Other claims thwarted Edward's. Incensed, he collected a large army and accompanied by his son, the Black Prince, crossed over to France. The vicious battle of Crecy followed on the 25th of August 1346, which was succeeded by the siege of Calais. The Black Prince showed such military genius and drive that he penetrated all the way to the heart of France and fought the famous Battle of Poitiers and took King John of France a prisoner. In a peace agreement the English were given several provinces and districts of France which were entrusted to the Administration of the Prince of Wales (the Black Prince). King Edward died a year after his heroic son, on the 21st of June 1377. His sixth son was—

*Thomas of "Woodstock"*, Knight of the Garter, who married in 1376. Alinore de Bohun, who was the daughter of Humphrey de Bohun. Their daughter was—

*Ann Plantagenet*, Countess of Buckingham, who married thirdly, Sir William Bourchier, Count of Eu of Normandy. Their son was—

*Sir John Bourchier*, Knight of the Garter, who married Margery Berner. Their son was—

*Sir Humphrey Bourchier* who died in 1421. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Tilney (Freder) of Boston County, Lincoln. Their daughter was—

*Ann Bouchier* who died on the 29th of September 1530. She married Thomas Fiennes, Knight of the Bath, Eighth Baron Dacre. He died on the 9th September 1533.

*Alice Fiennes*, their daughter, married Anthony Duckett, Esq. of Yorkshire. She was his 2nd wife.

*Allen Duckett*, their son, married *Joyce Hungate*, daughter of *Henry Hungate Esq.* of *Saxon Hall, York*. Their daughter—

*Ann Duckett*, of *Saxon Hall, York*, married *John Beale* of *London*. Their son—

*Colonel Thomas Beale*, was born in 1619. He married *Alice* (surname not available) and came to *Virginia* in 1640, settling in *York County*. He was a member of the *King's Council* for 26 years. He was *Governor* of the *Fort at Point Comfort*. He was *Colonel* of the *Virginia Militia* and a member of the vestry of *Bruton Parish Church*. He died in the year 1702 and was buried in the garden of his plantation.

*Ruth Beale*, the daughter of *Colonel Thomas* and *Alice Beale*, married *John Tiplady* of *London* who came to *Virginia* in 1639. He died circa 1669 and her will was proven in 1698.

*Captain John Tiplady*, their son, was born in *Virginia*. He married first, \_\_\_\_\_, the mother of their daughter, *Rebecca*. He married secondly, *Rebecca Wythe*. He was *Captain* of the *Militia*, *Justice of the Peace* of *York County* and *Burgess* from *York County* in 1677. Will proven 1689.

*Rebecca Tiplady*, his daughter, was born in *York County*. She was married before 1696, to *Peter Goodwin*, the son of *Major James Goodwin*. His will was proven in *York County, Va.* on the 21st of *March 1731*. Their son was—

*James Goodwin*, who married as his second wife, *Mrs. Elizabeth Chapman Crisman*. She was born in 1709 in *York County*. Her will was proven in *June 1782*. His will was proven in 1757. Their son was—

*Robert Goodwin* who was born in 1739. He married *Jane Tulloch* on the eleventh of *December 1766*. He died in the year 1789 in *Trinity Parish, Louisa County, Virginia*.

*Elizabeth Garland Goodwin*, their daughter, was born in *Louisa County* on the second of *May 1768*. She married on the 22nd of *May 1787*, *Spencer Coleman* of *Pine Forrest, Spotsylvania County, Virginia*, who was born about 1762. Their daughter was—

*Lucinda Coleman* who was born at "*Pine Forrest*" on the 26th of *October 1800*. She married in *Louisa County*, on 22nd *August 1816*, *Henry Tyler*. They lived at "*Blenheim*" *Caroline County, Va.* and moved later to *Missouri*, about 1840. He died on the 23rd of *September 1866*.

*George Tyler*, their son, was born at "*Blenheim*" on the 13th of *December 1817*. He died 1889.



## “THE MAGNA CHARTA”

These are the *Twenty-five Sureties for Observance of the Statutes of the Magna Charta*.

1. William D'Albini, Lord of Belvoir Castle, Leicestershire, who died in 1236.
2. Roger Bigod, Earl of Norfolk, (and Suffolk?) who died in 1220.
3. Hugh Bigod, the Earl of Norfolk's heir, who died in 1225.
4. Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, who died in 1220.
5. Richard de Clare, Earl of Hereford, who died in 1218.
6. Golbert de Clare, the Earl of Hereford's heir, who died in 1229.
7. John Fitzrobert, Lord of Warkworth Castle, Northumberland, who died in 1240.
8. Robert Fitzwalter, Lord of Dunmow Castle, Essexshire, who died in 1234.
- \* 9. William de Fortibus, Earl of Albermarle, who died in 1241. (No great grandchildren).
- \*10. William de Hardell, Mayor of London, who died after 1216. (No known issue.)
11. William de Huntingfield, a feudal baron in Suffolk, who died in 1256.
12. John de Lacie, Lord of Halton Castle, Cheshire, who died in 1240.
13. William de Lanvallei, Lord of Stanway Castle, Essex, who died in 1217.
14. William Malet, Lord of Curry-Malet, Somersetshire, who died in 1224.
- \*15. Geoffrey de Mandeville, Earl of Essex and Gloucester, who died in 1226. (No issue).
- \*16. William Marshall, the Earl of Pembroke's heir, who died in 1231. (No issue).
- \*17. Roger de Montbegon, Lord of Hornsby, Lancastershire, who died in 1226. (No issue).
- \*18. Richard de Montfichet, a feudal barron in Essex, who died after 1258. (No issue).
19. William de Mawbray, Lord of Axholme Castle, Lincolnshire, who died in 1223.
- \*20. Richard de Percy, a feudal baron of Yorkshire, who died in 1244. (No issue).
21. Saire de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, who died in 1219.
22. Robert de Roos, Lord of Hamlake Castle, Yorkshire, who died in 1226.
23. Geofrey de Saye, a feudal baron in Sussex ?, who died in 1230.
24. Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, who died in 1221.
25. Eustace de Vesci, Lord of Alnwick, Northumberland, who died in 1216. No issue.

## VANDEVENTER FAMILY

Joseph Vandeventer was father of Washington Vandeventer, who married Cecelia Braden of Loudon County. They were parents of Charles Oscar Vandeventer of "Locust Grove", Loudon County (born October 10, 1849, married Virginia Kilgour (born December 19, 1847), daughter of Alexander Kilgour (born "Hollybush", St. Mary's County, Maryland, September 3, 1799) died "The Pines" near Rockville, Maryland (August 31, 1869) and Margaret Ann Stribling, born at "Hopewell", December 3, 1815, educated at Woodstock and Leesburg, (married November 1, 1832).

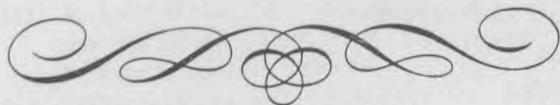
Braden Vandeventer, son of Charles Oscar and Virginia Kilgour, was born at "Locust Grove" on May 5, 1878. He was educated at Danville Military Institute and Washington and Lee University. He was a prominent lawyer in Norfolk and married Phelan Ruffin, daughter of Dr. Kirkland and Mary Dunn Ruffin.

Phelan Ruffin married Braden Vandeventer in the year 1920. Their children were—

1. Braden Vandeventer II who was born on 27th September 1921 and married Barbara Lewis on 11th June 1954. She was born on 8th September 1924. Their children were—
  - (a) Elizabeth Ann Vandeventer, born 3rd June 1955.
  - (b) Thomas Ruffin Vandeventer, born 14th August 1956.
  - (c) William Lewis Vandeventer, born 4th July 1960.
  - (d) Ann Braden Vandeventer, born 14th December 1962.
2. Mary Dunn Vandeventer, born in the year 1924. She married Robert Milton Saunders, who was born in 1917.

Doctor Kirkland Ruffin was born in 1866 and died in 1932. He married Mary Dunn of Petersburg, Virginia, who was born 1866 and died in 1951. The children of Doctor Kirkland and Mary Dunn Ruffin were—

1. Kirkland Ruffin Jr., born in 1895.
2. Elizabeth Phelan Ruffin, born in 1896.
3. Jane Minerva Ruffin, born in 1898.
4. Willcox Ruffin, born in 1900.



## THE WALKE FAMILY

*Thomas Walke*, first of the name in Virginia, 1662, came to Norfolk from the Barbadoes. A patent of 300 acres was granted him by Provincial Governor, Lord Howard. State Land Registry Office shows 194 acres on south side of Elizabeth River, Norfolk County granted by Governor Edmund Andros (April 29, 1693). He was Justice of the County Court 1715-1718 (?) He married, in 1689, Mary Lawson, daughter of Lt. Colonel Anthony Lawson of Norfolk County and left issue—

1. Thomas Walke II.
2. Anthony Walke I, born 1692.
3. Mary Walke.

His executors purchased from his estate, under the terms of his will in 1697 for 150 pounds sterling the land upon which "Fairfield" in Princess Anne County was built for Anthony Walke I (later known as Colonel Anthony Walke I). It became the seat of this branch of the Walke family. He was for many years a member of the House of Burgesses, and Judge of the Princess Anne County Court, dying November 1768 in his 76th year. He had married first, Mary Saunders (March 11, 1712), leaving one daughter, Mary. He married secondly, Elizabeth Newton, who died 1724 with no issue. Anthony Walke I married thirdly in 1725 Anna Armistead, daughter of Captain William Armistead and Anna Lee of East Ware River, Gloucester County, Va. Their children were—

1. Anthony Walke II, born January 1, 1726, died 1779.
2. Mary Walke married Dr. Christopher Wright.

*Anthony Walke II* married first; Jane, daughter of Richard and Jane Bolling Randolph. Their son was—

1. *Reverend Anthony Walke III*, Episcopal clergyman, who preached, without remuneration, in the churches and chapels of Princess Anne County and Norfolk County, was a member of the Virginia Convention of 1788 which ratified the Federal Constitution.

Anthony Walke II married secondly; Mary Moseley, daughter of Colonel Edward Hack Mosely and Mary Bassett on May 8, 1757. Their children were—

1. *William Walke*, born February 17, 1762, married Mary Calvert, daughter of Cornelius Calvert and Elizabeth Thorowgood, C. of Princess Anne County. Marriage bond posted December 21, 1782. He was a member of Legislature at time of his death January 1, 1795.
2. Edward Hack Walke.
3. John Bassett Walke (1775).
4. Mary Walke.
5. Frances Walke.
6. Anna Walke.

*Anthony Walke II* was a public spirited man. He built the beautiful home known as "Fairfield" at London Bridge in Princess Anne County. Mary Moseley Walke, his wife, was the sister of Alexander Moseley, Clerk of Court, Princess Anne County in 1782. *Reverend Anthony Walke III* inherited "Fairfield" and fully maintained its reputation of hospitality.

Mary Mosely, his second wife, recites in her will, that the executors are to be "Friends, William Nimmo, Edward Mosely (son of Major Francis), and Mathew Phipp, Esquires, Mr. John Lawrence, Mr. William Wishart, Mr. Alexander Mosely, and my son Anthony Walke."

1. William Walke and Mary Calvert left the following children—

- (a) *Anthony Walke IV*, born in Norfolk, August 13, 1783, married Susan Boush (He graduated at Yale College, was a member of the Virginia Legislature). He was sent by Thomas Jefferson to deliver tribute to the Bey of Algiers which was exacted of Christian nations. He participated in the capture of British foragers from the fleet in Hampton Roads. He removed to Rosse County, Ohio, where he became a State Senator.
- (b) Elizabeth Mason Walke, born 24th February 1784, married George McIntosh, a prominent merchant of Norfolk.
  - (a1) John E. McIntosh.
  - (a2) Charles F. McIntosh married Isabella D. Thorburn on 4th December 1849.
  - (a3) Anthony Walke McIntosh, married
- (c) Mary Calvert Walke married Drayton Mills Curtis, a Quaker—
  - (a1) Elizabeth McIntosh Curtis.
  - (a2) John Hass Curtis.
  - (a3) Anne Curtis.
  - (a4) Mary Elizabeth McIntosh Curtis married George Wallace of Norfolk County—
    1. John Wallace.
    2. George Wallace.
    3. Catherine Wallace.
- (d) William Walke, born 3rd April 1786 at "Ferry". After attending school at Litchfield, Conn. he became a clerk in the Virginia Bank in Norfolk where his brother-in-law, Thomas Williamson was cashier. In 1812, he was entrusted in carrying the funds and books to Richmond for safe keeping. He married Elizabeth Nash, daughter of Captain Thomas and Elizabeth Herbert Nash, born 1817, died March 2, 1859.
  - (a1) Richard Walke, born August 2, 1812 - died January 2, 1872, married Diana Talbot, April 28, daughter of Jacob and Sarah Willoughby Calley Talbot.
  - (a2) William Walke, born 1814.
  - (a3) Lewis Walke, married 1st Mary Louisa Baker, September 18,

1844, died September 11, 1855; He married secondly Mary Tabb Atkinson, daughter of Caroline Lay, born April 4, 1862.

(a4) Calvert Walke married Frances Whittle.

(e) Anna McClellahan McCauley Walke, born June 13, 1790, at the "Ferry", married Thomas Williamson July 13, 1809. She died March 3, 1827.

(a1) William Price Williamson married Penelope B. McDonald.

(a2) Thomas Holmes Williamson married first, Louisa H. F. Garnett. He married second, Julia Lewis.

(a3) Anne Walke Williamson married James Marsden Smith.

(a4) Cornelius Calvert Williamson, unmarried, died

(a5) Sarah Lewis Williamson married James L. Henderson.

(a6) Elizabeth Walke Williamson married Dr. Robert B. Tunstall.

(a7) Henry Watson Williamson married Pattie Saunders Green.

(a8) Virginia Williamson married John E. Taylor.

*Richard Walke*, born 2nd August 1812, son of William Walke and Elizabeth Nash, as noted, married Mary Diana Talbot. Their son was—

*Richard Walke Jr.*, who married Ann Nivison Bradford, who was born in 1849 and died in 1917. Their children were—

1. Anne Tazewell Walke, born 1872 and married Richard Corbin Byrd. Their son was—

(a) Richard Corbin Byrd II, born 1899, married Countess Daria Nieroth.

2. Mary Willoughby Walke, who was born in 1875.

3. Littleton Tazewell Walke, born 1880 and died 1899 at University of Va.

4. Gertrude Abybon Walke, born 1880, married Edward Dickinson Tayloe.

5. Dorothy Bradford Walke, born 1881 and died in 1962.

6. Diana Talbot Walke, born 1887. She married Rufus Parks, born 1880. Children of Diana Talbot Walke and Rufus Parks—

(a) Nathaniel Gorham Parks, born 1913, who married Pauline Parce of Rochester, N. Y.

(b) Littleton Walke Parks, born 1915, who married Dorothy Kidman of Australia. Their children were—

(a1) Elizabeth Cameron Parks (1950).

(a2) Rufus Parks II.

(c) Ann Nivison Parks, who was born in 1917.

(d) Diana Talbot Parks, born in 1920. She married William B. Hill of Danville, Va. Their children are—

(a1) William B. Hill Jr., born 1947.

(a2) Mary Willoughby Parks, born 1949.

Children of Nathaniel Gorham and Pauline Parce Parks are—

- (a) Diana Warrant Parks, who was born in 1942.
- (b) Ann Bradford Parks, who was born in 1946.
- (c) Christine Parks, who was born in 1948.
- (d) Sarah Willoughby Parks, who was born in 1949.

Gertrude Abybon Walke, born 1880, died 1919, married Edward Dickinson Tayloe, as noted. Their son was *Edward Thornton Tayloe*, who was born in 1912. He married Virginia Barron Baird who was born in 1916. She was the daughter of Edward Rouzie Baird Sr. of Norfolk. Their children are—

- (a) Edward Dickinson Tayloe, who was born in 1942.
- (b) Virginia Barron Tayloe, who was born in 1944.

As previously noted, Charles F. McIntosh married Isabella Donaldson Thorburn, on December 4th, 1849. Their children were—

- (a) George McIntosh, who married Mary Saunders.
- (b) Anne D. McIntosh, who married Dr. Alexander Tunstall.
- (c) Isabella McIntosh, who married Richard Baylor.

The marriage Bond given by Charles F. McIntosh dated 3rd December 1849 was signed by Anthony Walke McIntosh as surety.

Note: William Armistead, son of Colonel John Armistead, married Ann Lee. He was born in 1671 and died in 1711. Ann Lee was the daughter of Hancock and Mary Kendall Lee. The third daughter of Colonel John Armistead and Ann Lee was Anna Armistead who married Colonel Anthony Walke of "Fairfield", Lower Norfolk County.





## WALLER FAMILY

1. Alured de Wallur was of Newark, County Nottingham, and died in the year 1183. He married Adelena, daughter of Henry Gumbart and Basilia de Hockerton. Their son was—
2. John de Wallur de Hockerton. His son was—
3. Henry de Wallur de Hockerton. His son was—
4. William de Waller who died in the year 1278 during the reign of Edward 1st. His son—
5. Walter de Wallur who died in the year 1316, reign of Edward II. His son—
6. Henry de Waller of Hockerton married Alicia de Mortimer. Their son—
7. Thomas de Wallur of Lamber-hurst, County Sussex, purchased "Groombridge" in Kent from Lord Clinton, and was living in 1360. His son—
8. Thomas de Wallur of Speldhurst, County Sussex, married Catherine de Clifford. His son—
9. Thomas Waller who bought "Groombridge". The house is still standing. He married Christina, the daughter of Henry Chalfunt. Their son—
10. Richard Waller of "Groombridge" married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Lansdale of Sussex.
11. Sir Richard Waller, their son, of "Groombridge" and Speldhurst who took a prominent part in the battle of Agincourt. He was able to capture the Duke of Orleans who later became King Henry V of France. While a friendly captive, he was treated so well by Sir Richard over a period of 25 years, that when Henry came to the throne he gave him the right to bear 3 fleur-de-lis on his Coat of Arms forever. Sir Richard married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Galby. Their son—
12. Sir John Waller married Johanna, daughter of William Whitenhall of Extol Place, East Reckham, in Kent County. He died in 1517. Their son—
13. William Waller of Groombridge, High Sheriff of Kent, in 1537, married Anne, daughter of William Falleumar of Estenay, County Hants. William Waller died 1555. Their son—
14. John Waller married Elizabeth, the daughter of William Fernfold of Stenning who died 1567.
15. Richard of Beaconsfield, their son, married Anne, daughter of John Symmings, M.D., of London.
16. Robert of Agmondesham, their son, of County Bucks, married Elizabeth Fryer. He died 1570. Their son—
17. William of Hartley who was of County Hans, and of Abington, County Bucks. His son—



- (c) John, born July 25, 1753, who married Judith Page, September 1st, 1774. He was Clerk of Spotsylvania County 1774-1786, and was a member of House of Delegates in 1791.
- (d) Dorothy Elizabeth, born September 2nd, 1854, died May 13th, 1877, married on the thirteenth 1874, Henry Tazewell. These two were the parents of Governor Littleton Waller Tazewell.
- (e) Anne, born February 29th, 1856, died November 10, 1886, married John Boush of Norfolk.
- (f) Benjamin Carter, born December 24, 1757, married 1778 Catherine Page. He was a Justice, Member of the House of Delegates and Clerk of James City County.
- (g) Clare, born September 2, 1759, married first Edward Travis; second, Mordicai Booth.
- (h) William, born February 16, 1762, married November 30, 1786, Elizabeth Macon. He was a Justice.
- (i) Robert Hall, born January 7th, 1764, Clerk of York County. He married 1st Nancy Camm, secondly Martha Crafford.
- (j) Sarah, who married John Smith.

24. Benjamin Carter Waller, born December 24, 1757, married Catherine Page, daughter of Robert and Sarah Page. She was born at "Broadneck" in Hanover County, November 7th, 1758. Her sister, Judith, married her husband's brother, John Waller.

(Benjamin Waller above was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1744 to 1761. He was a member of the Committee of Safety in 1774, and a member of both Conventions of 1775 and 1776. (He was Judge of both the State Admiralty and General Courts.)

25. Robert Page Waller, M. D., son of Benjamin Carter and Catherine Page Waller, was born in 1791 and married in 1815 Eliza Christina (or Christian) Griffin, daughter of Major Thomas and Mary Griffin. He lived in Williamsburg, died 1872.
26. Mathew Page Waller, their son, was born June 21, 1823. He married in Norfolk, February 24, 1848, Mary Tazewell, daughter of Littleton Waller Tazewell and Ann Stratton Nivison, his wife. She was born in Norfolk June 2nd, 1822 and died December 20, 1889. He died in Norfolk December 11, 1861. Their son—
27. Robert Page Waller, born in Norfolk November 19, 1853, married Virginia Pelham Stuart, daughter of Major General and Flora Cooke (JEB) Stuart, on January 5th, 1887. He made his home in Norfolk and died July 31st, 1923. His surviving brothers were—

Littleton Waller Tazewell Waller, Major General U. S. Marine Corps who married Clara Wynn.

William Nivison Waller who married Annie Duncan.

Corbin Griffin Waller who married Fanny Byrd of Gloucester.

The children of Robert Page Waller and Virginia Stuart, his wife, were—

28. Flora Stuart Waller, born January 28, 1892, who married Johnathan W. Old of Norfolk, September 17, 1923. Their children—
- (a) Johnathan Whitehead Old Jr., born July 7th, 1924.
  - (b) Flora Waller Old, born December 19, 1926, married Earle Harris Austin of Rocky Mount, N. C.

Mathew Page Waller, born 1894, married first Helen Waller, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Ben May Baker. Their daughter—

- (a) Theodosia Page Waller was born in 1920.

His second wife was Helen Robinson of Milwaukee.

Virginia Stuart Waller, born 1896, married Andrew J. Davis, now of Alexandria. No issue.

Dorothea Elizabeth Waller, sister of Robert Page Waller (No. 27). Married Henry Tazewell, son of Littleton and Mary Gray Tazewell.

The Virginia Female Institute of Staunton, Virginia, is operated under the direction of the Diocese of Virginia, "Episcopal". Flora Cooke Stuart, widow of Major General J.E.B. Stuart, C.S.A., was principal of the School for many years, her daughter, Virginia Pelham Stuart, born in Norfolk, married Robert Page Waller, also of Norfolk, on January 5th, 1887.

Corbin Griffin Waller, another son of Mathew Page Waller and Mary Tazewell, his wife, married Fanny Byrd of Gloucester. Their children were—

1. Sally Tazewell Waller, born June 26, 1895.
2. Anne Marshall Byrd Waller, born September 28, 1896.
3. Kathrine Corbin Waller, born January 11, 1899.
4. Fanny Marshall Byrd Waller, born November 22, 1901.
5. Corbin Griffin Waller Jr., born January 7, 1907.

Sally Tazewell Waller married Addison Leech Luce, born December 1, 1894 of Erie Pa. They were married in Norfolk June 11, 1919, the parents of Addison Leech Luce were Wilson Ayers Luce and Anne Isabelle Leech. Their children were—

1. Isabelle Byrd Luce, born May 18, 1920 in Sewickley, Pa (3 boys) married Grover William Taylor. There were three sons.
2. Sally Tazewell Luce, born October 19, 1921 in Los Angeles, California, married Martin B. Holt. Three children.
3. Caroline Ayers Luce, born January 27, 1926, married Ralph Edwin Phillips. Four children.
4. Addison Leech Luce, Jr., born November 23, 1930, married Piera Giusti April 27, 1963 in Florence, Italy. Two children.

Anne Marshall Byrd Waller, married Thomas Merrill Whittemore, born June 14, 1895, son of Thomas Henry Whittemore and Adelaide Florence Fye, of Cincinnati, Ohio. They were married April 26, 1923. Thomas Merrill Whittemore died July 16, 1951. Their children were—

1. Thomas Marshall Whittemore, born March 18, 1924, married Jane Whitmore, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. W. H. Whitmore. There were three children.
2. Hart Waller Whittemore, born October 13, 1926, married Anne Louise Albergotti October 3, 1953. They have three children.

Kathrine Corbin Waller, born January 11, 1899, was unmarried.

Fanny Marshall Byrd Waller, born November 22, 1901, married Eugene Lewis Parker, Norfolk, Va., son of Jesse and Elzar Parker. Eugene Lewis Parker was born July 18, 1885, died June 16th, 1964. He was from Mapleton, N. C. There were no children.

Corbin Griffin Waller, Jr., born January 7, 1907, married Helen Baker, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. Benjamin May Baker of Norfolk, Va. Their only child was Theodosia Page Waller, born January 15, 1920. Dr. and Mrs. B. M. Baker were married December 29, 1917.

*"If solid happiness we prize,  
Within our breasts this jewel lies,  
And they are fools who roam.  
The world has nothing to bestow;  
From our own selves our joys must flow  
And that dear but, our home."*

Nathan Cotton (1705-1788)



## WASHINGTON - CUSTIS

In 1659, John Custis was Sheriff of Northampton County, Va. He had received his nationalization papers the same year. He was of English parentage, but had come to Virginia with his brother, Colonel William Custis, from Holland where his family had sought refuge as Protestants from England. In later years, Major John Custis was a practicing attorney in Accomack County. In 1650, Captain Edmund Custis, sixth son of Major John, with Claiborne and Gov. Richard Bennett were given an armed fleet with which to reduce the plantations within the Bay of Chispiock to obedience to Parliament. When the Revolution broke, Capt. Edmund Custis had returned to London, England, to live.

In 1677, when Governor Berkeley arrived, instead of the people receiving him with open arms, they began to make terms with him for redress of their grievances and for liberty of trade against the acts of Parliament. Governor Berkeley did promise the County of Accomack, as well as the rest of Eastern Shore, that it should be free of all county tax for twenty-one years. This was brought about by Major General John Custis and other influential citizens. Governor Berkeley stayed at "Arlington", the home of John Custis while in Northampton County, Virginia.

In 1687, the son, Captain John Custis, became Collector of Customs with Lt. Col. John West for Accomack and Northampton. In this he was tyrannical. He was a member of the Council and a holder of various other offices. He was a charming host at his home "Arlington". In his will of 1691 he requests that 100 pounds sterling be set apart for the maintenance of his grandson, John Custis, who lists accounts of his tobacco in 1760 and 1769 as a well-to-do Virginia planter, but at this time at school in England. In 1703, Madame Tabitha Hill, widow of John Custis II, stated that she would assume the cost of the grandson's education, provided his father did not send him to Oxford.

Several planters were sending their sons to William and Mary College in Williamsburg, Virginia. Among the patrons of this new institution were Capt. John Custis, Nathaniel Littleton, whose grandfather Nathaniel had come over with the first colonists to Virginia, and Thomas Savage. The latter was among the founders of Phi Beta Kappa at the college. Mr. Littleton wrote in his will 1702-3, requesting that his wife keep his son Southy at school four years at William and Mary, or longer if he desired it.

The son of Capt. John Custis, who became a General, Colonel John Custis, married Margaret Michael, daughter of John Michael, Sr., but his second marriage was with Sarah, daughter of Colonel Southy Littleton (above). On February 2, 1695, he gave his age as forty in a deposition. His oldest son was known as John IV and was the heir to "Arlington" and was buried there. William Byrd noted in his diary, "Arlington is a great house, within sight of the Bay and really a pleasant plantation, but not kept very nicely. Here were the worst servants that I ever saw in my life." The house burned later and John Custis IV moved permanently to Williamsburg, but was buried on the old place.

George Washington Parke Custis, grandson of Martha, who married George Washington, the first president, lived at Mount Vernon until the death of his grandmother. He married Mary Lee Fitzhugh. About 1805, he built the beautiful mansion overlooking the Potomac and named it "Arlington" after the ancestral Custis home on the Eastern Shore.

## WEST FAMILY

*Dandridge Payne West*, M.D. was born in the town of Bristol, Virginia, on the 20th January 1886. He was the son of—

*Alexander Spotswood West*, and Charlotte Bryce Winston. She was the daughter of John Hastings Winston and Charlotte Payne. Charlotte Payne was the daughter of Alexander Spotswood and Charlotte Bryce Payne.

*Alexander Spotswood Payne*, was the son of Archer Payne and Martha Dandridge. Martha Dandridge was the daughter of Nathaniel West Dandridge and Dorothy Spotswood.

*Nathaniel West Dandridge*, was the son of Colonel William Dandridge and Unity West. Unity West was the daughter of Colonel John West and Unity Crashaw, his wife. Unity West was the first English child born on the York River.

*Colonel John West Jr.* was the son of—

*The Honorable Colonel John West*, and Anne, his wife. He was the son of—

*Thomas West, 2nd Lord De La Ware*, who was born about 1550 and died in 1602. He married Lady Anne Knollys, who was the granddaughter of Mary Boleyn. Mary Boleyn was the sister of Anne Boleyn, one of the wives of King Henry VIII. Thomas West was the son of—

*William West*, who was created *Lord de le Warr* on 5th of February 1568. He died in 1595. His wife was Elizabeth Strange, who was the daughter of Thomas Strange, Esquire.

*Note*

*Archer Payne*, who married Martha Dandridge, was the son of—

*George Payne*, who married Mary Woodson and who died in 1744. He was the son of—

*William Payne*, who married Susannah Merriman.

*Governor Alexander Spottswood*, (1676-1740) married Anne Butler Brayne, daughter of Richard Brayne and granddaughter of the 11th Earl of Ormond. He was the son of—

*Doctor Robert Spottswood*, Physician to the Governor of Tangiers. He was the son of—

*Robert Spottswood*, Barrister, Lord President of the College of Justice. He was executed Covenenters. His father was—

*John Spottswood*, Archbishop of Saint Andrew's and the author of "The Church of Scotland".

---

Katherine Custis Oldfield, wife of Dr. Dandridge P. West, was the daughter of Charles Belding Oldfield and Frances May Wise, daughter of Smith Edward

Wise and Lucy Frances Borum. Lucy Frances Borum was the daughter of Thomas R. Borum and Eliza N. Marchant. Thomas R. Borum was the son of John Borum and Frances Stubbs Robins who was the daughter of Thomas Robins and Mildred Stubbs. Thomas Robins was the son of William Robins and Elizabeth Coleman. William Robins was the son of John Robins and Jane Throckmorton. John Robins, son of Dr. Thomas C. Robins and Mary Hansford. He was the son of John Robins Jr. and Alice, member House of Burgesses.

*"Her voice was ever soft and low."*

*"The wealthy curled darlings of our nation."*

*"Ingratitude, thou marble hearted fiend."*

*"What's in a name? That which we call a rose*

*By any other name would smell as sweet",*

*"Blow, blow, thou winter wind,*

*Thou art not so unkind as man's ingratitude."*





## WHICHARD FAMILY

*James Wichard* (Wishard) settled in Lower Norfolk County in the year 1654. He married Elizabeth Langley, the daughter of William Langley, Sr., who died in 1676, and Joyce, his wife. James Wichard died in February 1679/80.

*Thomas Wishard*, son of James and Elizabeth Wishard, was born in Princess Anne County, Va. He married Mary Kempe who was the daughter of John Kempe. Thomas Wishard's will was probated on the 5th of February 1728/29.

*John Whichard* (Wishard), son of Thomas and Mary Kempe Wishard, lived in Princess Anne County. He was a Justice in 1735 and was Sheriff in 1738. He married Frances Hancock of Princess Anne County, daughter of William Hancock of Lower Norfolk County who died 17th May 1687 (probate). John Whichard (Wishard) died in January 1740-41.

*John Whichard* (Wishard), son of John Wishard and Frances Hancock, his wife, born and lived in Princess Anne County. He married on 13th September 1732 (gave bond) at Norfolk County, Va., Joyce Langley, the widow of L. Thelaball. She was the daughter of William Langley Jr. of Norfolk County, Va., Captain of Militia, a Justice and a Burgess and he died 16th May 1718 (Probate). His wife was Margaret Thelaball, daughter of James Thelaball, a Huguenot who arrived in Virginia in 1648, in Lower Norfolk County. He died 15th September 1683 (probate). James Thelaball's wife was Elizabeth Mason, the daughter of Francis and Alica Mason. Francis Mason was born in England in 1595 and came to Virginia in 1613. He died in Lower Norfolk County 15th November 1648 (Adm). He was a Lieutenant of Militia, Justice of Peace, Sheriff and Churchwarden. John Whichard moved to Beaufort (Pitt) County, N. C. in 1750.

*Soloman Whichard*, son of John and Joyce Langley Whichard, was born in Princess Anne County, Va. He also moved to Beaufort (Pitt) County, N. C. in 1750. He married Margaret Jones and he died 14th August 1780. (Last record).

*John Whichard III*, son of Soloman and Margaret Jones Whichard, was born in Pitt County, N. C. He died on 22nd April 1843 (Division of Estate). He married Frances Elizabeth James. In 1761, Pitt County was carved out of Beaufort County, N. C.

*Soloman Whichard*, son of John and Frances Elizabeth Whichard, was born on 4th September 1789 in Pitt County, N. C. He married on 8th February 1827, Nancy Fleming, daughter of David Fleming. Soloman Whichard died on 2nd February 1851 in Pitt County, N. C. Nancy Fleming was born in Pitt County, N. C. She died 12th January 1846, in Pitt County. Soloman Whichard was a private in Eason's Company N. C. Militia in the year 1813.

*Willis Randolph Whichard*, son of Soloman and Nancy Fleming Whichard, was born on 16th March 1833 in Pitt County. He died 10th September 1900. He married Mary Ann Amanda Gorganus, born 15th December 1845, daughter of Henry Gorganus, born 12th February 1818, died 1898, and Lucinda Rogers, daughter of William Rogers of Pitt County, N. C. Mary Ann Gorganus died 20th July 1931, Pitt County, N. C.

Willis Randolph Whichard and Mary Ann Amanda Gurganus, his wife, had the following children—

1. *Claud L. Whichard, Sr.*, who was born in 1867 and died in 1931. He married in 1901, Annie Wortham Dey. Their children were—
  - (a) *Rogers Dey Whichard*, born 10th December 1902 in Norfolk.
  - (b) *Claud L. Whichard Jr.*, born in 1909.
  - (c) *George W. Dey Whichard*, who was born in 1914.
2. *Willis Randolph Whichard Jr.*, who was born in 1872 and who died in 1933. He married Ella Keel. Their son is—
  - (a) *James Cecil Whichard*.
3. *H. Walter Whichard*, who was born in 1875, and died in 1960. He married Pattie Carroll and they had two children—
  - (a) *Carroll Whichard*.
  - (b) *H. Walter Whichard Jr.*

Carol Whichard married 1st Elliott MacSwain of California. He died. She married 2ndly Leroy Sheriff and they lived at Virginia Beach. He died. She now lives in Florida.

*James Cecil Whichard*, born 2nd September 1898. He married on 13th July 1937, Catherine George McCarrick, daughter of Joseph McCarrick and Sue Mullin of Philadelphia. Their daughter was—

Catherine Whichard, born 20th March 1939. She married on 24th June 1961, Richard Bryan Lewis who was born 27th May 1938. They live in Richmond. She graduated from Mary Washington College in Fredericksburg, Va.

---

Note: Captain Henry Lee was Captain of Company I (eye) of the 13th Virginia Cavalry, Confederate Army. He was married in 1845 to Miss Joanna Rawls and they were the parents of Mrs. William M. Jones of Norfolk, who was formerly Martha Jordan Lee.

---

Note: Mrs. Willis R. Whichard was the daughter of Henry Gurganus. She was born in Pitt County, N. C., in the year 1818. Her mother was the former Loucinda Rogers, the daughter of William Rogers. Mr. Rogers Dey Whichard has recently retired from Old Dominion University in Norfolk, Va. In his possession are the spinning wheel of Loucinda and the fowling piece of her father, William Rogers.

*Willis Randolph Whichard* was a member of Company E of 55th N. C. Infantry, C. S. A.

*Claud Linden Whichard*, son of Willis Randolph and Mary Ann Gurganus Whichard, was born 1st September 1867 in Pitt County, N. C. He married on 4th December 1901, Annie Wortham Dey who was born on 21st of April 1809 at Norfolk, Va. She was the daughter of George Walters Dey, 2nd Lieute-

nant Company B 54th Virginia Infantry, C.S.A., who was born 27th October 1835, and died 1st March 1925. He married 7th November 1859 Mary Jane Toy who was born on 12th February 1838 at Norfolk, and died 15th November 1908.

Mary Jane Toy was the daughter of Thomas Dellam Toy and Amelia Ann Rogers, his wife. He was born on 20th March 1814 and she on 8th November 1816. They were married on 21st June 1835. He was born in Norfolk County and she in the city. He died 28th of May 1879 and she died on 13th December 1873, both in Norfolk.

*Rogers Dey Whichard*, son of Claud Linden and Annie Wortham Dey Whichard, was born on 10th December 1902 at Norfolk. He married 11th November 1933, Virgilia Mason Nash, who was born on 22nd January 1909 at Norfolk, Va. She was the daughter of Francis Fitzhugh Nash, born 5th February 1870 and Annie Celeste Jones, born 20th December 1874.

*Francis Fitzhugh Nash* was the son of John Leroy Nash and Columbia Martha Thompson, his wife, born 1st February 1844 in Princess Anne County. *John Leroy Nash* was a private in Company I, 15th Virginia Cavalry, C. S.A. He was born on 4th March 1840 at Norfolk, married 16th August 1866. He was the son of Richard Nash, born 31st March 1803 and died 23rd April 1855, and Camilla Jolliff, his wife, who was born 20th October 1804 at Norfolk. She was the daughter of Richard Jolliff and Mary, his wife.

*Richard Nash* was the son of Caleb Nash and Betsey Boushell, his wife, both of Norfolk County. They were married on 8th August 1795. *Caleb Nash* died on 20th of August 1827. He was the son of Thomas Nash IV and Mary Portlock, his wife.

For further reference see the main line of the Nash Family.

*Columbia Martha Thompson* was the daughter of Francis R. Thompson and Amy F. Burroughs. Francis R. Thompson was born 9th March 1804 in Princess Anne County and Amy F. Burroughs was born on 13th November 1814, also in P. A. County. They were married on 28th July 1836. He was the son of *William Thompson* and Anne Ottley who were married on 1st March 1803 in Norfolk, Va.

*Amy F. Burroughs* was the daughter of *William C. Burroughs* and Frances, wife. She was born 18th November 1814 in Princess Anne County. She died 18th November 1891.

*Annie Celeste Jones* was the daughter of William Mordecai Jones and Martha Jordan Lee, of Nansemond County who were married on 23rd December 1868.

*William Mordecai Jones* was Captain and Assistant Quartermaster of Magruder's Brigade C.S.A. He was born on 21st of January 1840 in Greenville County, Va. He married Martha Jordan Lee on 23rd December 1868 and died on 15th April 1909 at Norfolk. He was the son of *Mordecai Jones*, born in 1804, of Greenville County and Martha Randolph Grigg who were married on the sixth of November 1934 in Greenville County, the son of John Mason Jones and Nancy Young, his wife. He died in 1856.

*John Mason Jones* of Greenville County, Va. was born on 13th of October 1835 (Probate). He married on 20th February 1804, Nancy Young who was

born in 1770 and died in 1825. He was the son of Mordecai Jones of Brunswick County, born 22nd July 1744, died 23rd December 1805, and Mary Mason, his wife.

*Mordecai Jones* of Brunswick County, Va. was born on 22nd July 1741 and died on 23rd December 1805 (Probate). He married Mary Mason. He was the son of—

*Daniel Jones* of Amelia County, Va., who died in 1772, and who married Mary (surname unknown). He was the son of—

*Richard Jones* who was Captain of Militia of Prince George County, Va. He married Rachel Ragsdale. He died in Brunswick County, Va., on 5th of November 1747 (Probate). He was the son of—

*Richard Jones* of Charles City County, Va., who was born in 1639 and died in 1671 in Jamestown. He married Martha Llewelyn, daughter of Colonel Daniel Llewelyn who was born and died in Essex, England, and his wife, Caroline. Colonel Llewelyn was a Justice, Burgess, etc. of Charles City and Henrico Counties. His will was dated 11th of March 1663/4. He was the son of—

*William Jones* of Charles City County, Va., who was born in 1612 and died in 1690 in Jamestown. He married Emily Betts. He was the son of—

*Richard Jones* of Warwickshire, England, who was born in 1580 and died in 1660. He married Sarah Griffin.

---

*Nancy Young*, wife of John Mason Jones, born 1770 and died 1825, was the daughter of Francis Young of Brunswick County and Elizabeth Bennett, his wife, of Isle of Wight County.

*Francis Young* of Brunswick County was born in 1713. He was Clerk of the Court and married in 1754, Elizabeth Bennett, daughter of James Bennett and Elizabeth Peyton, his wife. He died in Isle of Wight County. Francis Young was the son of Michael Cadet Young and Martha Sadler, his wife.

*Michael Cadet Young* was born in Bristol, England, in the year 1679. He married Martha Sadler in 1709. He died in 1759 in Brunswick County, Va. He was the son of Francis Young of Bristol and Martha LeGros, his wife.

*Francis Young* was born in Bristol, England, in the year 1644. He married in 1669 Martha LeGros. He died at the Battle of Blenheim in 1704. He was the son of—

*Nathaniel Young* of Bristol and his wife, Sarah Alexander who were married in 1634.

*Captain Daniel Llewellyn* was a burgess, justice, and, Commissioner of Militia of Henrico and Charles City Counties from 1642 until 1663. He was born in        and died in 1664 in Chelmsford, Essex, England, having returned there. His will proved in London.

*The Reverend Richard Jones* who was the son-in-law of Captain Llewellyn, was minister of Martin's Brandon Parrish, Charles City County from 1650 to 1656. His son was—

*Captain Richard Jones* who lived first in Prince George County (Bristol Parish) and then in Brunswick County where he died in 1747. From him William M. Jones was the fifth in descent.

The wife of William M. Jones was Martha of Pattie Jordan Lee who was born in 1847 and died in 1910. The first of the "Lees of Somerton Creek", Nansemond County, Va. and Gates County, N. C., was John Lee of Nansemond who was living there in 1635. John Lee Sr., John Lee Jr. and Henry Lee were in the North Carolina Militia in 1754, possibly father and two sons. The probable son of the latter was—

*Henry Lee* of Gates County, a Revolutionary Soldier who died in 1806. His son was—

*John R. Lee*, born in 1801 and died in 1865 who lived in Nansemond County, Va.

---

N. B. William Nash, (second son of Thomas Nash IV) of "Glascoes", Norfolk County (1770-1824) married Abigail Herbert in 1795. Two of their children were—

1. *Nathaniel Nash* who married Mary Frances Martin. They had a daughter—  
(a) *Mary Francis Nash* (Further reference).
2. *Emily Nash* who was born in 1819 and died in 1864. She married Samuel Hodges.

*Caleb Nash*, (third son of Thomas Nash IV) who lived in Norfolk County and died before the 20th of August 1827, at which date his will was probated. He married in 1795 Elizabeth (Betsy) Boushell and they had four children, including—

*Richard Nash* of Norfolk County (1803-1855) who married Camilla Jolliff (1804-1854). They had seven sons, only two of whom have left known descendants.

N. B. Dr. *Thomas Nash VI* also had a son Thomas Nash VII in direct line but left no known heirs.

*John Leroy Nash* of Kempsville, Princess Anne County, son of Richard and Camilla Jolliff, born in 1840, married in 1866 Columbia Martha Thompson (1844-1914). J. L. Nash was in Company B 14th Batallion, Virginia Cavalry C.S.A. and later in 15th Virginia Cavalry. He was present at Appomattox. John and Columbia Nash had six children, three of whom left issue.

1. Leroy Thompson Nash, M.D., born 1868, married Fannie Robbins. Their daughter Margaret married R. A. Dodson.
2. Francis (Frank) Fitzhugh Nash (1870-1950), vice president C. A. Nash & Son, Norfolk, married 1898 Annie Celeste Jones (see collateral notes). Issue—

*Thomas Dallam Toy* was the son of Richard Dallam Toy and Jane Morton, his wife.

*Charles Rogers* married Mary Stanhope, probably in 1796. He died 27th November 1821 (probate) in Norfolk, Va.

*Mary Stanhope* was born in 1776 and died 19th July 1832 in Norfolk. She was the daughter of William Stanhope who was a Captain of Militia in Loudoun County, Virginia in the year 1778. He died about 1780. His wife's name was Elizabeth (surname not available). She was born in 1751. She died at Norfolk on 21st October 1839.

*Annie Wortham Dey*, wife of Claud Linden Whichard, was the daughter of George Walters Dey, born 27th October 1835 at Norfolk, Va. He married in November 1859, Mary Jane Toy, as previously noted.

*William Dey*, father of George Walters Dey, was born on 23rd of December 1809 in Princess Anne County. He died 6th January 1857 in Norfolk, Va. He married Margaret Catherine Walters on 20th December 1832. She was born on 19th July 1814, in Norfolk, and died 4th of June 1890 at Norfolk. Her father was George Walters, seaman aboard the U. S. Frigate "Constellation" whose Captain was Thomas Truxton, 1798-1799. He died on 27th March 1815, (probate) at Norfolk. William Dey was the son of—

*William Bates Dey* who was born on 11th April 1780 at Shrewsbury, N. J. and died in 1832 in Princess Anne County. His wife's name was Susan Spratley who was born on 15th March 1790 at Norfolk, Va. They were married 9th April 1809. She died 22nd February 1853 at Norfolk. His father was—

*Lewis Dey* who was born on 21st March 1758 at Shrewsbury, Monmouth County, N. J. He was baptized on 7th May 1758 at Christ's Church, Shrewsbury. He married in 1779, Agnes Bates. He died 25th October 1816, Princess Anne County. Agnes Bates was baptized 17th May 1757 at Freehold, N. J. She died in 1790 Shrs., N. J.

*James Dey* was the father of Lewis Dey. He was born 15th September 1728 at Monmouth. He married 18th January 1749/50 his 1st cousin, Margaret Perrine, born 20 June 1733 in Cranbury Parish, N. J. She died in 1806 at Monmouth.

*James Dey Sr.* was the father of James Dey. He was born 12th July 1706 and died 20th September 1784 at Monmouth. He married Dinah Tillyer in 1727. She was born on 2nd December 1703 at Staten Island, N. Y. She died in 1760, at Monmouth.

*James Hans Dey* was the father of James Dey Sr. He was baptized in 1671. He died 26th November 1745 (probate) at Machaponex, Middlesex County, N. J. He married Margaret.

*Hans Laurens Duyts* was the father of James Hans Dey, born New Haarlem 1644, married Marritje Satyrs.

*Laurens Duyts*, father of Hans Laurens Duyts, born Holstein, Denmark, arrived New Amsterdam 1639, died 14 January 1668, married Ytie Jans 1641.



## WHITEHEAD FAMILY

The earliest ancestor of the Whitehead Family of whom we have a record is—  
*Sir Hugh Brabouet* who came over with William the Conqueror in the year 1066.

*Johanna Brabouet* was his daughter. She married Sir Hugh Camays.

*Elizabeth Camays* was their daughter. She married Sir John Hamelyn.

*Egidia Hamelyn* was their daughter. She married Thomas Thame.

*Katherine Thame* was their daughter. She married John Whitehead of Lancastershire, England in the year 1433.

*Robert Whitehead* was their son. He married a Miss Cowdrey.

*John Whitehead* was their son. His wife's name is not available.

*Richard Whitehead* was the son of John Whitehead. His wife's name is not known.

*Arthur Whitehead 1st* was the son of Richard Whitehead. He was born 1623, died 1706.

*Arthur Whitehead II* was son of Arthur Whitehead 1st. He was born in 1648 in Isle of Wight County. His wife's name was Mary. He died in 1710.

*Arthur Whitehead III* was the son of Arthur Whitehead II. He was born in 1673, died 1750.

*Arthur Whitehead IV*, son of Arthur Whitehead III, born 1700 and died 1748. He married Patience Boykins.

*William Whitehead* was their son, born in 1740 and died in 1796. He married in 1790 Clarissa Boswell (Lamb), daughter of Joseph Boswell of Gloucester County and Elizabeth Elliott, his wife.

*Doctor Nathan Colgate Whitehead*. He was born on 8th of April 1792, in Southampton County, Va. He died on 17th of October in the year 1856 in Norfolk where he was engaged in the banking business. He married on 16th of January 1817 Elizabeth McPherson (Grigsby), the widow of the Reverend Benjamin Grigsby who held the pulpit at the Old Bell Church on Bank Street, Norfolk. She was born on 15th of January 1788 and died on 31st of December 1860. She was the mother of the Hon. Hugh Blair Grigsby. Her father was Hugh McPherson who was born in Scotland in 1744 and died in Norfolk in 1805.

*John Boswell Whitehead*. He was born on 3rd of November 1822 and died on 17th of October 1903. He married on 19th October 1843, Emily Arnold Herman who was born 21st November 1826 and who died on 2nd of June 1896. Their daughter was Emily Whitehead, who was born on 15th of September 1848.

*Emily Whitehead* married on 12th November 1879, Washington Taylor of Norfolk, Va. He was born on 22nd of February 1848, and died on 6th of February 1904. Their daughter was—

*Emily Whitehead Taylor*, who was born on 11th of November 1888, at Norfolk, Va. She married James William Derrickson who was born on 28th October 1887 at Frankford, Sussex County, Delaware.

*Emily Whitehead Taylor Derrickson* was the daughter of James William Derrickson and Emily Whitehead Taylor, his wife. She was born on October 20th, 1920. She married on 7th February 1942, William Edgar Bobbitt who was born on 25th April 1908, in Rocky Mount, N. C. Their children were—

1. Emily Calvert Bobbitt, born April 14th, 1949, at Rocky Mount, N. C.
2. Miles Christian Bobbitt, born

*James Wilson Derrickson Jr.*, son of James Derrickson and Emily Whitehead Taylor, his wife, was born September 23rd, 1931, in Norfolk, Va. He married Barbara Ann Puckett who was born 20th September 1934 in Indianapolis, Indiana. Their children were—

1. James William Derrickson III, born 25 May 1957 in Indianapolis.
2. Stephen Taylor Derrickson, born 16th July 1960 in Norfolk.
3. Elizabeth Derrickson, born 29th January 1965 in Norfolk.

---

*Washington Taylor*, born 22nd February 1848, was the son of John Carr Calvert Taylor and Eloise Williamson Jones, his wife. She was born 17th July 1812 in Petersburg, Va. They were married on 4th June 1833.

*John Carr Calvert Taylor* was born in 1811 in Norfolk, Va. and died on 31st January 1852. He was the son of Richard Taylor II who was born in England in 1771 and died in Virginia in the year 1827, and Elizabeth Calvert, his wife. She was born in 1772 and died in 1860. She was the daughter of Captain John Calvert, born 1739 and died in 1809. He was a Captain in the U. S. Navy in the American Revolution. Captain John Calvert's wife and the mother of Elizabeth Calvert was Margaret Walke, who was born in 1743 and died 7th October 1814, daughter of Thomas Walke III and Margaret Thoroughgood, his wife.

*Richard Taylor II* was son of Richard 1st, of Lincolnshire, England, who was born in 1735 and died in 1784.

*Margaret Walke* was the daughter of Thomas Walke III and Margaret Thoroughgood.

*Thomas Walke III* was the son of Thomas Walke II and Katherine Conner, his wife. He was a Burgess in 1714. His will was dated 1722 and he died in 1723.

*Thomas Walke II* was the son of Thomas Walke 1st and his wife Mary Lawson. They were married in the year 1639.

*Thomas Walke 1st*, see Walke Family, elsewhere in the book.

*Margaret Thoroughgood*, wife of Thomas Walke III, was the daughter of John Thoroughgood whose will was proved on the 2nd day of January 1719, and Pembroke Fowler, his wife.

*Pembroke Fowler* was the daughter of George Fowler II and Frances Sidney, his wife, who was the daughter of Colonel John Sidney, a member of the House of Burgesses.



*George Fowler II* was the son of *George Fowler Ist.*

*John Thoroughgood*, noted above, was the son of Colonel John Thoroughgood and Margaret Lawson, his wife.

*Colonel John Thoroughgood* was the son of Lieutenant Colonel Adam Thoroughgood and Frances Yeardley, his wife.

*Lieutenant Colonel Adam Thoroughgood* was a Burgess in 1660. He was the son of Captain Adam Thoroughgood and Sarah Offley, his wife. He married Frances Yeardley, daughter of Argall Yeardley.

*Captain Adam Thoroughgood* was a Burgess from 1629 to 1637. He died in 1640.

*Argall Yeardley* was a Member of the King's Council from 1632 to 1644. He married Anne Curtis, the daughter of John and Joan Curtis. He was the son of Sir George Yeardley and Temperance Flowerdew (West), his wife.

*Sir George Yeardley* was Governor of Virginia. He was Captain General of the King's Council of Virginia in 1619.

*Mary Lawson*, wife of Thomas Walke Ist, and, sister of Margaret Lawson who was the wife of Colonel John Thoroughgood, was the daughter of Colonel Anthony Lawson who died in 1701, and Elizabeth Westgate, his wife.

*Colonel Anthony Lawson*, who died in 1701, was the son of *Thomas Lawson* and his wife, Miss Bray, daughter of Robert Bray.

## WHITEHEAD FAMILY

### TAYLOR CONNECTIONS

Sir Hugh Bradbouef came over to England with William the Conqueror and took part in the Battle of Hastings, on October 14th, 1066. His daughter, Johanna, married Sir Hugh Camays. His daughter, Elizabeth, married Sir John Hamelyn. His daughter, Egidia, married Thomas Thame.

Katherine Thame, daughter of Thomas Thame, married in 1433, John Whitehead, of Lancaster, England. The son of these two, John and Katherine Thame Whitehead, was Robert Whitehead who married a Miss Cowdray. Their son was—

John Whitehead, the son of whom was Richard Whitehead. Richard Whitehead's son was Arthur Whitehead I, who was born in 1623 and died in 1706. Arthur Whitehead's son was Arthur Whitehead II, who was born in 1648, of Isle County who married Mary. Their son was Arthur Whitehead III, born in 1673 and died in 1750. His son was Arthur Whitehead IV who was born in 1700 and died in 1748. He had a son—

William Whitehead, who was born in 1740 and died in 1796. He married Clarissa Boswell Lamb, daughter of Joseph Boswell of Gloucester County and Elizabeth Elliott, his wife. Their son was Dr. Nathan Colgate Whitehead who was born on April 8th, 1792, in Southampton County and died in 1856 in Norfolk in the great yellow fever epidemic, and his wife, Elizabeth McPherson Grigsby, widow of the Reverend Benjamin Grigsby of Old Bell Church, Bank Street, Norfolk. She was born January 15th, 1788 and died December 31st,

1860. She was the mother of the Honorable Hugh Blair Grigsby. Her father was Hugh McPherson who was born in Scotland in 1744 and died in Norfolk in 1808.

John Boswell Whitehead, born November 3rd, 1822, was the son of Doctor Nathan and Elizabeth McPherson Whitehead. He married Emily Arnold Herman who was born November 21st, 1826, and died June 2nd, 1896. She was the daughter of Henry Herman who died May 4th, 1847. Their daughter was Emily Whitehead, born in 1848.

## EXCURSUS

### TAYLOR

Richard Taylor I lived in Lincolnshire, England. He was born in 1735 and died in 1784.

Richard Taylor II was born in England in 1771. He came to America and died in 1827. He married Elizabeth Calvert, born in 1772 and died in 1860, who was the daughter of Captain John Calvert (1739-1809) who was an officer in the American Navy in the Revolutionary War, and his wife, Margaret Walke. Their son was—

John Carr Calvert Taylor who was born in Norfolk on August 31st, 1811 and died on January 31st, 1852. He married Eloise Williamson Jones, who was born in Petersburg on July 17th, 1812, and died March 13th, 1907. She was the daughter of George Hamilton Jones, born May 1st, 1775 and Ellen Wright (married August 4th, 1797), born October 2nd, 1752 in Southampton County and died August 23rd, 1914.

George Hamilton Jones was the son of Colonel John Jones of Brunswick County who was born in 1738, and who was a member of the House of Burgesses, and he married Elizabeth Binns who was born May 11th, 1740 and who died in the year 1808. Among the children of John Carr Calvert and Eloise W. Jones Taylor, were—

1. Sally Pope Taylor.
2. Elizabeth who was the aunt of Mrs. George Chamberlain.
3. Virginia who married Mr. Waldrop.
4. Washington Taylor.
5. Richard Taylor.

Washington Taylor, born February 22nd, 1848 and died February 6th, 1904. He married Emily Whitehead, who was born September 15th, 1843 and died December 7th, 1933. Their daughter was—

1. Emily Whitehead Taylor, who was born November 11th, 1888, in Norfolk. She married on December 17th, 1919, James William Derrickson of Dover Delaware, born October 28th, 1887. Their children were—
  - (a) Emily Whitehead Taylor Derrickson, born October 20th, 1920. She married on February 7th, 1942, William Edgar Bobbitt who was born April 25th, 1908. Their children were—
    - (a1) Emily Calvert Bobbitt, born April 14th, 1949 at Rocky Mount, N. C.

- (a2) William Edgar Bobbitt Jr., born January 17th, 1943, married August 12th Mary Weismann, at Moline, Illinois, daughter of Doctor and Mrs. Carl Weismann.
- (b) James William Derrickson Jr., born \_\_\_\_\_ He married on June 23rd, 1956, Barbara Ann Puckett, born September 20th, 1934. Their children are—
  - (a1) James W. Derrickson III, born \_\_\_\_\_
  - (a2) Stephen Taylor Derrickson, born July 16th, 1960.
  - (a3) Elizabeth Whitehead Derrickson, born January 29th, 1965.

## TAYLOR - WHITEHEAD - DERRICKSON

- 2. James William Derrickson Jr. who was born on October 20th, 1920, at Norfolk. He married on June 23rd, 1956, Barbara Ann Puckett. She was born September 20th, 1934. Their children were—
  - (a) James William Derrickson III who was born \_\_\_\_\_
  - (b) Stephen Taylor Derrickson, born July 16th, 1960.
  - (c) Elizabeth Whitehurst Derrickson.

Emily Whitehead, born September 15th, 1843, was the daughter of John Boswell Whitehead who was born on November 3rd, 1822, and died on October 17th, 1903, and his wife, Emily Arnold Herman who was born on November 21st, 1826, and died on June 2nd, 1896, the daughter of Henry Herman who died May 4th, 1841.

## EXCURSUS

Sir Hugh Bradbouef came over from France with William the Conqueror and helped defeat Harold in the great Battle of Hastings on 14th of October 1066. His daughter, Johanna, married Sir Hugh Camays. Their daughter, Elizabeth, Camays married Sir John Hamelyn. Their daughter, Egidia, married Thomas Thame. Their daughter, Katherine Thame, married in 1433, John Whitehead of Lancaster, England, who was the father of—

Robert Whitehead, who married a Miss Cowdray. Robert was the father of John Whitehead, who, in turn, was the father of Richard Whitehead. Richard Whitehead was the father of Arthur Whitehead I who was born in 1623 and died in 1706. He was the father of—

Arthur Whitehead II who was born in the year 1648 and died in 1710, of Isle County. He married Mary. They were the parents of—

Arthur Whitehead III who was born in 1673 and died in 1750. He was the father of—

Arthur Whitehead IV who was born in 1700 and died in 1748. He was the father of—

William Whitehead who was born in 1740 and died in 1796, and who married Clarissa Boswell Lamb who was the daughter of Joseph Boswell of Gloucester County and Elizabeth Elliott, his wife. Their son was—

Dr. Nathan Colgate Whitehead who was born on April 8th, 1792, in Southampton County, Va., and died in Norfolk in 1856 (in the yellow fever epidemic). He married Elizabeth McPherson Grigsby, widow of the Reverend Benjamin Grigsby of Old Bell Church, Norfolk. She was born on January 15th, 1788, and died December 31st, 1860. She was the mother of Hugh Blair Grigsby and the daughter of Hugh McPherson who was born in Scotland in 1744 and died in Norfolk in 1808. The son of Dr. Nathan Colgate and Elizabeth McPherson Whitehead was—

John Boswell Whitehead who was born on November 3rd, 1822.

*"She's beautiful,  
And therefore to be wooed,  
She's a woman,  
And therefore to be won."*

Shakespeare



## WHITTLE FAMILY

The Whittle family came to Ireland from England and settled in Antrim. The first name available for this record is Luke Whittle.

James Whittle I married in the Parish of Plenavy on 29th June 1726 Elizabeth Donaldson who was his first wife. He married a second time a Mrs. Campbell who was a widow and they had a son who was James Whittle II. He had his own ideas about things and was at one time the only liberal member of the Dublin County Council. He married Mary McNiece who was buried on April 2nd, 1795.

This couple had eight sons and one daughter whose name was Jane. She was born about the year 1768 and was married on 12th November 1799 to "Old Mister William Chaine", formerly of Potglenore, County Antrim. He moved to Muckmore, County Antrim, to enter the linen business of Messrs. Wallace & Whittle. He was a very successful trader, born perhaps in 1777. He married when he was 19 years old and died in 1862 at 84 years old. His wife, Jane, was supposed to be about 16 years older than he and married against the wishes of her family, but she lived very happily.

Her older brother, Conway Whittle, came to the United States about 1783 and found his way down to Norfolk where he wooed and won Frances Munford. They had a son, Conway II, and two daughters. Fortesque Whittle, born 1789, another brother of Jane's came over to this country about 1800 and found and married Mary Ann Davies, born 10th March 1804. They moved to her home in Mecklenburg County. There were nine sons and three daughters.

One of these sons was the Right Reverend Francis Neice Whittle who reached the high office of Episcopal Bishop of Virginia. He was born 7th July, 1823 and married Emily Fairfax, a descendant of Lord Fairfax. There were five children.

Another son of Fortescue and Mary Ann Davies was William Conway Whittle who was Captain William Conway Whittle of the Confederate Navy, born 1805 and died March 6th, 1878. He had been an officer in the U. S. Navy when the war broke out and had resigned. He was placed in command of the port of New Orleans which he defended gallantly until overwhelmed by the great superiority of ships and men of the Union forces. His home was the Anchorage in Buchanan County. He married Elizabeth Beverley Sinclair, daughter of Arthur Sinclair who was born on 17th June 1833. She was born August , and died in 1855 in Norfolk. Their children were—

1. Arthur Sinclair Whittle, born 1835 at Norfolk and died on September 5th., 1855.
2. Mary Davies Whittle, born January 2nd, 1838, died 8th July 1858, Norfolk.
3. William Conway Whittle II, born 16 January 1840, who married Elizabeth Calvert Page, born 10th December, 1846, and died 21st August,

1921. She lived with her father, Colonel Richard Page, and his wife, Alexina Taylor Page, at the corner of Freemason and Duke, Norfolk. The father of Alexina was Richard Taylor II, born in Lincolnshire, England, whose father, Richard Taylor I, is buried in the graveyard at St. Mary's Parish Church in Longsutton.

4. Sally Kennon Whittle, born 15th December 1841 at Woodstock, Va. She married Frederick Baker in 1884.
5. Jane Eliza Whittle was born 6th February 1843, died 18th November 1912. She married the Reverend David Barr, of Mecklenburg County.
6. Beverley Kennon Whittle, unmarried.
7. Elizabeth Beverley Whittle who married J. Coles Terry.
8. Stafford Gorman Whittle, who married Ruth Drewry and was a Justice of the Supreme Court. They lived in Martinsville, Va. Their son, Kenneth Caithness Whittle was also a Justice of the Supreme Court of Virginia.
9. Conway McNiece Whittle, who married Rosalie Tams of Staunton. Their daughter—
  - (a) Rosalie married Alfred Thom II, lived in Washington. Their children were—
    - (a1) Conway.
    - (a2) Alfred III.
10. Gilberta Sinclair Whittle, concerning whom we have no information.

---

The children of Fortescue and Mary Anne Davies (daughter of Colonel and Mary Murray Davies, whose father, the Colonel, was an aide to both General Washington and General Lafayette). Their children were—

1. Stephen Decatur Whittle, who married Ann Penn, daughter of George Penn of Horn Quarter, King William County, and Catherine Randolph, his wife, who was the daughter of William and Anne Andrews Randolph.
2. Fortescue Whittle.
3. Commander William C. Whittle, Confederate Navy.
4. The Right Reverend Francis McNeice Whittle, Bishop of Virginia. He was ordained deacon in July 1847 and priest in October 1848.

The children of William Conway Whittle II, born 1841, and Elizabeth Calvert Page, his wife, were—

1. Alexina Page Whittle, unmarried, born 11th April 1874 at Norfolk, died 8th April 1936.
2. Richard Page Whittle, born 6 June 1875., died 27 October 1897.
3. Elizabeth Sinclair Whittle who died unmarried, born 15 February 1877, died 10 April 1951.
4. Mary Beverley Whittle, born 9 February 1879, died 4 March, 1941. Married James Cabell Dabney on 30th March 1910.
5. William Conway Whittle III, born 27th June 1881 at 227 W. Freemason St., Norfolk. He died 2nd August 1927 at Norfolk. He married

Georgianna Charrington who was born 9th November 1880 in Surry, England. She was the daughter of William Percy and Mary Harrison.

6. Edmonia Sinclair Whittle, born 17th April 1885, unmarried.

The children of William Conway Whittle III and Georgianna Randolph Charrington who were married in May 1907, were—

1. William Conway Whittle IV who was born 23rd March 1908 and died at Bathesda, Maryland 21st August 1964.

2. Georgianna Charrington Whittle who was born the same date at Norfolk, Va.

3. Beverley Randolph Whittle who was born on 4th of November 1914.

The children of Fortescue and Mary Ann Davies Whittle—

1. William Conway Whittle, born January 1805, in Buchanan County. He married Elizabeth Beverley Sinclair in June 1833 and died in August 1855.

2. Captain John Whittle who married first Miss Patterson, Secondly Anne Southgat.

3. Dr. Conway Davies Whittle who married Gilberta Sinclair.

4. Fortescue Whittle who did not marry.

5. Stephen Decatur Whittle who married Anne Randolph Taylor.

6. James Whittle who married first Mary Coles and secondly Cornelia Skipwith.

7. Rt. Reverend Francis McNiece Whittle, born 7th of July 1823 and married Emily Fairfax. He died in 1902.

8. Colonel Lewis Neale Whittle who married Miss Powers.

9. Powhatan Bolling Whittle who is not married. He was a Colonel in the Confederate Army.

10. Julia Whittle who is not married.

11. Mary Whittle who is not married.

12. Daughter Whittle who also was not married.

These last three girls all died before 1919.

Brigadier General Armstead, C.S.A. in his official report of the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1st, 1862, says—

"Major Cabell, 38th Virginia, noticed the fall of Colour Sargeant Tapley and five others after him, each of whom successfully grasped the Colours and bore them in the charge, and, each of whom was severely wounded or killed. Lieutenant Colonel Whittle then took the Colours and gallantly bore them forward, when he too, while considerably in advance of the regiment, was severely wounded.

"Captain R. T. Daniel, Adjutant of the Fifth Kentucky, being on furlough, volunteered for the fight and was assigned to the command of Company F. He grasped the Colours and coolly and calmly waving them, appeared not to be moving a muscle, save the motion of his arm. He was calling to the Company which he so well commanded to rally around them, when he fell pierced by three balls. As he fell he drove the staff into the ground, still holding it upright until Colonel Edmunds took it from his faltering hands."

This was the great war in which the odds were five to one in man power and forty to one in Materiel, and, which brought forth the greatest exhibition of bravery and tenacity ever shown by the Anglo-Saxon race.

Beverley Randolph Whittle, born 4th November 1914, was the son of William Conway Whittle III and Georgianna Randolph Charrington. He married Nell Serpell Tyler, daughter of Major Stockton Heth and Nelle Serpell Tyler. She was born on 3rd December 1915, Norfolk, Va. Their children are—

1. Beverley Randolph Whittle Jr. who was born 23rd December 1939 at Norfolk, Va.
2. Mary Harrison Randolph Whittle who was born 26th February 1944. at Norfolk, Va.
3. Nell Tyler Whittle who was born 28th September 1946.

Beverley Randolph Whittle Jr. was married on 4th November 1967 to Susan Brock of Kentucky. Mary Harrison Randolph Whittle was married on 7th August 1965 to Irving Lee Chapman III of Norfolk.

## WHITTLE FAMILY EXCURSUS

Davies—Mary Anne Davies, born 2nd February 1804 and died 30th December 1869, was the daughter of William Davies and Mary Murray, his wife.

Sinclair—Elizabeth Beverley Sinclair, born 1812 and died in 1855, was the daughter of Authur Sinclair II, United States Navy, who was born in Surry, Va. in 1804, died in 1831 and married Sally Short Kennon, born in 1791 in Mechlenburg County, Va. and died at Norfolk in 1827. She was the daughter of Richard Kennon III and Elizabeth Beverley Mumford (Munford).

Page—Mann Page Married Mary Mason Selden. Their son was William Byrd Page, born 28th January 1773 at North River, Gloucester County, Va. and died 24th of February 1812, at "Fairfield", Clarke County, Va. He married on 10th August, 1797, Anne Lee, at Alexandria, Va. She was born in 1776 and died in 1857, and, was the daughter of Richard Henry Lee.

The children of William Byrd and Anne Lee Page—

1. William Byrd Page who was born in 1794.
2. Mary Anne Page who was born in 1796, and died in 1873.
3. Reverend Charles Henry Page, born 1801, who married in 1827, Gabriella Crawford.
4. Mann Randolph Page who was born in 1803.
5. Jane Byrd Page who was born in 1805.
6. Captain Richard Lucien Page who was born in December 1807, died in 1901. He married in November 1841 Sarah Alexina Taylor.
7. Cary Selden Page who was born in 1809.
8. Doctor Thomas Page who was born in 1811.
9. Edmonia Page, born in 1813 and married in 1833, Hall Neilson.

General Richard Lucien Page, born 1807, married as shown above, Sarah Alexina Taylor. She was the daughter of Richard Taylor II and Elizabeth



Calvert. Richard Taylor II was born in Lincolnshire, England and was the son of Richard Taylor 1st of Lincolnshire. He is buried in the graveyard of Saint Mary's Parish Church in Longsutton. His wife was named Mary.

James Taylor who lived in Carlisle, England emigrated to Virginia and built his home on the western shore of the Chesapeake Bay between the North and York Rivers. The name of his first wife is not recorded but she died in 1680. He was married a second time to Mary Gregory in the year 1682. Their youngest son was John Taylor who was born in 1696. He married Catherine Pendleton. One of John Taylor's sisters was Mary B. who was born in 1688. She married, as the account has, at the age of thirteen, Henry Pendleton who was eighteen years old. They were the parents of the Honorable Edmund Pendleton. Catherine Pendleton was the daughter of Philip and Isabella Hart Pendleton of New Kent County, Va., and the granddaughter of Henry Taylor of Norwich, England.

James Taylor II was the son of John and Catherine Pendleton Taylor. He married Ann Pollard. Their children were Elizabeth who married a Mr. Johnson, and John. This John was known as the Honorable John Taylor who was born in Orange County in 1750 and died in Caroline County on 20th August 1824. He was a graduate of William & Mary College and married Lucy Penn, daughter of John Penn, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and a granddaughter of Moses and Catherine Taylor Penn. He was a Delegate from Caroline County in 1781 and was appointed Colonel of Cavalry of the Virginia Line. In 1792 he succeeded Richard Henry Lee in the United States Senate, from which honor he resigned after one year. He served an interim term 1803 and again from 1822 to 1824. He was chosen a Presidential Elector in 1797 and in 1805. He was a close friend of Thomas Jefferson. Taylor County was named in his honor. The surviving children of James II and Catherine Pendleton Taylor were—

1. William Penn Taylor of "Hayfield", Caroline County who married Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Bernard and Lucy Ann Hebard (Leiper) Moore.
2. George Taylor of "Horn Quarter", King William County, who married first Catherine Randolph, daughter of William Randolph of "Wilton". Their children were—
  - (a) Lucy Taylor who married Charles Carter Lee, son of Henry and Ann Hill (Carter) Lee. He was a member of the Virginia Council and an author and poet. He was the brother of General Robert Edward Lee of Confederate fame.
  - (b) Ann Taylor who married Stephen Decatur Whittle who was Secretary of the Virginia State Convention of 1849-1850. He was the son of Fortescue and Mary Anne Davies Whittle.
  - (c) Eliza Taylor who married Mr. Gilliam.
  - (d) John Penn Taylor who was born in 1838 and educated at the University of Virginia. He left college to join the Confederate Army. Against odds he survived the war and took up farming for a living, settling in Hanover County.
3. John Taylor who was born in 1810, at Port Royal, Caroline County. He was educated at the University of Virginia, attending same 1827 through

1829. He became a farmer and lived in Rappahannock County. He married first Miss Woodford and secondly a Miss Gordon. For further reference see Taylor Family.

Dabney—James Cabell Dabney, born October 8th, 1875, at Charlottesville, the son of Dr. William Cecil Dabney and Jane Bell Minor, his wife. He married Mary Beverley Whittle on March 30th, 1910 at Norfolk. He died November 16th, 1961. She was born February 9th, 1879 at Norfolk and died there March 4th, 1941. They were buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery. Their surviving children were—

1. Elizabeth Calvert Dabney.
2. Page Dabney, born 5th March 1911, unmarried.
3. Mary Beverley Dabney, born 10th September 1912.
4. William Minor Dabney, born 6th January 1919. He married Jeanne Patterson on August 1946. She was born 21st July 1921 at Savannah, Georgia. Their children were—
  - (a) Virginia Page Dabney, born 27th February 1948 at Savannah, Georgia.
  - (b) Mary Beverley Dabney, born 31st May 1951 at Savannah, Georgia.
  - (c) Daniel Patterson Dabney, born 25th June 1953 at Albuquerque, New Mexico.
  - (d) Elizabeth Sinclair Dabney, born 1st March 1961 at Albuquerque, New Mexico.

Randolph—Thomas Isham Randolph of "Dungeness" was the son of General Isham and Jane Rogers Randolph. He married Jane Cary, the daughter of Colonel Archibald and Mary Randolph Cary. Colonel Archibald Cary was born 1720 and died 1787. He lived at "Amphill", the home of his father, Henry Cary in Chesterfield County.

Colonel Archibald Cary Randolph was the son of Thomas Mann Randolph and Mary Cary, his wife, of "Tuckahoe", Goochland County. Thomas Mann Randolph was the son of William and Maria Judith (Page) Randolph. Colonel Archibald Cary Randolph, born 1769 at "Dungeness" on the James River in Goochland County. He died 14th November 1813 in Clarke County, Va. He married first Lucy, daughter of Colonel Nathaniel Burwell of "Carter Hall", Clarke County; and, secondly, Susanna Grymes, who was the daughter of Philip and Mary Randolph Grymes of "Brandon, Middlesex County. Their complete family was—

1. Philip Burwell, who married first, Elizabeth Page, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Carter Page; second, Susan R. (Nelson) Welford, widow of William Welford. No issue.
2. Colonel Nathaniel Burwell of "Saratoga", born 1779 and died 1849. He was a member of the State Legislature. He married Elizabeth Nelson, daughter of Dr. Nathaniel and Jane Page Nelson of Yorktown.
3. Robert Burwell—No information available.
4. Carter Burwell who married Mary Duncan.
5. Lucy Burwell who married Archibald Cary Randolph, as noted above.

6. Dr. Lewis Burwell, born 1783, died 1826, obtained his degree in Medicine from the University of Pennsylvania. He married in 1808, Maria Mann Page, daughter of Mann and Mary Tayloe Page, of "Mansfield", Spotsylvania County.

Children by the second marriage—(His second wife was Lucy Page Baylor, widow of Colonel George W. Baylor and the daughter of Mann and Anne Tayloe Page of "Rosewell", Gloucester County.)

7. John Tayloe Burwell who was born 24th November 1789 and died 23rd of October 1811.
8. Elizabeth Burwell who married Dr. James Hay.
9. Mary Burwell who married on the 6th of October 1816, Francis B. Whitting, born 10 August 1785 and died 14th May 1859.
10. William Burwell, who married in 1812, Mary Brooke, born 24th January 1789. Issue.
11. Susannah Burwell who was born on the 16th day of October and died 19 October 1793.
12. Mann Page Burwell who was born on 19th December and died on June 8th, 1794.
13. George Harrison Burwell of "Carter Hall", Clarke County, born 6th October 1799, died 5th October 1873, was a graduate of William & Mary College and of Yale University. He married first on 28 March 1820, Isabella Smith Dixon of "Airville, Gloucester County. She was the daughter of John Peyton and Isabella Throckmorton Dixon. He married 2nd, 4 August 1831, Agnes Atkinson of "Mansfield", Dinwiddie County. Issue.

Doctor Philip Grymes Randolph married about 1824, Mary Conway O'Neale.

Major Beverley Randolph was the son of William Randolph who married on 11th of September 1792, Lucy Bolling Randolph who was born 7th November 1775 and died 6th March 1841. William Randolph was born 1st January 1770 at "Chillowe", Cumberland County. He died 5th May 1848. He was the son of Thomas Mann Randolph and his first wife, Anne Cary Randolph. William Randolph was also the father of William Fitzhugh Randolph who married on the 11th of September 1817 Jane Cary Harrison.



## WILLCOX FAMILY

In the older records of this family the name is often spelled with only one "L". However for the purpose of family history continuity double "L" will be used.

The name of Willcox was first found in Charles City County under the date of May 15th, 1706. Captain John Willcox sailed ships from England to Virginia from the year 1682 to 1716. He operated from a wharf called "Swinyards" in Charles City County. He was master of the ships "The Lyon" and the "Exeter". The record shows that in the year 1714, his son, John Willcox Jr. sailed with him from England to Virginia. References are "Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia", Diary of William Byrd and the Journals of the House of Burgesses 1712-1726.

Captain John Willcox Jr. was born about 1690. From the year 1737 to 1755 he was Master of ships sailing from England to the upper district of the James River. Some of his ships were the "Restoration", the "Rappahannock" and the "Sydenham". He acquired land in Charles City County and married there. His wife was probably a Miss Major as the name comes down through the family. His sons were John Willcox (Charles City Militia in 1779), William Willcox (Inventory of Estate 1799), Major Willcox (Inventory of Estate 1798), Thomas Willcox (Inventory of Estate 1773), and, Edward Willcox who was a student at William and Mary in 1753; all of whom are the first Willcoxes found in the records of Charles City County.

Mrs. Hannah Willcox, wife of Major Willcox, made her will July 25th, 1799. It was probated on December 18, 1800 in Charles City County, and mentions her dead son Edward and sons Hamlin, Major, Littleberry, John Vaughan and Thomas, and, her grandson Edward, son of Hamlin and her grand-daughter, Nancy Harwood.

Major Willcox was a Captain in the Continental Army in 1779. In 1780 he was Commissioner of Charles City County. His Estate was appraised in 1798 with John Major as one of the appraisers.

Hamlin Willcox, son of Major and Hannah Willcox, was recommended for Collector of Taxes in 1794 by John Tyler of Greenway. He was on the tax list for 1812. He married first, Suzannah Allen, a widow, who was the daughter of Colonel James Shields and his wife, Suzannah Page, who was born December 26, 1745 and was the daughter of John and Mary Page. The children of Hamlin and Suzannah Allen Willcox were—

1. Edward Willcox, M. D., born 1796 at "Riveredge".
2. John Vaughn Willcox, also known as "Major".

Children of Hamlin Willcox and his second wife, name unknown, were—

1. Colonel James Willcox of "Buckland" who married in 1843, Virginia Christian, daughter of Robert Walker Christian (1790-1846).

2. Thomas Hamlin Willcox of "Northend" and "Belair", Commonwealth Attorney of Charles City County and a member of the State Legislature. He married a Miss Clarke but had no children. He adopted his nephew, Thomas Wyatt Willcox, son of Dr. Edward Willcox.

Dr. Edward Willcox, born 1796, lived at "Riveredge". He was a member of the vestry at Westover Church. He married Jane Christian (his first wife), daughter of Dr. Jordan Collier Christian and his wife, Jane Warren. Their children were—

1. Thomas Wyatt Willcox of "Belair".
2. Virginia D. Willcox (1825-1897) who married Dr. William J. Upshaw in 1853. They lived at "Riveredge".
3. Richard Willcox.
4. James R. Willcox.

Thomas Wyatt Willcox, born 17 , married Martha Ruffin Claiborne of Amherst, daughter of William Stirling Claiborne, born 1809, and Cornelia Roane, his wife. He was a Captain in the Confederate Army and a member of the Vestry of Napsico church. The son of Thomas Wyatt and Martha Ruffin Claiborne Willcox was—

Thomas Hamlin Willcox, born October 4, 1859, moved to Norfolk and married October 15, 1885, Mary Cary Ambler. She was born September 22, 1861 and was the daughter of Reverend Thomas Marshall Ambler and his second wife, Margaretta Sharp of Norfolk. Her genealogy line is — Reverend Thomas M. Ambler (6), Thomas M. Ambler (5), John Ambler (4), Edward Ambler (3), Richard Ambler (2) and Edward Jaquelin of Jamestown (1).

John Vaughan Willcox, born about 1779, son of Major and Hannah Willcox, married Mary Poythress about 1804. Their children were—

1. Joshua Poythress Willcox (1805-1857) of Flower de Hundred who married Jane McGowan (1817-1892), daughter of William and Margaret Phelan McGowan of Petersburg.
2. Mary Edlow Willcox (1810-1868) who married John Thompson Brown. No issue.

The children of Joshua and Mary Jane Willcox were—

1. William McGowan Willcox who married Susan Ruffin. No issue.
2. Eliza Phelan Willcox (1840-1917) who married John George Dunn (1839-1970).

Their children were—

1. Dr. John Dunn (1862-1934). He married Nellie Poterfield.
2. James Dunn (1864-1936).
3. Mary Dunn (1867-1951) who married Dr. Kirkland Ruffin.
4. Dr. Joseph Bragg Dunn (1868-1934) who married Martha Southall.
5. Dr. William Willcox Dunn (1870-1952) who married Anne Watkins McIlwaine.
6. Thomas Dunn (1879-1942) who married Lilah Carmichael.

Thomas Wyatt Willcox, son of Dr. Edward Willcox, married in 1858, Martha Ann Claiborne. Their children were—

1. Thomas Hamlin Willcox, born October 15th, 1859, who married Mary Cary Ambler, a descendant of the early families of Ambler, Cary and Jaquelin of Jamestown and Yorktown.
2. Nina Willcox who married T. William Hewitt and died childless.
3. James Westmore Willcox who married Louise Collier. Their children were—
  - (a) James Westmore Willcox Jr. who married Esther Jenkins, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John S. Jenkins of Norfolk.
  - (b) Christine Willcox who married Mario Capelli-Zucchi.
4. William Claiborne Willcox who married Bertie Mitchell and died childless.
5. Edward Willcox who married Mable Smith and died without children.
6. Virginia Willcox who married T. Gordon Strachan.
7. Junius Roane Willcox who married Elizabeth Walke Tunstall, daughter of Dr. Alexander and Anne McIntosh Tunstall. Their daughter—
  - (a) Elizabeth Willcox, married Harold Bowerfind, son of Captain and Mrs. H. G. Bowerfind, U.S. Navy, Retired.

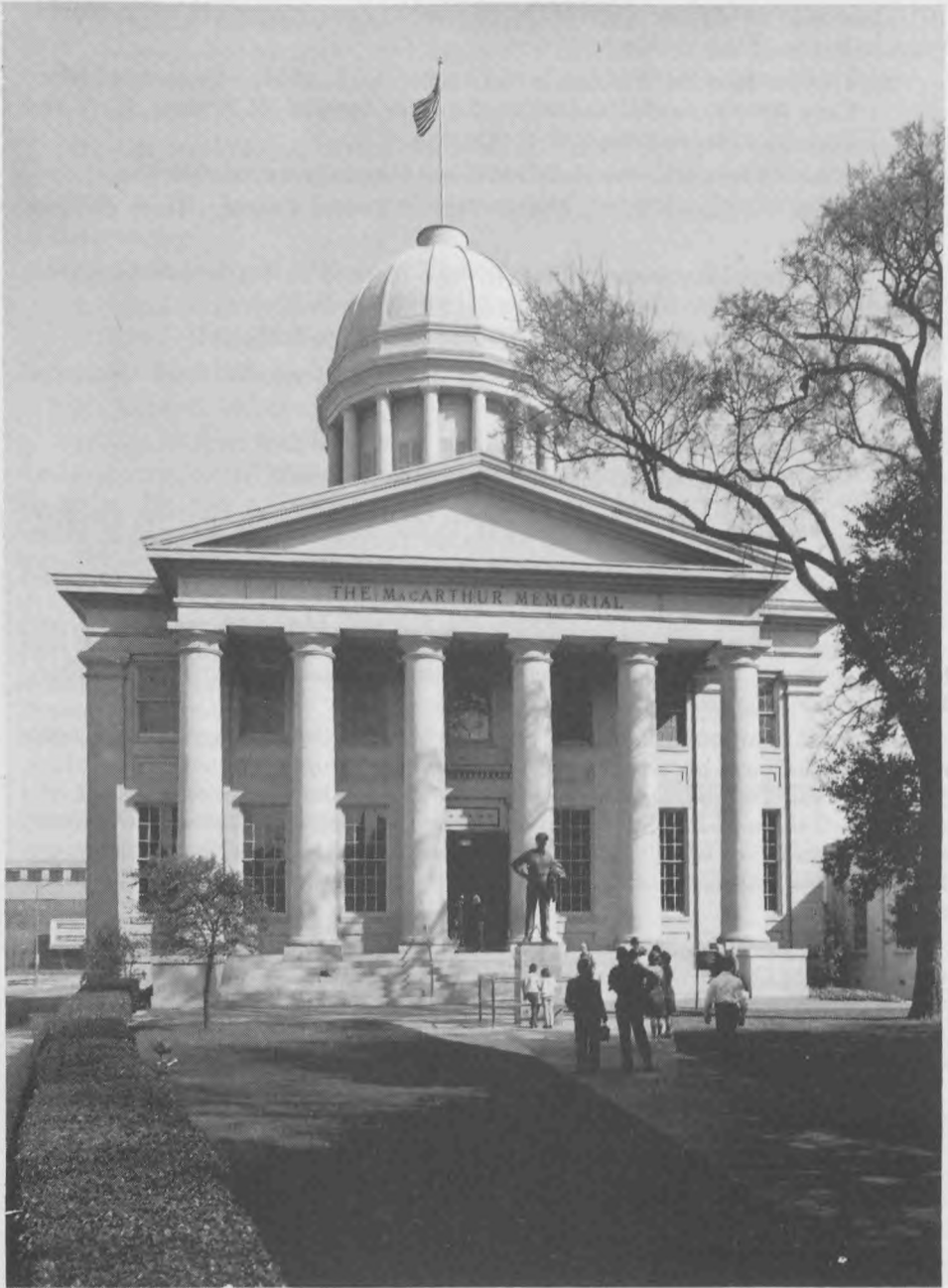
Edward Willcox, who died in 1796 in Petersburg was the son of Major and Hannah Willcox. His will mentions his mother, Hannah, and his five brothers, Hamlin, Major, Littlebury, Thomas and John.

Thomas Hamlin Willcox of "Northend" and "Belair", born about 1800, married Miss Clarke but they had no children. This couple adopted their nephew, Thomas Wyatt Willcox, son of Dr. Edward Willcox, who was an orphan and who stayed with them as long as they lived. Thomas Hamlin Willcox was Commonwealth Attorney for Charles City County and a member of the State Legislature. He was killed in Richmond in 1870, in the great Capitol Disaster in Richmond (fire).

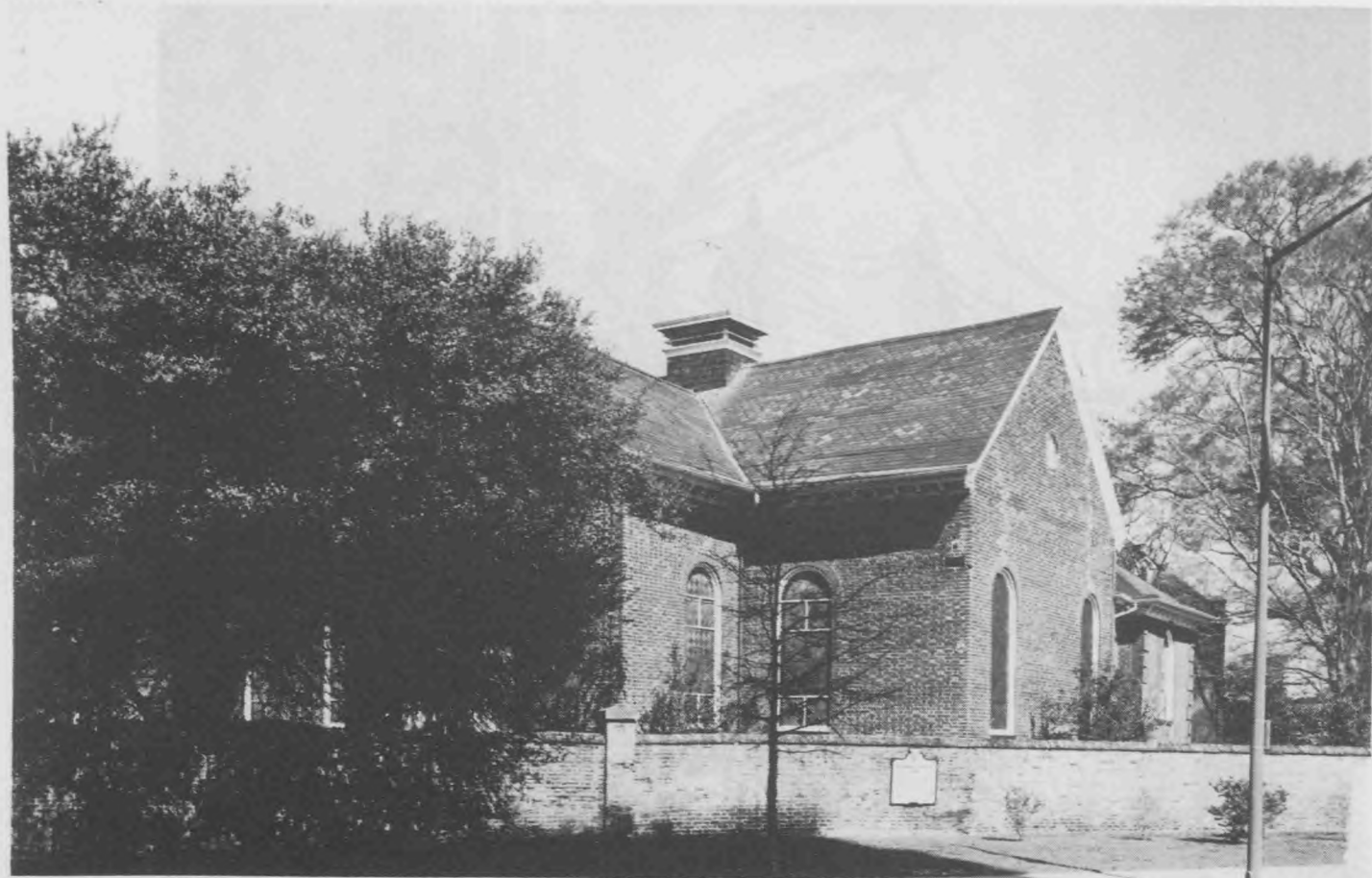
Colonel James M. Willcox lived at "Buchland", Charles City County. He was the son of Dr. Edward and Jane Christian Willcox. He was a member of the vestry of Westover Church, the presiding Justice of the County Court and a member of the State Legislature. He married in 1843, Virginia Christian, daughter of Robert W. Christian.

Judge Thomas Hamlin Willcox, born 1859, and Mary Cary Ambler, his wife, had six children—

1. Mary Cary Willcox who married Commander W. R. Carter. There were four children of whom Charles S. Carter was killed in the war. The others were—
  - (a) W. R. Carter Jr.
  - (b) Thomas H. Willcox Carter.
  - (c) Mary Cary Carter.
2. Thomas H. Willcox Jr., born November 28th, 1888, died August 10th, 1959, married Elizabeth Blount Winslow of Hertford, N.C., born May 22, 1892, Daughter of Frith and Mary Elizabeth Winslow.



MacArthur Memorial



St. Paul's Church





6. Charles Sharp Willcox who married Virginia Cassell of Portsmouth. There were three children—
  - (a) Charles Sharp Willcox Jr.
  - (b) Norman C. Willcox who married Catherine, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Green Martin and the granddaughter of Mr. and Mrs. Charles McTunstall.
  - (c) Virginia Willcox Bailey.

The children of Thomas Hamlin Willcox Jr. and Elizabeth Blount Winslow, his wife, are—

1. Elizabeth Willcox who married Dr. John C. Crawford of Virginia Beach.
2. Catherine who married Robert G. Kittrell of Henderson, N.C.
3. Thomas H. Willcox III who married Elizabeth Ann Furgason, daughter of George H. and Ellen O'Keefe of Atlanta, Georgia.

*"Between two girls,  
Which hath the merriest eye."*

Shakespeare



## WILLIAMS FAMILY

The family of Mr. John N. Williams:

Williams is a very old Welch name. The most prominent family was the House of Williams of Penryhn. The Coat of Arms is a sable bon rampant on a field de'argent. The crest is a cock, ready for fight. The motto is "Cognosco occasionem". Also a Welsh motto "What God willeth will be." Sir Richard Williams, grandfather of Oliver Cromwell, assumed the name Cromwell.

The first of this family in Virginia was William Walter Williams, who died in Fairfax County about 1807. His plantation was near Frying Pan Baptist Church where the family lived for many years until moving to Missouri in 1830. Among his children was William Walter Williams II who died about 1807.

The children of William Walter Williams II and Henrietta Wheeler, his wife were—

1. John (November 1, 1803 - 1875) married Martha I. (see Sharp) (He when a boy went to live with his uncle, Luke Marbury Wheeler, in Norfolk. The latter was Cashier of the U. S. Bank in Norfolk.)
  - (a) Elizabeth married Captain William Sharp of the U. S. Navy (see *Sharp*).
  - (b) William Walter Williams (III) married a young lady from Georgetown, W. Va.
  - (c) Theoderick Armistead W., president of the National Bank of Commerce (Norfolk).
  - (d) John Newton Williams married Virginia Bland (Alice Bland) who was living in Saint Louis, daughter of Dr. Richard Edward Bland and Martha Henrietta Williams, his wife.
2. Elizabeth Williams married John Evans.
3. Mary Eleanor Williams, born in Fairfax County (April 11, 1811, died February 1840), moved to Missouri in 1830 and married George Henderson (May 19, 1836 - ).
4. Henrietta Williams, who married Dr. Richard Bland (president of U. S. Fidelity and Guaranty Company)
  - (a) John Randolph Bland.
  - (b) Alice, unmarried.
  - (c) Virginia married John Newton Williams, her first cousin, lived in Norfolk.
5. Sarah married Reverend Walker Schumate, grandfather of Mrs. John B. Shapleigh.
6. William Walter Williams, unmarried.

The children of John Newton Williams and Virginia Bland were—

1. Richard Bland Williams, M. D., of the United States Navy.
2. John Newton Williams Jr., born in 1882, married Virginia Garrison, daughter of Joshua and Virginia McBlair Garrison.
3. Alice Bland Williams who married William C. Ellis of Philadelphia. He moved to Norfolk with the U. S. Fidelity & Guarantee, later moved to California.

The children of John Newton Williams Jr. and Virginia Garrison, his wife are—

1. Virginia Garrison Williams who married Joseph John Burton, U. S. Navy.
2. Joan Williams who married Thorburn McIntosh Graham, son of William and Ruth Tunstall Graham.

The children of Commander Joseph John and Virginia Williams Burton are—

1. Joseph John Burton, Jr. who was born in 1948.
2. Robert Daldymple Burton who was born in 1955.

The children of Thorburn McIntosh and Joan Williams Graham are—

1. Peter McIntosh Graham who was born
2. Virginia Garrison Graham who was born

## WILLIAMS EXCURSUS

### WHEELER

John Wheeler is the ancestor of the Maryland Wheelers. It has not been determined whether he came from England or from Virginia. A survey was made for him of four hundred acres in Charles County on the 23rd of August 1662. This shown in Book No. 5, page 400, of the Maryland Archives. Again on page 551, Vol. II of the Archives, Captain John Wheeler of the militia is granted for services 2000 lbs. of tobacco. He was a Justice for Charles County in 1687 and a Commissioner of Port Towns. He died before January 8th, 1694.

The children of John Wheeler and Mary, his wife, were—

1. John Jr.
2. James.
3. Mary.
4. Thomas.
5. Winnifred.
6. Ignatius.
7. Francis.

Ignatius Wheeler married July 29th, 1753, Elizabeth Marbury. He was born on October 14th, 1709 in Piscatoway Parish, Prince George County, Maryland. (This was the second Ignatius, son of Francis)

Francis Wheeler married Winnifred Green, daughter of Leonard Green. They lived in Prince George County, Md. His will was dated November 3rd, 1735, probated February 13th, 1736. Their children were—

1. Leonard.
2. Mary.
3. Francis Jr.
4. Winnifred.
5. William.
6. Clement.
7. Ignatius.
8. Ann.

The children of Ignatius II and Elizabeth Marbury Wheeler, noted above were—

1. Luke Marbury Wheeler, born July 25th, 1754.
2. Eleanor Wheeler who was born on December 29th, 1756.
3. Ignatius III born September 9th, 1763 who lived at Great Falls, Potomac, Va.
4. George W. Wheeler who was born on August 1st, 1768.
5. Henrietta Wheeler who married William Walter Williams II.

---

## BLAND

1. *Adam Bland* of Orton, near Appleby, County of Westmoreland, England, is the oldest of this family of whom we have a record.
2. *Adam Bland Jr.*, his son, who married about 1519 Jane Atkyns who was the daughter of William Atkyns Esq. of London. His eldest son was—
3. *John Bland* who married Suzanna Debrere. His second son was—
  - (a) Peter Bland who married Suzanna, surname not available. This is another Suzanna and as usual her family name is also unavailable. Peter and Suzanna left four children—
    - (a1) Joan.
    - (a2) Susan.
    - (a3) Adam, born 1586.
    - (a4) William.

The record shows that John and Susan (Suzanna) left nine sons and seven daughters and quite a large estate.

4. *Theoderick Bland* of "Berkeley" and "Westover", Charles City County, ninth son of John and Suzanna, came to Virginia from Spain in the

year 1654. He was a merchant and had built a small church, and the ten acres upon which it was built he gave to the County. He died in April 1671 in the chancel. He was a member of the King's Council and an outstanding colonist. He married Ann Bennett, who was the daughter of Richard Bennett, former Governor of Virginia. He left three sons—

- (a) Theoderic II.
  - (b) Richard.
  - (c) John II.
5. *Richard Bland* of "Jordans", second son of Theoderic and Ann Bennett, was born August 11th, 1665 and died April 20th, 1720. He married as his first wife, Mary, the daughter of Colonel Thomas Swan. They had seven children, all of whom died in their infancy. On February 11th, 1701 he married a second time Elizabeth Randolph, the daughter of Colonel William Randolph of Turkey Island on the James River, Henrico County. Richard Bland and Elizabeth Randolph, his wife, left two sons, Richard Jr. and Theoderic. Their daughters were—
- (a) Mrs. William Beverley.
  - (b) Mrs. Henry Lee.
  - (c) Mrs. Robert Monford.
6. *Richard Bland Jr.*, known as Colonel Bland, their son, was born on May 6th, 1710, died 1776. He married Ann Poythress on March 21st, 1729. She was born on December 13th, 1712 and was the only daughter and heir of Colonel Peter Poythress, Gentleman. They had a large family. He was a prominent man and a leader both in the church and in championing the cause of liberty. He was born at Jordan's Point and was a member of the House of Burgesses for about forty years. He took an active part in both the Revolutionary Conventions, both in 1775 and 1776. He was a member of the Virginia Committee of Correspondence and had been both a Justice and the Sheriff of Prince George County. Colonel Richard and Ann Bland had many children.
7. *Peter R. Bland* (their second son) born February 2nd, 1739, who married Judith Booker. He died February 16th, 1781. They had four children—
- (a) Edward.
  - (b) Richard.
  - (c) Peter.
  - (d) Anne.
8. Peter Bland, son of Peter R. and Judith Booker Bland, born before 1769, at Auberville, Nottoway County, Va. He married first Elizabeth Morrison. He married secondly, Martha Wallace of Chatham who was born in 1789 and died in 1833. She was the daughter of John Nash and Elizabeth Tabb, his wife. John Nash was a Trustee of Hampden-Sydney College. Their son was—
9. Richard Edward Bland, M. D., who was born on March 5th, 1813, and died on November 5th, 1867. He married first, Henrietta Wallace Williams, daughter of William Walter Williams II and Henrietta Wheeler who was the daughter of Luke Wheeler of Rockville, Montgomery County, Maryland.

## WILLOUGHBY FAMILY

The following information concerning the Willoughby family in Virginia and in England has been obtained from Hotter's Muster Roll of Settlers in Virginia Manuscript, The Virginia Historical Magazine, The William & Mary Quarterly, Sainsbury's Virginia, The New England Historical and Genealogical Register and records of Mr. William Sharp of Norfolk and those of Anna Robinson Watson. Mr. Sharp contributes "The Eldest Historical Families in England are, (according to Macaulay) Aubrey, De Vere and Willoughby, and it is very satisfying that one can be certainly traced beyond a thousand years."

"Take for example the Willoughby Family. The first of that name was the royal Danish line of England. Even before Egbert and the Heptarchy Kingdom of England, the country was divided into seven principalities, rather than kingdoms, of which the most powerful for many years was the Danish, especially under the celebrated Canute and Sweyn, they being the most formidable of those monarchs. After that time came the Thaness as local descendants of the Sovereigns.

"William the Conqueror was induced to invade England by reason of the hostility of the Dutch element to the Saxon Kings, the last of whom was the unfortunate Harold, whose father was a son of the Saxon Earl of Kent. To secure the powerful co-operation of the Thane of Merlitor, the Dutch element was merged into the left wing of the Norman army, which was commanded by the eldest son of Merlitor. That young man, as a reward for his military services, was elevated to a Baronetcy and took the name of Sir John de Willoughby. Within a hundred years thereafter, Sir William de Willoughby became an aide-de-camp of Richard, Coeur de Lion, in the Crusades. Afterwards he married the daughter of the Royal Aide-de-Camp, a Norman Knight, Sir John Beke of Eresby.

On their return from Palestine, Sir William de Willoughby was made Baron Willoughby de Eresby. From him descended the Norman families of Willoughby, Duke of Ancaster, the Baronial families of Baron Willoughby of Parham, of Willoughby of Middleton, of Baron Willoughby de Brake, Baron Willoughby Drummond and others. The famous colonizer, Captain John Smith, had been on the staff of General Lord Willoughby, who commanded the army of the Continent of Europe, before the discovery of Virginia.

Captain Smith was born at Willoughby in Lincolnshire. The terminal, 'by', as in Willoughby or Eresby, is the Dutch word for town. Sir Percival Willoughby, one of the chiefs of the "London Society for Colonizing Virginia", was a descendant of Lord Willoughby of Middleton, and of course, Lord Willoughby of Eresby. Under the Constitution of the Society, fifty acres of land per person were allotted to patrons of the enterprise who imported at their own expense, persons to the colony. Active in this was Thomas Willoughby, the patentee who later settled in Norfolk County, Virginia, after 1621. He became the owner by Royal grant patents of 12,000 acres of land on Hampton Roads and Willoughby Bay, and it is said that through the influence of his kinsman, Sir Percival, this Thomas Willoughby afterwards acquired by patents 3000 acres on the Atlantic

Shore of North Carolina. This same Thomas Willoughby of 1621 afterwards acquired 200 acres now constituting the most valuable part of the City of Norfolk.

At the close of the American Revolution the legislature abolished all entails. From 1635 up to the passage of that law, the 12000 acres on Willoughby Bay were held mainly by the descendants of the original settler, and the bulk of the manor property was not sold before the year 1890. Seven generations of this family lie buried in the same cemetery at the heel of Willoughby Spit.

The following information is taken largely from Vol II of the "Seldans of Virginia" by Mary Selden Kennedy 1911. "Captain Thomas Willoughby came to Virginia in 1610 in the Prosperous. He was a Justice in Elizabeth City County in 1628. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from 1629 to 1632. He patented large tracts of land in Lower Norfolk County and lesser ones in Elizabeth City County. He went back to England and returning to the colony later claimed as headrights, Alice Willoughby, presumably his wife, and Thomas and Elizabeth, his children. He died in 1658."

Thomas Willoughby II was admitted as a member of the Merchant Taylor's School in London in 1644. He married in 1660, Sarah, the daughter of Richard and Ursula Thompson, of Northumberland County. A patent for land in that county was granted 1649 to Richard Thompson. He, dying, left the land to his two daughters, Sarah Willoughby and Elizabeth Presley. Thomas Willoughby II died in Lower Norfolk County in 1672. His widow, Sarah, whose will was dated 1673/74, recites as sole legatees, a son, Thomas III and a daughter, Elizabeth III.

Elizabeth Willoughby, daughter of Thomas I, married in 1659, as his second wife, Simon Overzee, a Dutch Merchant, who died 15th August 1660. She married as her second husband, in March 1661, Major George Calclough of Northumberland County who died within two years. She married for a third time Isaac Allerton II of Westmoreland County who was a son of Isaac Allerton I, a passenger on the Mayflower in 1620. The will of Isaac Allerton II probated December 1702, names a son, three daughters and a grandson; - Willoughby Allerton, Mary, Sarah and Frances.

Thomas Willoughby III, son of Thomas Willoughby II and Sarah Thompson, his wife, was Justice of Lower Norfolk County in 1699. He sets forth in a deed that he was the son and heir of Lt. Col. Thomas Willoughby of the same county. He married Mary Herbert. Mary was the daughter of John Herbert. She died 1753. Their children were—

1. Thomas Willoughby IV.
2. A daughter who married the Reverend Moses Robertson.
3. Sarah who died unmarried in 1740.

Mary Allerton, daughter of Isaac II and Elizabeth Willoughby married about 1688, John Newton Jr. of Westmoreland County, and later Stafford County. He died October 1699 and Mary died April 1700. Issue—

1. William Newton who married Elizabeth Berryman in 1709.
2. Allerton Newton, mentioned as deceased in his grandfather's will.



Sarah Allerton, daughter of Isaac II and Elizabeth Willoughby, married Hancock Lee who died 1729 and was buried at Ditchley, Wocomico, Northumberland County. She died in May 1731, at the age of sixty.

Frances Allerton, daughter of Isaac II and Elizabeth Willoughby, married Samuel Travers. There were three children —

1. Rebecca who married Charles Colston.
2. Elizabeth.
3. Winifred.

Major Thomas Willoughby IV married Sarah  
died in 1753. Their children were—

He

1. John Willoughby V.
2. Thomas Willoughby V.
3. Samuel Willoughby of Norfolk.
4. William Willoughby.
5. Allerton Willoughby.

John Willoughby V was the eldest son of Major Thomas Willoughby IV of Willoughby's Point, Norfolk. John Willoughby seems to have joined the British forces under Dunmore. He died in 1776. He left his plantation at Willoughby Point to his eldest son John. He left his coat-of-arms and gold seal ring to his son Thomas. One James Willoughby, probably a kinsman, served as a sergeant in the continental line and was killed at Brandywine. His heir was his only brother, Samuel of Norfolk. The wife of John is not known. He had two known children—

1. John, the eldest.
2. Thomas.

In the year 1767 Henry Willoughby of the Virginia family became the Seventeenth Lord Willoughby by an act of Parliament. He recovered the Manors of Willoughby after a contest in the House of Lords. One of his family in Westmoreland was Willoughby Newton.

The Taylor Family, of which General Robert Barraud Taylor was a member, inherited the Manor Estate at Willoughby Bay. It stayed in possession of the Taylors until taken over by the Federal Government and is now part of the Norfolk Naval Operating Base.

The story of the Willoughby Family by Ruby Haskins Ellis was published some years ago.

Tradition has it that the first Willoughbys had their habitat in a most inviting nook, down beside the willows. Hence the name of Willoughby.

The family has the distinction of tracing their ancestry back to the Danish Kings of England, even before the coming of William the Conqueror. In order to secure the powerful co-operation of the Danish Element, the Conqueror placed at the head of the Danish army the eldest son of the Thane of Merlitor. As a reward for his military services that young man was elevated to a baronetcy and assumed the name of Sir John de Willoughby.

Almost one hundred years later, during the Crusades, William de Willoughby, a descendant of Sir John, became aide de camp of Richard Coeur de Lion. He

was made Baron de Willoughby, of Eresby. From William descended many distinguished families, the Willoughbys of Middleton, of Parham and many others.

The famous Captain John Smith, of Colonial fame in America, was at one time a member of the staff of General Lord Willoughby, who commanded the British army on the Continent of Europe. Captain Smith was born at Willoughby in Lincolnshire.

The distinguished American Colonizer by the name of Willoughby was Sir Percival, a descendant of Lord Willoughby of Middleton and of William de Willoughby of Eresby. Sir Percival was one of the most important members of the London Society for Colonizing Virginia. This Company allotted 50 acres of land to each patron who imported at their own expense persons to people the colony. Thomas Willoughby in this way became owner of Royal patents of twelve thousand acres near Hampton Roads and Willoughby Bay. At Willoughby Point lie buried seven generations of the family and connections.

---

Captain John Smith, of Jamestown fame, was born in the town adjoining or on the estate of Sir Thomas Willoughby in England and the latter had much to do with Smith's voyages. When he came to Virginia in 1607, it is believed that he brought with him one of Sir Thomas' sons, aged 14 years. Whether this same one or another of the name came over in 1620-1 on the same ship with the Sharps, I know not, although such is claimed. At one time the Willoughbys owned practically all of the Norfolk of that day, but, as they raised only daughters rather than sons it has been very hard to find out much about them. The last male of the original line, Major James Sharp (whose military record is available from the War Department) died about 1845. He and his mother are the only Willoughbys buried in the old Norfolk Cemeteries.

William Willoughby and his wife, Margaret (Marnix) Willoughby, are buried in St. Paul's churchyard. They were the parents of Mary Willoughby who married Colonel William Sharp. It is believed that most of the family's early members were buried in the family burying ground on the estate which was at the head of Willoughby Bay, now filled in and a part of the Air Station at the Naval Base. However you will see the large Willoughby Oak, surrounded by a fence and a tablet marking its history within the Naval Base confines.

The Willoughbys are still a very prominent family in England. One of them was a Lady in Waiting at the coronation of Queen Elizabeth II.

---

Lord Willoughby's son, Captain Thomas Willoughby (came to Virginia 1607 with Captain Smith). He was the grandson of Colonel Thomas Willoughby.

1. William Willoughby married Margaret Marnix, whose father was John Marnix, born in Gloucester County, Va. John Marnix commanded a West Indian vessel in 1776.

(a) Mary married William Sharp (Colonel) See *Sharp*.

2. Henry Willoughby (Seventeenth Lord Willoughby by Act of Parliament (note\*) (date 1767 of this makes him the brother of Wilpam, but this should be checked).
3. Thomas Willoughby III, was Justice of Lower Norfolk County in 1699.

\*Note on Willoughby Dr. Squires in the Norfolk Ledger Dispatch, Friday, September 18, 1942.

... The record, in brief, reads:

"Captain John Smith, who served on the staff of General Lord Willoughby in the Netherlands Campaign, brought Thomas Willoughby to Virginia when that boy was only 14 years of age. He was the founder of the Willoughby family in Virginia. When the lad grew to manhood he received a patent for 12,000 acres of land on the southern shore of the Chesapeake by royal patent from James I. From him a number of the old families of Norfolk and vicinity are sprung, among others, General Robert Barraud Taylor. And the Taylors still held the Manor Estate on Willoughby Bay.

"In 1767 Henry Willoughby of the Virginia heirs became the Seventeenth Lord Willoughby by an act of Parliament. He recovered the Barony and manors of Willoughby after a contest in the House of Lords. Willoughby Newton of Westmoreland is one of the connection."

It should be added that the land on Willoughby Bay in possession of the Taylors in 1888 is now a part of the Norfolk Naval Operating Base.  
(Full quotation including Sharps in *SHARP* file)



## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN WILSON FAMILY

Benjamin Franklin Wilson II was born on 9th December 1834. He married first Maria Frances Edwards who was born in Surry County, Va. 25th February 1845. She was the daughter of Albert Sterling Edwards, M.D. of "The Borough", the family plantation within sight of Surry Courthouse, and, his wife, Marie Louisa Seawell. He married secondly Maria Mildred Seawell, double first cousin of his first wife, who was born on 18th December 1847. She was the daughter of Watt Worthington Contesse Seawell of Greenway, Gloucester County, and Jane Rebecca Edwards, his wife. He came to Princess Anne County just after the War Between The States and purchased a farm on the Indian River Road, extending from the eastern branch of the Elizabeth River southward. Besides truck farming he built several large hothouses and raised early plants which he sold to the farmers for some distance around. He specialized in tomato plants and was very successful in his enterprise. His children by his first wife were—

1. Albert Edwards Wilson, M.D., born 23rd June 1864.
2. Benjamin Franklin Wilson, III, born 3rd January 1867.
3. Nicholas George Wilson, M.D., born 13th September 1871.

Children by his second wife—

4. Thornton Seawell Wilson, born 23rd June 1878 who lost his life while ice skating.
5. Maria Mildred Wilson, born 17th May 1880. She married John G. Wallace II of Wallaceton, Treasurer of Norfolk County.
6. Franklin Davis Wilson, M.D., pediatrician, born 8th June 1882.
7. Charles Bonner Wilson, born 30th January 1884, who lived in N.Y. and Goochland County, Va.

Dr. Albert Edwards Wilson married Grace Hammersley of Baltimore. They were married June 27, 1899.

Benjamin Franklin Wilson was educated as a mining engineer and lived at Nashville, Tenn. He married Myra Stewart of Cowan, Tenn. He was a graduate of M.I.T.

Dr. Nicholas George Wilson married Beulah Murray Holstead, daughter of George Nolley Holstead, M.D., and Margaret Courtney Jane Wilson. They were married Nov. 28, 1895.

Charles Bonner Wilson was also a mining engineer.

Children of Dr. Nicholas George Wilson and Beulah Murray Halstead, his wife, were—

1. Beulah Margaret Wilson who spent many years as a school teacher in Norfolk City, born September 8, 1896.
2. Nicholas George Wilson Jr., born February 12, 1898. He married Elizabeth Douthat Tyler, daughter of Harry B. Tyler of Baltimore and Norfolk.

3. Mildred Tyler Wilson, born April 6th, 1906, who married 25th November, 1931, Theodore Stanford Garnett, Jr., son of Theodore S. Garnett Sr. and Eleanor Colville Randolph, his wife.

Eleanor Colville Randolph was the daughter of Bishop Alfred McGill Randolph of the Episcopal Diocese of Southern Virginia and his wife, Sally Hoxton.

*Theodore Sanford Garnett Senior* was the son of—

*Judge Theodore Sanford Garnett* of the Circuit Court of Nansemond County for some years. He resigned and came to Norfolk and opened offices for the practice of law. His son, Theodore Sanford Garnett, Jr., practiced law with the Judge.

The children of Theodore Stanford Garnett, Jr. (grandson of the judge) and Mildred Tyler Wilson, his wife, are—

1. Theodore Stanford Garnett IV, born July 14th, 1934.
2. Maria Tyler Garnett, born May 29, 1939, married William Lewis Harvie, born August 19, 1923.

Theodore S. Garnett IV married Mary Hillhouse Ketner, daughter of Richard D. Ketner of Schenectady, N. Y. Their children are—

- (a) Anne Randolph Garnett who was born on 27th July 1960.
- (b) Theodore Stanford Garnett V, who was born 25th September 1964.
- (c) Maria Ketner Garnett who was born on 30th September 1966.

---

Children of William Lewis Harvie and Maria Tyler Garnett, his wife, are—

- (a) Garland Blair Harvie, born 20 August 1964.
- (b) William Jefferson Harvie, born 3rd September 1965.
- (c) Courtney Tyler Harvie, born March 7, 1969.

---

Children of Nicholas George Wilson Jr. and Elizabeth Tyler, his wife, are—

1. Nicholas George Wilson III who was born 25th December 1930.
2. Susan Tyler Wilson who was born on 1st October 1932.
3. Elizabeth Alexander Wilson who was born 5th August 1936.

*Nicholas George Wilson III* married Audrey Darden, daughter of J. Pretlow Darden and Audrey Hogan, his wife. Their children are—

- (a) Anne Darden Wilson, born 19th September 1951, child of Audrey Darden by her first marriage.
- (b) Nicholas George Wilson IV who was born on 25th December 1956.
- (c) Mark Tyler Wilson who was born on 17th of May 1958.

Susan Tyler Wilson married in February 6, 1954, David Pender III. Their children are—

- (a) David Marshall Pender who was born 6 August 1955.
- (b) Susan Tyler Pender who was born May 10, 1959.
- (c) Michael Justice Pender, born August 23, 1963.
- (d) Elizabeth Tyler Pender, born on March 31, 1969.

Elizabeth Alexander Wilson married 9th November 1957 Albert Cook Woodruff, Jr. Their children are—

- (a) Elizabeth Alden Woodruff who was born on 12th March 1959.
- (b) Catherine Avery Woodruff who was born on 8th June 1962.

Albert Cook Woodruff III was son of Albert Cook Woodruff Jr. of Greens Farms, Conn. who was born on 11th of January 1909, and Dorothy Alden Jones.

Elizabeth Tyler's family owned "Wyanoke" in Charles City County. Her mother was Susan Douthat.

---

## WILSON EXCURSUS

---

*David Murray* came to America about 1650. There are records of a deed made in 1691 and a will in the year 1692, both of which bear his name. He had four known children, who were David, John, Alexander, and Ann, who married Jeremiah Beck.

*John Murray* married Mary whose surname is not available. Their son was—

*John Murray Jr.* whose wife's name is also unknown. Their children included—

- 1. Caleb.
- 2. John.
- 3. David.
- 4. Richard.

*Richard Murray's* wife was named Mary. Their children were Isaac and Rebecca and perhaps others.

*Isaac Murray* married first Elizabeth Drewry whose children were—

- 1. Thomas.
- 2. Richard.
- 3. Isaac.

He married secondly Frances Sparrow and their children were—

- 1. Mary.
- 2. James.
- 3. David.
- 4. Rebecca
- 5. Elizabeth.

The Sparrow family claimed a direct line to Lady Jane Sparrow, a Lady-In-Waiting to Queen Elizabeth I of England.

*Elizabeth Murray* married William Nathaniel Holstead and their surviving children were—

1. Josephine.
2. George Nolley.
3. William Franklin.
4. Virginia Frances.
5. Franklin Barrett.
6. Rebecca.
7. Emma C.

*George Nolley Holstead* married Margaret Courtney Jane Wilson and their surviving children were—

1. Josephine Holstead who, unmarried, stayed home to take care of the old folks.
2. Margaret Elizabeth who married Joseph Teagle Doughty.
3. Beulah Holstead who married Dr. Nicholas George Wilson of Norfolk.
4. Florence Virginia who married Claud Joseph Roundtree.
5. Georgia Holstead who married Samuel Norfleet Etheredge.
6. Verna Holstead who married Willaim Lewis Lamerdin.

### **WILSON: (of Norfolk interest)**

Nicholas Wilson married Margaret Sampson (died circa 1698). His son, James Wilson (died 1720) married Honour Goodrich. His son, George Wilson (died 1758) married Judith Eyre. His brother Samuel Wilson married Miss Briggs and this line is related to the *Blows* of Norfolk through Gorgiana Hines, who married John Wilson II. George Wilson is the ancestor of several Norfolk families and connects them.

I. George Wilson married Judith Eyre.

A. Solomon Wilson (1753-1798) married 1787 Ann Riddick (1761-1796).

1. Emily Baker Wilson (1788-1814) married 1806 Major Richard Willing Byrd (1774-1815).
  - a. Mary Anne Byrd married Dr. Richard Kennon USN.
  - b. George James Byrd married 1829 Carolina Virginia Taylor.
2. Dr. George Wilson (1790-1861) of Mt. Pleasant on the James married Mary Ann Drew (1797-1853) (Martha Drew and Samuel Blow were the parents of Martha Blow, who married William Hines and these were the parents of Georgiana Hines above).
  - a. George Riddick Wilson (1814-1890) married 1848 Claudia Sharp (1828-1919).

- (1) (One son lost at sea).
  - (2) Mary *Willoughby* Wilson (1855) married Hugo Osterhaus (1851-1927) Admiral USN, Commander in Chief of U.S. Atlantic Fleet.
  - (3) Evelyn Wayne Wilson (1858-1895) married 1878 Charles Richard Miles (1851-1889) Lieut. USN.
    - (a) Claudia Wilson Miles (1880) married 1904 William Oliver Stevens (professor U.S. Naval Academy).
    - (b) Alfred Hart Miles (1883-1956), captain USN and author of "Anchors Aweigh", married 1907 Elizabeth Gilmer Tyler (born 1885), daughter of Dr. Lyon G. Tyler, President of William and Mary, son of President John Tyler of U.S.—Captain and Mrs. Miles lived in Lakewood, Norfolk.
- b. Mary Ann Wilson (1819-1891) married 1841 William Henry Garnett (1817-1855).
- (1) Mary Wilson Garnett (1842-1904) married 1865 Dr. Clarence Linden Garnett (1841-1889)
    - (a) Clarence Wayne Garnett (1867).
    - (b) Alfred Morcer Garnett (1870-1931).
    - (c) William Sharp Wilson Garnett (1873-1944).
      - m. (1)
      - m. (2)
    - (d) Evelyn Willis Garnett (1875-1940) married Reverend Charles Aylett Ashby.
    - (e) Mary Clarence Garnett (1878) married Richard Nelson.
  - (2) Garce Fenton Garnett, unmarried.
  - (3) Georgie Wayne Garnett (1848) married Millard Fillmore Jordan.





## WOMBLE FAMILY

*James Grey Womble*, born 20th March 1834 in Raleigh, N.C. and died 8th May 1923. His wife was *Cornelia Indiana Davis*, who was born 24th July 1837 in Norfolk, and died 6th October 1920. Their son was—

*James Jordan Womble*, born 14th October 1863, and died 23rd October 1936. His wife was *Eva Jackson Wise*, who was born 29th November 1864 in Norfolk and died 15th April 1933. She was daughter of *Thomas R. Borum* and *Eliza N. Marchant*, his wife. Their daughter was—

*Malvine Gray Womble*, born 11th August 1894. She married *William McCormick Paxton* on 29th of December 1917. Their children were—

1. *Malvine Wise Paxton*, who was born on 6th September 1919. She married on 6th March 1943 *Lieut. Marvin Giles Graham*.
2. *Martha McCormick Paxton*, who married *Guy R. Beale Jr.* on 19th of August 1950. He was born on 11th October 1925.

The children of *Malvine Wise Paxton* and *Lieutenant Marvin Giles Graham* were—

- (a) *Martha Stewart Graham*, who was born in Norfolk, Va., on 15th April 1944. She married on 12th June 1965, *Robert C. Johnston*.
- (b) *William Paxton Graham*, who was born in Radford, Va., on 28th August 1948.
- (c) *James Gray Graham*, born in Radford 16th April 1950.
- (d) *Elizabeth (Betsy) McCormick Graham*, born 25th July 1953 in Radford.

The children of *Martha McCormick Paxton* and *Guy R. Beale, Jr.*, born in Norfolk 11th October 1927 are—

- (a) *Martha Custis Beale*, who was born on 18th March 1952 in Norfolk.
- (b) *Margaret Randolph Beale*, born 28th July 1955, in Norfolk.
- (c) *James Guy Beale*, born 28th August 1959, in Norfolk.

*Malvine Wise Paxton*, is a direct descendant of *General and Governor Henry H. Wise*, also *Henry Custis* whose daughter married *General Robert E. Lee*.

*William McCormick Paxton* was the grandson of *Robert McCormick* and *Sarah Steele*. *Robert McCormick* was first cousin of *Cyrus Hall McCormick*, the inventor of the great harvest reaper.

*James Gray Womble* came to Norfolk shortly after the Confederate War and with his partner established the first hardware business in Norfolk, "*Walke & Womble*", on *Commercial Place*.

*Cornelia Frances Womble*, sister of *Malvine*, born 14th August 1894, married 22 December 1917 *Daniel Howe Hoge*. He was born 20 August 1896 at *Blacksburg, Virginia*, and died 7th December 1962. Their children were—

- (a) Cornelia Womble Hoge, born 13th August in Norfolk, married Lieutenant Pinkham Smith on 17th June 1940.
- (b) Eva Wise Hoge, born 6th December 1923, in Norfolk, died 7th April 1925.
- (c) Daniel Howe Hoge Jr., born 6th October 1927, at Fort Monroe, Va.

*"In peace there's nothing so becomes a man  
As modesty, stillness and humility.  
But when the blast of war blows in his ears  
Then imitate the action of the tiger;  
Stiffen the sinews  
Sujmon up the blood."*



## WOODHOUSE FAMILY

*John Woodhouse* was the master and owner of quite an estate at Waxham, County Norfolk, England. His wife was Alice Craft. Their son was—

*William Woodhouse* who was made a Knight by Queen Elizabeth. He married first, Ann Rupp, who died without issue. He married secondly Elizabeth Calthorpe who was the daughter of Sir Phillip Calthorpe and Anne Boleyn, his wife, who was the sister of Sir Thomas Boyleyn. Sir Thomas Boyleyn was later created Earl of Wiltshire and Ormonde. He was the father of Anne Boleyn who became the wife of King Henry VIII and Queen of England.

Children of William Woodhouse and Elizabeth Calthorpe were—

1. Sir Thomas Woodhouse who married Ann Wooten.
2. Sir Henry Woodhouse I, who married first, Ann Bacon, daughter of Sir Nicholas Bacon, a direct descendant of Edward I, King of England. Sir Henry Woodhouse was born in 1556 and died in 1624.

*Sir Henry Woodhouse I* was knighted by King James I and was in residence on his estate at Waxham, County Norfolk. He was Keeper of The Great Seal under Queen Elizabeth.

Sir Nicholas Bacon was awarded by the Crown several other manors in the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk. In the year 1578 he was knighted and he was the first knight promoted to the title of Baronet upon the creation of that order on 22nd of May 1611. He was born in the year 1540 and married in 1564 Anne Butts who was the daughter and heiress of Edmund Butts of Thornage, County of Norfolk. She died in 1616. Their children were—

1. Sir Edmund Bacon who was the Second Baronet.
2. Sir Robert Bacon who was the Third Baronet.
3. Sir Butts Bacon who was the First Baronet of Mildenhall in Suffolk, who was created a Baron 29th July 1627. He married Dorothea, daughter of Sir Henry Warner of Middlehall, who died in September 1657. She died in May 1661. There were three daughters of Sir Nicholas Bacon and Anne Butts.

Children of Sir Henry Woodhouse I and Ann Bacon, his wife—

1. Sir William Woodhouse who died in 1639. He married Frances Jarmyn.
2. Elizabeth Woodhouse who married Sir Francis Stoner.
3. Captain Henry Woodhouse II who married Judith (Spangler).

Children of Henry Woodhouse II and his wife, Judith—

1. Sir Michael Woodhouse.
2. Henry Woodhouse III.
3. Elizabeth Woodhouse who married Jose Hane.
4. Alice Woodhouse.
5. Doll Woodhouse.
6. Horatio Woodhouse who died unmarried in 1776, Rector of Collingtree in County Northampton, England.



above. His father was Arthur Sayer Woodhouse and his mother was Jane Byrd Woodside Woodhouse. He married Mary Pebworth. They had twelve children among whom was—

*Robert Woodside Woodhouse*, the name of whose wife is not available.

Robert Woodside Woodhouse Jr. was their son. The name of his wife is also not known.

*Robert Woodside Woodhouse II*, M.D., (father of the late Dr. Robert W. Woodhouse of Virginia Beach, born 24th June 1885) was born on the 8th June 1854. He died on 11th December 1923. He married Betty W. James who was born on 16th December 1854. They had six children among whom were—

1. Edward James Woodhouse, who was born on 9th January 1884 and died 4th November 1967.
2. Robert Woodside Woodhouse Jr. M.D., who was born on 24th June 1885 and died on 27th July 1967. He married Helen Wilson of Virginia Beach who was born 17th February 1898. Their wedding took place on 15th November 1930. She was the daughter of Charles Westley Wilson and Annalisa Dering also of Virginia Beach. Helen Wilson Woodhouse died on 27th November 1967.
3. Bessie Savage Woodhouse, who was born 7th September 1889. She married on 15th November 1919 Johnnie (Jack) Woodhouse of North Carolina, born 27th April 1889. He died on 2nd November 1961. Their children were—
  - (a) Bettie Frost Woodhouse, who was born on 16th of March 1921. She married Fitzhuh Mayo.
  - (b) Sarah Woodside Woodhouse, who was born on 11th July 1923.
  - (c) John Frosh Woodhouse, who was born on 26th November 1929.



## POPLAR HALL

It was about the year 1640 that the first member of the Hoggard family came to this country. Shortly after that, he obtained from the Crown a tract of land in Tidewater Virginia.

Tradition says that the place name, Poplar Hall, originated from the numerous and very fine poplar trees planted about the house; there is also a story that these trees were brought from England. This, however, seems almost impossible. To begin with, the ships of the seventeenth century were too small, navigation was too difficult and absolute necessities were so essential, that the early colonists could not afford to consider anything else. But, even if the trees were imported and were put out, two centuries later not one of the original growth of poplars remains. Their place has been well taken by pecan trees, which shade the lawn; and add to this, their great commercial value.

The house, a plain brick structure, stands on a slight elevation directly on the shores of Broad Creek, a tributary of the Elizabeth River, which flows through Norfolk County. Though once far from civilization, the dwelling is now almost in the heart of the city of Norfolk. The exact date of its building is not known, but interior and exterior work and design, the type of brick used, and the general atmosphere of the smaller buildings, would seem to place it about 1645.

The large garden, which was used both for flowers and vegetables, still has the original square central beds bound by long, narrow borders on each side. Its dominant feature is a very beautiful and unusual Persian lilac, which stands ten feet high and throws out its graceful branches with a span of twelve feet from the ground upward.

And there are many roses of the old varieties at Poplar Hall. But in the culture of roses, this garden has kept pace with the times. Nearly all of the old-fashioned flowers bloom here at their various seasons, but the lily of the valley, which has naturalized, has spread about the garden in almost tropical luxuriance and is easily the one flower thought of in connection with Poplar Hall. It has been said that at least one acre could be planted out from the lily of the valley roots in this old garden.

Seven generations of one family have lived under this hospitable roof. More than one war has passed over it and left it still unscathed. The fires which wrought such havoc in the city of Norfolk seem to have respected both the age and dignity of "this pleasant country seat on Broad Creek's flowing tide."

Fannie C. Hoggard

**A MATTER OF INTEREST**  
**1801 NORFOLK FAMILIES**  
**TAKEN from NORFOLK DIRECTORY**

Allmand, Harrison, Merchant, Dwelling on Bute Street in the fields.  
Allison and Hunter, Merchants, Store at 26 Market Square.  
Armstead, Theoderick, Merchant, Dwelling on Boush Street  
Atkinson, William, Brewer.  
Archer, Edward, Postmaster, Dwelling at 84 Main Street.  
Norfolk Academy, School, Rev. James Whitehead, Principal.  
Blow, Richard, Merchant, Dwelling at 39 Catherine Street.  
Barraud, Phillip, Physician, Medicine Shop at 23 Main Street.  
Billups, Joseph, Constable, Office at #11 Talbot's Row.  
Bowden, Richard, Ship Chandler.  
Brooks, Samuel, Jeweler and Miniature Painter.  
Bagnall, Richard, Accountant, Dwelling at 11 Catherine Street.  
Bland, Rev. William, Rector of Norfolk Episcopal Church, 39 Church Street.  
Bell, Edward, Ship Chandler.  
Boush, Robert, President of the Common Council,  
Bell, John, Sea Captain.  
Boush, Nathaniel, Sea Captain, Dwelling, Bute Street in the fields.  
Cuthbert, William, Merchant, Store or residence at #6 Granby Street.  
Calvert, Ann, Widow, #12 Main Street  
Calvert, John, Trader and Wharf Owner.  
Calvert, Cornelius, #1 Calvert's Lane.  
Consolvo, William, Tailor, 117 Main Street.  
Duport, Anthony, Physician, #9 Dameron's Lane.  
Bassett, Etheridge, Ship Carpenter.  
Ferguson, Daniel, Tailor, Shop #3 Metcalf Lane. Dwelling 113 Main Street.  
Ferguson, Findley, Plasterer, Dwelling 50 Main Street.  
Finch, George, Sail Maker.  
Granberry, John, Merchant, Dwelling #4 Boush Street.  
Gatewood, Philemon, Naval Officer, Dwelling #3 Catherine Street.  
Guy, Edward, Sail Maker, Dwelling Bute Street in the fields.  
Hunter, James, Deputy Marshall, Dwelling #2 Chappel Street.  
Holt, Henry, Commission Merchant, Dwelling Bute Street in the fields.  
Hansford, C. H. Physician, Dwelling #32 Catherine Street.  
Hubert, William, Ship Right.  
Hamilton, Colonel John, Consul for Great Britain.  
Hubbard, Mathew, Shoe Maker.  
Hodges, Josiah, Grocer.  
Holt, John E., #19 Cumberland Street.  
Hubert, Joshua, Sail Maker.  
Hodges, Joseph, Blacksmith.  
Jordan, Augustus C., Editor of the "Epitome"  
Kerr & Lamb, Merchants, #42 Main Street.  
Lamb, William, Auctioneer.  
Loyall, George, Alderman, Dwelling 95 Main Street

Lewellin, Abel, Boat Builder.  
 McIntosh, George, Merchant, #27 Main Street.  
 Myers, Moses, Merchant, Dwelling at Catherine and Free Mason Streets.  
 Mosely, Hillory, Inspector of Customs, #66 Main Street.  
 Matthews, Thomas, Attorney at Law.  
 Marsden, John G., Wharf Owner, #1 Marsden Lane.  
 McDonald, Alexander, Constable, #11 Church Street.  
 Moseley, Magistrate, #5 Free Mason Street. (Samuel Moseley)  
 Moseley, tailor, (William) Queen Street in the fields.  
 Mortimer, Charles, Physician and Surgeon, #1 Fayette Street.  
 Nivison, John, Attorney at Law, Notary Public, #4 Main Street.  
 Newton, Thomas, #7 Market Square.  
 Newton, Thomas Jr., Attorney at Law and Notary Public.  
     James Street in the fields.  
 Nimmo, James, Attorney at Law, #18 Cumberland Street.  
 New, Benjamin, Plasterer, #80 Church Street.  
 Oast, George, #1 Taylor's Lane.  
 Orr, Robert, soap and candle manufacturer, #95 Church Street.  
 Plume, William, tanner and rope maker.  
 Price, Thomas, commission Merchant, Dwelling #2 Willock's Lane.  
 Payne, Benjamin, stamp office, Dwelling #25 FenChurch Street.  
 Portlock, John, block maker, Dwelling #12 Cumberland Street.  
 Read, John K., Physician, #36 Main Street.  
 Reardon, Timothy, shop keeper, #3 Water Street.  
 Randolph, Ann, boarding house, #25 Catherine Street.  
 Riddick, Mills, Sea Captain, #9 Cumberland Street.  
 Southgate, J. and W., merchants, #32 Main Street.  
 Selden and Whitehead, physicians, #4 Market Square.  
 Saunders, Inspector of Revenue Customs (John), #6 Cumberland Street.  
 Stark, William, physician, #10 Brewer Street.  
 Singleton, John, house carpenter, Charlotte Street in the fields.  
 Sharp, William, Register and clerk of the Court, dwelling #19 Free Mason Street.  
 Thorborn, James, merchant, #3 Main Street.  
 Taylor, Robert, President of Bank, #7 Main Street.  
 Tucker, James, Merchant, Dwelling, #14 Catherine Street.  
 Taylor, James, physician, #83 Main Street.  
 Taylor, Robert Lindsay, grocer.  
 Taylor, James Jr., auctioneer, #12 Market Square, Dwelling #12 Catherine Street.  
 Taylor, Francis S., merchant, Dwelling #35 Catherine Street.  
 Taylor, Robert B., Attorney at Law and Notary Public, Dwelling 134 Main Street.  
 Taylor, Archibald, brick layer, #11 Boush Street.  
 Taylor, John, #34 Catherine Street.  
 Talbot, Mary, widow, #2 Talbot Street.  
 Tunstall, Catherine, widow, #26 Bermuda Street.  
 Talbot, Meriam, widow, #5 Holt Street.  
 Vickery, Sea Captain, #7 Boush Street.  
 Whitehead, Alexander, Physician, #10 Main Street  
 Woodard, James, cabinet maker and undertaker, #62 Main Street.  
 Wells, Henry, carver, #8 Loyall's Lane.  
 Wilson, Alexander, merchant, dwelling— #20 Free Mason Street.



Whittle, Conway, merchant, #1 Granby Street, counting house, Whittle's Wharf.  
Warren, James, ship wright, #3 Granby Street.  
Whitehead, Rev. James, Rector Elizabeth River Parish.  
Willoughby, Mary, widow, #3 Chappel Street.  
Willoughby, Margaret, widow, #19 Free Mason Street.

Note:— There were Marsdan Lane, J. Calvert's Lane and C. Calvert's Lane.  
Seth Foster was mayor.

Aldermen were— Samuel Moseley, Cornelius Calvert, Thomas Newton, Baylor Hill, John K. Read, William Vaughan, John Cowper and John Stratton.

Common Council included— Robert Boush, President, Thomas Newton Jr., Harrison Allison, Robert Taylor, Robert B. Taylor, John Nivison, James Tucker, John G. Marsden and James Woodward.

*"The least considerable man among us  
Has an interest equal to the proudest  
Nobleman, in the laws and constitution  
Of his country, and is equally called  
Upon to make a generous contribution  
In support of them; whether it be the heart  
To conceive, the understanding to direct  
Or the hand to execute."*

Edward Gibbon (1737-1794)